

Pali Text Society

---

# ADDHAMMA PAJJOTIKĀ

THE COMMENTARY ON  
THE MAHĀ-NĪDDESA

VOL I

EDITED BY

A P BUDDHADATTA

MAHĀTHERA, OF AMBALANGODĀ, CEYLON

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

HUMPHREY MILFORD

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, AMEN HOUSE

WARWICK SQUARE, E C 4

1931

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

## INTRODUCTION

SADDHAMMAPAJJOTIKĀ is the title of the commentary on the Niddesa. Though it is included in the list of Pīṭaka Texts, the Niddesa is itself a commentary on some suttas in the Suttanipāṭa, the oldest compilation, as is supposed, in the Khuddaka-nikāya. But as the Niddesa has not followed the method that has been adopted in other commentaries, being a kind of dictionary of expositions—as Dr. Stede explains in his preface to the Cūḷa-Niddesa—it is not included in the list of Atthakathās. Hence its commentary is not called a ‘tikā,’ or sub-commentary, but an ‘atthakathā.’

### THE AUTHOR OF THE NIDDESA

The authorship of the Niddesa is ascribed by its commentator and others to Sāriputta, the Leading Disciple. But after the perusal of the Sāriputtasuttaniddesa,<sup>1</sup> the last one in the Mahāniddesa, I am inclined to doubt this statement. Were this sutta his own, Sāriputta would have known its precise meaning, therefore while commenting on his own words he would have given but one explanation—the real meaning that he had intended, of each word or phrase. But for a doubtful passage in it—the fourth line of the first gāthā—“Tusitā gāṇi āgato”—the author of the Niddesa has given three different explanations. (See pp. 446-447 MN.) How could the same person who compiled the Sutta give more than one explanation for a passage while commenting on it? So I come to the conclusion that the author of the Niddesa is not the Leading Disciple, but a Thera of a later day.

### THE CHARACTER OF PAJJOTIKĀ \*

Though the present volume is a commentary on the Niddesa, it is always commenting on the passages also of the original

<sup>1</sup> See below, in Vol. II

text (i.e. Suttanipāṭa), for this purpose our author has extracted, without any alteration, many passages from Dhammapāla's commentary on the Suttanipāṭa. In these extracts he has gone so far as to refer to certain later parts of a connected story without making mention of its beginning. For instance, about the end of the exposition on the 2nd gāthā in Khaggavisāṇasutta, he says "*evaṃ vutte te amaccā evam āhaṃsu idāni bhante kuhiṃ gacchathā ti*," etc., having before that told us nothing about any king or his ministers.

Again, at the beginning of the 10th or Purābheda-suttanidde-savannanā, he says "*imassa suttassa ito paresāṃ ca Kalahavivāda Attadandasuttānaṃ Sammāparibbājanīyasuttavannanāya vuttanāyena' eva sāmāññato uppatti veditabbā*", but this *Sammāparibbājanīyasuttavannanā* is not to be found anywhere in the Niddesa or in its commentary. This is because he has simply extracted these passages from the Suttanipāṭatthakathā, not thinking that one who should read only his work, without reading SnA, would be puzzled at these disconnected passages.

Where such passages occur, I have collated them with those in SnA. Some other explanatory matter, such as on Paticca-samuppāda and Ariyasacca, is extracted from the Visuddhimagga or the Sammohavinodanī, both having almost identical passages. In such places I have collated these also with those texts and entered the various readings in footnotes, denoting Visuddhimagga by Vism, Sammohavinodanī by Smv, and Suttanipāṭatthakathā by SnA.

#### THE AUTHOR OF THE PAJJOTIKĀ

As stated in the Nigamanagāthās the author of this Commentary appears to be the Ven. Upatissa, who lived, according to his own statement, in the reign of King Siri-Sanghabodhi. His residence was on the western side of the "Great Shrine," Mahācetiya, within the boundaries of the Mahāvihāra at Anurādhapura, and the dwelling was built by a minister named Kittisena.

According to the Mahāvamsa, the Great Chronicle of Ceylon,



Siri-Sanghabodhi reigned only two years from A D 300 to 302. Our author says that he finished his work in the twenty-sixth year of the king that he mentions, so it cannot be the same Sanghabodhi that is chronicled in Mahāvamsa. Moreover, our author must have lived after the time of the great commentators, Buddhaghosa and Dhammapāla, to extract passages from their commentaries. Though another Siri-Sanghabodhi is not named in the Mhvs, I learn from the same source that Aggabodhi II and III also had that title, but neither of these reigned for so long a period as twenty-six years. Only Aggabodhi I reigned for thirty-four years. Moreover, he built a monastery by the name of Siri-Sanghabodhi, a fact which leads us to conjecture that he also held that title as his namesakes II and III did. As all Aggabodhi's reigned after the time of Buddhaghosa, I am compelled to believe that the contemporary of our author was Aggabodhi I, who occupied the throne *circa* A D 554.

There was another Upatissa before the time of Buddhaghosa. This Elder was very highly esteemed as an authority on Vinaya by the old Sinhalese Commentators and by Buddhaghosa, who translated those commentaries into Pāli. It is also admitted that he was the author of Vimuttimaggā, an older Pāli treatise of the type of the Visuddhimaggā, but which is now lost to the Southern Buddhists in its original form, and preserved in China in native language. This Vimuttimaggā is supposed to be the work from which Buddhaghosa drew material for his *magnum opus*, Visuddhimaggā. Mr M Nagai, in his article about Vimuttimaggā, in the *J P T S* for 1917-1919, states that the Elder Upatissa must have flourished before or at the time of King Vasabha, who ascended the throne A D 66<sup>1</sup>. But, since the Samantapāsādikā states that "at the time of Great Panic, these two (*ie* Upatissa and Phussadeva) keeping up the Vinayapitaka, protected it," we have to find out the time when this Great Panic occurred before we can be more definite about the period during which Upatissa lived. Sammohavinodanī, the Commentary on the Vibhanga, gives us a valuable account of this Great Panic

<sup>1</sup> Dr Geiger puts Vasabha's accession at A D 124

(see pp 445-451 Smv , P T S ed ), and states that it took place in the days of Vattagāminī (or Pitumaharājā, as he was known for a reason given in the Mahāvamsa) who occupied the throne in 44 B C , but had to abdicate it in the same year on account of this Panic After a long period of fourteen years, during which the Great Panic was in progress, he again seized the throne and reigned for twelve years The Elder Upatissa also will have lived in that period as a contemporary of Vattagāminī

Mr Nagai's reason for his supposition is the statement, found in Samantapāsādikā, that Mahāpaduma, a renowned pupil of Upatissa, was a contemporary of King Vasabha Mahāpaduma's teacher will have lived somewhat earlier than this period Mr Nagai also concludes that Upatissa will have flourished in the first century A D , the Great Panic having taken place a few years prior to that century However, there is no such great difference as cannot be bridged between his supposition and mine

#### STATE OF THIS EDITION AND THE MSS AND EDITIONS USED FOR IT

Requested some years ago by Mrs Rhys Davids, as Hon Secretary to the Pāli Text Society, I consented to edit this Atthakathā She then kindly sent me four *ola* MSS in the possession of the P T S One of them was in Burmese characters, the other three were in Sinhalese I also obtained a copy of the Siamese Edition from Sailabimbārāma, Dodanduwa, and a copy of the Sinhalese Edition, published in two volumes—Mahāniddesatthakathā in 1921, and Cūlaniddesatthakathā in 1923—by the trustees of the Simon Hewavitarana Bequest, and edited by the Ven Boruggamuwe Revāta Thera

These editions and MSS are here indicated in footnotes as follows (M N denotes Mahāniddesavannanā, and C N Cūlaniddesavannanā)

H, Printed in Sinhalese Published by the trustees  
of the Simon Hewavitarana Bequest M N  
and C N

S, Printed in Siamese and published under the patronage of the Government of Siam M N and C N

B, Burmese MS to the end of M N Received from Mrs Rhys Davids

C and D, Sinhalese MSS of M H and C N Received from Mrs Rhys Davids

E, Sinhalese MS Only the later portion of M N, beginning from the middle of the VI Jarā-suttaniddesavannanā, and the whole of C N, also sent by Mrs Rhys Davids

Of these H, on which I based my edition, is well printed, but very carelessly edited sometimes I found words and whole sentences omitted, and in some places disconnected and meaningless phrases inserted, as they were in the MSS used for the edition, I believe Very often the punctuation is wrong, and some words commented upon are not distinguished by thick type as they are in other places It appears that the editor has omitted, entirely or partly, to consult the text of the Niddesa while editing this Not a single reference from the Pītakas, among the hundreds that are quoted in this work, has been traced by him For these reasons this edition is, I regret to say, but little better than an unedited MS

The Siamese Edition is well printed and carefully edited, it was very helpful to me in my edition

I was surprised to see, while collating the Sinhalese Edition with the MS denoted here with D—the most corrupted ones of the four MSS that I had—that they had very many similar readings The reason for this, I suppose, is that the MS on which the Sinhalese Edition was based, and the MS from which Professor Rhys Davids obtained a copy, were copied from the same MS or from separate MSS that had come from the same source

In the same way I found many similar readings extant in the Siamese Edition and the MS denoted with C as far as to the end of M N But in the later part C does not follow S but D Here too I conjecture, that the former part of C was copied from a MS that had been brought from Siam, and

that the later part (i e C N ) was from the same source as that of D

The MS E appears to be the oldest of all the MSS that I have received. Though a great portion has been lost, it helped me to correct some passages where all the other MSS and editions failed. So in some places did the Burmese MS

While collating these editions and MSS I had to travel from place to place. I finished the collation of H with the Siamese Edition in the Red Sea, while sailing from Colombo to Genoa, in 1928. The same year, staying at Locarno, Switzerland, I collated it with the Burmese MS. Collation with MSS C and D was done during my sojourn at the Buddhistisches House at Frohnau, Berlin, and that with E in the Mediterranean while returning home after my visit to London.

My thanks are due to the Ven H Sumangala, incumbent Thera of Sailabimbārāma, Dodanduwa, who kindly lent me the Siamese Edition, and even allowed me to take the book abroad, and to Mrs Rhys Davids, who saved me from the trouble of searching for MSS by sending four MSS, and kindly traced for me some quotations.

A P BUDDHADATTA

AGGĀRĀMA,  
AMBALANGODA, CEYLON  
October 13, 1930

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
ĠANTHĠRAMBHA       -       -       -       -       -	1
I   KĠMASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĠ       -       -       -	11
II   GUHATTHAKASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĠ       -       -	92
III   DUTTHATTHAKASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĠ       -       -	190
IV   SUDDHATTHAKASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĠ       -       -	214
V   PARAMATTHAKASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĠ       -       -	239



# Saddhammapajjotikā

## MAHĀNIDDESATTHAKATHĀ

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ĀRAHATO SAMMĀ-  
SAMBUDDHASSA

(GANTHĀRAMBHA)

- 1 Avijjālangiṇ<sup>1</sup> ghātento<sup>2</sup> nandirāgañ ca mūlato  
Bhāvent' atthangikaṇ maggaṇ phusī yo amataṇ padaṇ
- 2 Pāpunitvā Jino bodhiṇ Migadāyaṇ vigāhiya  
Dhammacakkaṇ pavattetvā therā<sup>3</sup> Kondaññaṃ ādito
- 3 Atthārasannaṇ kotīnaṇ bodhesi tāvade<sup>4</sup> tahiṇ<sup>5</sup>  
Vande 'haṇ sirasā tañ ca sabbasattānaṃ uttamaṇ  
Tathā Dhammuttamañ c' eva Sanghañ cā pi anuttaraṇ
- 4 Sankhittena hi<sup>6</sup> yaṇ<sup>6</sup> vuttaṇ dhammacakkaṇ vibhāgaso  
Sāriputto mahāpañño Satthukappo jīnatrajo
- 5 Dhammacakkaṇ vibhājetvā MĀHANIDDESAM abravī  
Pātho visittho<sup>7</sup> 'niddeso,' tannāmaṇvissesato ca
- 6 Taṇ Sāriputtaṇ Jīnarājaputtaṇ  
Theraṇ thirānekagunābhiraṇ  
Paññāpabhāvuggata-nāmakuttaṇ<sup>8</sup>  
Sunīcavuttiñ ca atho namivā,
- 7 Khamā-dayādiyuttana yuttamuttādivādinā<sup>9</sup>  
Bahussutena therena Devena abhiyācito,

<sup>1</sup> B °langhiṇ

<sup>2</sup> S, B ghātento

<sup>3</sup> H, S, C, D therā

<sup>4</sup> H, D pitāmahe, S tāmahe, B tāpaso, C gāmahe

<sup>5</sup> C gahiṇ

<sup>6</sup> H bhiyo, B hi yo, D hi so

<sup>7</sup> S, B, C visittha

<sup>8</sup> H, S, D, C Paññāsabbhā°, C, S °uttamagunakuttaṇ

<sup>9</sup> S °mattādi°

- 8 Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ sajjhāyamhi patitthito  
Gahetabbaṃ gahetvāna porānesu vinicchayaṃ,  
9 Avokkamanto samayā<sup>1</sup> sakā<sup>1</sup> ca,  
Anāmasanto<sup>2</sup> samayaṃ paraṃ ca,  
Pubbopadesatthakathānayaṃ<sup>3</sup> ca  
Yathānurūpaṃ upasaṃharanto,  
10 Nānappabhedāvahanassa tassa  
Yogihī nekehī nisevitassa  
Atthaṃ apubbaṃ anuvannayanto,  
Suttaṃ ca yuttiṃ ca anukkamento,<sup>4</sup>  
11 Ārabhissaṃ samāseṇa Mahāniddesa-vannanaṃ  
Saddhammabahumāneṇa, nāttukkaṃsanakamyatā  
12 Vakkhāma<sup>5</sup> ahaṃ atthakathaṃ jaṇassa  
Hītāya saddhammacirattatthaṃ  
Sakkacca Saddhammapajjotikaṃ<sup>6</sup> kathaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
Sunātha dhāretha ca sādhu santo

Tattha “Pātho vīsitttho<sup>7</sup> Niddeso, tannāma vīsesato cā” ti  
vuttattā duvidho pātho vyañjanapātho, atthapātho ca  
Tesu vyañjanapātho akkhara-pada-vyañjana-ākāra-nirutti-  
niddesavasena chabbidho Atthapātho sankāsana-pakāsana-  
vivarana-vibhajana-uttānikarana-paññattivasena chabbidho

Tattha tīsu dvāresu parisuddhapayogavasena Satthu<sup>8</sup> ka-  
runācittena<sup>9</sup> pavattita-desanā vācāhi akathitattā<sup>9</sup> adesanattā<sup>10</sup>  
akkharam iti<sup>11</sup> saññitā Taṇ<sup>12</sup> Pārāyanika-brāhmanānaṃ<sup>13</sup>  
manasā pucchita-pañhānaṃ vasena, Bhagavatā ratanaghare  
nisīditvā sammasita - Patthāna - mahāpakaranavasena ca  
‘a k k h a r a ṇ’ nāmā ti gahetabbaṃ

Atha vā aparipunnapadaṇ<sup>14</sup> akkharam iti gahetabbaṃ,<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> H, B, D samayaṃ sakaṃ

<sup>2</sup> Sañāsayaṇto

<sup>3</sup> S, H, D pubbāparepat<sup>o</sup>, C pubbāparesat<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> H, S, D, C avokkamanto

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>o</sup> pajoti

<sup>6</sup> B kataṃ

<sup>7</sup> S, B vīsitttha

<sup>8</sup> H vīsuddhakāranānaṃ, S, C, D vīsuddhakāranānaṃ

<sup>9</sup> H kathitattā

<sup>10</sup> H āsecanattā, S āsecantattā, C, D asevantattā

<sup>11</sup> H adda ca

<sup>12</sup> H Tap

<sup>13</sup> H parāyanika-brahmānaṃ

<sup>14</sup> H, C, D pari<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> C, S maññitabbaṃ



*sattlvassasahassānī\** tī evam ādisu viya Ettha sakāra-nakāra-dukārādīnī<sup>1</sup> akkharam itī Ekakkharaṇ vā padaṇ akkharam itī eke *Yā 'yaṇ tanhā ponobhaviḥā†* tī evam ādisu vibhatyantaraṇ<sup>2</sup> atthaṇjotakam akkharapindaṇ padaṇ *Nāmaṇ ca rūpaṇ cā†* tī evam ādisu bahūhi<sup>3</sup> akkharehi yuttaṇ padaṇ nāmasankhātena<sup>4</sup> vuttaṇ padaṇ vibhāveti

Padena abhihiṭaṇ<sup>5</sup> vyañjayatī<sup>6</sup> vyattaṇ pākataṇ karotīti vyañjanaṇ, vākyam eva *Cattāro iddhpādāṇ* tī sankhepena kathitaṇ atthaṇ *Katame caattāro? Idha bhikkhu chanda-samādhī-padhāna-sankhāra-samannāgataṇ iddhpādāṇ bhāveti, viriya-citta-vīmaṇṣāsamādhī-padhānasankhāra-samannāgataṇ iddhpādāṇ bhāvetiṇ* tī ādisu pākatakaranaṇbhāvena vyañjanaṇ nāma

Vyañjana-vibhāgappakāso ākāro *Tattha katamo chando? Yo chando chandakatā<sup>7</sup> kattukamyatā||* tī evam ādisu kathita-vyañjanaṇ<sup>8</sup> nekaviḍhena vibhāgakaranāṇ ākāro nāma

Ākārabhihiṭassa<sup>9</sup> nibbacaṇaṇ niruttī ‘Phasso, vedanā’ tī evam ādisu ākārena kathitaṇ “Phusatīti phasso,” “Vedatīti vedanā” tī nīharitvā<sup>10</sup> vacanaṇ niruttī nāma

Nibbacanavittāro<sup>11</sup> nissesa<sup>12</sup> deso tī<sup>13</sup> niddeso “Vedīyatīti vedanā” tī nibbacaṇa-laddhapadaṇ<sup>14</sup> “sukhā dukkhā adukkhamasukhā, sukhayatīti sukhā, dukkhatīti dukkhā, neva dukkhatīti na sukhayatīti adukkhamasukhā” tī atthavittāra-niddhārasena<sup>15</sup> kathitattā niddeso nāma

\* Pv Setthiputtapeta † Vbh 101, S iii, 26, 158, v, 421, 425

† Khp 2, Pts i, 22

§ Vbh 216, A i, 297, A ii, 256, etc

|| Vbh 216

<sup>1</sup> H, B, D sokārā

<sup>2</sup> D omīte

<sup>3</sup> C, D bahu

<sup>4</sup> S, B, C nāma Sankhittena

<sup>5</sup> H aviḥitaṇ, S, D avihitaṇ

<sup>6</sup> H vyañjanaṇ, padaṇ hi

<sup>7</sup> H chandīyanā, D chandakatā

<sup>9</sup> C ākārasahitassa

<sup>8</sup> S °janena, C °jane

<sup>11</sup> H °naṇ vitthāro

<sup>10</sup> B doubles

<sup>13</sup> H padesaṇ tī

<sup>12</sup> H niddesato

<sup>14</sup> H, D °saddapadaṇ

<sup>15</sup> H, S, D °vithārassa niravasesavasena, C °mddhārādī°

Evañ chabbīdhānī vyañjanapadānī<sup>1</sup> jānitvā<sup>2</sup> chasu atthapadesu<sup>3</sup> sankhepato kāsanā<sup>4</sup> dīpanā s a n k ā s a n ā *Maññamāno kho bhikkhu*<sup>5</sup> *baddho mārassa, amaññamāno mutto pāpimato*\* tī evam ādisu sankhepena atthadīpanaṇ s a n k ā s a n ā nāma Eso<sup>6</sup> pana thero Buddhena Bhagavatā evam sankhepaṇ katvā vuttam atthaṇ *Aññātaṇ Bhagavā, aññātaṇ Sugatā*† tī kathetuṇ samattho<sup>7</sup>

Upaṇi<sup>8</sup> vattabbam atthaṇ ādito kāsanā<sup>9</sup> dīpanā p a k ā s a n ā<sup>10</sup> *Sabbaṇ bhikkhave ādittaṇ*‡ tī evam ādisu pacchā kathitabbam atthaṇ pathama-vacanena dīpanā<sup>11</sup> p a k ā s a n ā<sup>11</sup> nāma Evaṇ pathamaṇ<sup>12</sup> dīpaṇaṇ<sup>13</sup> atthaṇ puna pākataṇ katvā dīpanena *Kiñca bhikkhave, sabbaṇ ādittaṇ*? *Cakkhuṇ bhikkhave, ādittaṇ, rūpā ādittā*§ tī evam ādisu kathitesu tikkhindriyo sankhepena vuttaṇ pativijjhatīti kathitattā dve atthapadānī tikkhindriyassa upakāravasena vuttānī

Sankhittassa vitthārābhīdhānaṇ<sup>14</sup> sakīṇ vuttassa<sup>15</sup> ca puna pi abhīdhānaṇ v i v a r a n a ṇ *Kusalā dhammā*|| tī sankhepena nikkhittassa, *Katame dhammā kusalā*? *Yasmiṇ samaye kāmāvacaraṇ kusalaṇ cittaṇ uppannaṇ hotī*¶ tī niddesavasena vitthāraṇaṇ<sup>16</sup> vitthāravasena puna kathaṇaṇ v i v a r a n a ṇ nāma

Taṇ-vibhāgakaranaṇ vibhajanaṇ<sup>17</sup> *Yasmiṇ samaye*\*\* tī vivarite kusale dhamme *Tasmiṇ*<sup>18</sup> *samaye phasso hoti, vedanā hoti*‡ tī†† vibhāga-karanaṇ v i b h a j a n a ṇ nāma

Vibhattassa<sup>19</sup> vitthārāvīdhānena<sup>20</sup> vibhattatthassa<sup>21</sup> ca upa-

* S iv, 202	† S iii, 72 f	‡ S iv, 19
§ <i>Ibid</i>	Dhs Cittuppāḍakanda	
¶ <i>Ibid</i>	** <i>Ibid</i>	†† <i>Ibid</i>
<sup>1</sup> H, S, C °pāthānī	<sup>2</sup> H, S jotitvā	
<sup>3</sup> H, B atthapāthesu	<sup>4</sup> B pakāsanā	
<sup>5</sup> D bhikkhave	<sup>6</sup> S So	
<sup>7</sup> S, B omī, H add s pativijjhi	<sup>8</sup> B Pativaddhita upaṇi	
<sup>9</sup> D pakāsanā	<sup>10</sup> D omīts	
<sup>11</sup> S, B, D °naṇ	<sup>12</sup> C, S pathama	
<sup>13</sup> B nidassitaṇ	<sup>14</sup> C, D vitthāra-vidhanaṇ	
<sup>15</sup> C, S vuttaṇ	<sup>16</sup> H vitthāraṇ, B omīts	
<sup>17</sup> H, S add nāma	<sup>18</sup> H yasmiṇ	
<sup>19</sup> H vivatassa, B adhigatassa	<sup>20</sup> H °rābhīdhā°	
<sup>21</sup> H vavattitassa, S vibhaty°, B vibhattassa		

mābhīdhānena sampatīpādanāṇ uttānīkaraṇaṇ Vi-  
varanena<sup>1</sup> vivaritatthassa Katamo tasmāṇ samaye phasso  
hoti<sup>2</sup> yo tasmāṇ samaye phasso phusanā samphusanā\* tī atī  
vivaritvā kathanañ ca,<sup>2</sup> vibhajanena vibhattassa Seyyathā pi  
bhikkhave gāvī nīccammā, evam eva kh' vāhaṇ bhikkhave, phassā-  
hāro datthabbo ti vadāmi† tī evam ādī upamākathanañ ca  
uttānīkaraṇaṇ nāma

Dhammaṇ sunantānaṇ dhammadesanena cīttassa anekavi-  
dhena somanassa-uppādanañ ca atikhīna-buddhīnaṇ aneka-  
vidhena<sup>3</sup> nānassa tikhīnabhāvakaraṇaṇ ca paññāttī nāma  
Tesaṇ sunantānaṇ vā<sup>4</sup> cīttatosanena taṇ-cīttanīsamānena<sup>5</sup>  
ca paññāpayatī<sup>6</sup> tī paññāttī

Tattha Bhagavā akkharehī sankāsetī, padehī pakāsetī,<sup>7</sup>  
byañjanehī vivarati, ākārehi vibhajati, niruttīhi uttānīkaroti,  
nīddesehī paññāpayati Kīṇ vuttaṇ hoti<sup>2</sup> Buddhā Bhaga-  
vanto ekaccānaṇ<sup>8</sup> veneyyānaṇ<sup>9</sup> ekasmīṇ desane akkharehī  
atthasankāsaṇaṇ karonti pe nīddesehī atthapañ-  
ñāpanaṇ karontīti ayam ettha adhippāyo

Atha vā akkharehī sankāsayitvā padehī pakāsayati,  
byañjanehī vivaritvā ākārehi vibhajati, niruttīhi uttānīkatvā  
nīddesehī paññāpayati Kīṇ vuttaṇ hoti<sup>2</sup> Evarūpena dham-  
madesanena ekaccesu thānesu ekacce vaneyye<sup>10</sup> vinayati

Atha vā akkharehī ugghātayitvā padehī pakāseto vīna-  
yati ugghatitāññūṇ Byañjanehī vivaritvā ākārehi vibha-  
janto vinayati vipacitāññūṇ Niruttīhi uttānīkatvā nīddesehī  
paññāpento vinayati neyyaṇ Itī veneyyavasena pi yoje-  
tabbam eva

Atthato pan' ettha katamo vyañjanapātho<sup>2</sup> Katamo  
atthapātho tī<sup>2</sup> Buddhānaṇ Bhagavantānaṇ dhammaṇ de-  
sentānaṇ yo atthāvagamako saviññattikasaddo, so byañja-

---

\* Dhs Cīttuppādakanda

† S 11, 99

<sup>1</sup> B abhīdhāmakena

<sup>2</sup> H omits ca

<sup>3</sup> H, D, C neka°

<sup>4</sup> H, S, C, D taṇ

<sup>5</sup> B °cīttasānena

<sup>6</sup> H, C °piyati

<sup>7</sup> C, B pakāsayati

<sup>9</sup> S, B, D veneyye

<sup>8</sup> S, B, D ekacce

<sup>10</sup> S, B, C, D ekaccānaṇ veneyyānaṇ

napātho, yo tena abhisametabbo lakkhana-rasādi-sahito dhammo so atthapātho ti vedītabbo

Puna pi sandhāya-bhāsito, vyañjanabhāsito, sāvasesa-pātho, anavasesapātho, nīto, neyyo ti chabbidho pātho<sup>1</sup> Tattha anekatthavattā<sup>2</sup> sandhāya-bhāsito *Mātarāṇ pītarāṇ hantvā rājāno dve ca khattīye\** ti eam ādi Ekatthavattā<sup>2</sup> byañjanabhāsito *Manopubbangamā dhammā†* ti evam ādi Sāvaseso *Sabbāṇ bhikkhave, ādittan‡* ti evam ādi Viparīto anavaseso *Sabbe dhammā sabbākārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñānamukhe āpāthan āgaḍḍhanti§* ti evam ādi Yathā vacanaṇ tathā avagantabbo nīto *aneccaṇ dukkham anattā* ti evam ādi Yuttīyā anussarītabbo neyyo *Ekaṇṇagalo bhikkhave||* ti evam ādi

Attho pana anekappakāro pāṭhattho, sabhāvattho, ñāyattho,<sup>3</sup> pāṭhānurūpo, na pāṭhānurūpo, sāvasesattho, niravasesattho, nītattho, neyyattho it-y-ādi

Tattha yo appassa 'tthassa saññāpanattham uccāriyate pātho<sup>4</sup> so<sup>5</sup> pāṭhattho *sāttāṇ savyañjanan¶* ti ādisu viya

Rūpārūpadhammānaṇ lakkhana-rasādi sabhāvattho *sammāditthū bhāvēi\*\** ti ādisu viya

Yo ñāyamāno hitāya saṇvattati so ñātun<sup>6</sup> arahatīti ñāyattho *atthavādī dhammavādī††* ti ādisu viya

Yathā pāṭhaṇ<sup>7</sup> bhāsito<sup>8</sup> pāṭhānurūpo

*Cakkhun bhikkhave porāṇaṇ<sup>9</sup> kamman‡‡* ti Bhagavatā vuttaṇ, tasmā<sup>10</sup> cakkhu pi kamman ti byañjanacchāyāya atthaṇ patibāhayamānena<sup>11</sup> vutto attho na pāṭhānurūpo So pāṭhato<sup>12</sup> ananuññāto, akatapattikkhepo, viyutto

\* Dhp 294

‡ S iv, 19

§ Pts 11, 194, Nīd 357, etc

¶ M 1, 267, etc

†† A 1, 204, etc

† Dhp 12

|| A 1, 22

\*\* S v, 11, etc

‡‡ ?

<sup>1</sup> H adds ti

<sup>3</sup> B neyyattho

<sup>5</sup> H, D, C sa

<sup>7</sup> S, C, D °tha

<sup>9</sup> H, D porāṇa°

<sup>11</sup> B °bāhanena

<sup>2</sup> H °thamatto, C °vatā

<sup>4</sup> B omats

<sup>6</sup> H, S, D, C saññāpetun

<sup>8</sup> S, C kappito

<sup>10</sup> B tato

<sup>12</sup> B adds anurūpo so pātho

Yo<sup>1</sup> ca sangahetabbam pi asangahetvā parivajjetabbam pi  
vā kiñci aparivajjetvā patisesaṇ akatvā vutto sāvasesattho  
*Cakkhuñ ca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvññānaṇ* \*  
*Sabbe tasanā dandassa sabbe bhāyanā maccuno*† ti ādisu  
viya

Viparīto niravasesattho *Sandhāvitāṇ saṅsaritāṇ mamañ*  
*c' eva tumhākañ ca* ‡ *Tatra bhikkhave ko mantā, ko sandhātā,*  
*aññatra dṛṭṭhapadehī* ?§ ti ādisu viya

Saddavasen' eva<sup>2</sup> veditabbo nītattho *Rūpā saddā rasā*  
*gandhā, phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā*|| ti ādisu viya

Sammutivasena veditabbo neyyattho *Cattāro* 'me *bhikk-*  
*have valāhakūpamā puggalā*¶ ti ādisu viya

Evam imaṇ pāṭhañ ca atthañ ca viditvā tñto a s a ṇ h i -  
r o bhavati paravādīhi dīgharattaṇ tittavāsena <sup>3</sup>

Iti asaṇhīrabhāvena<sup>4</sup> yāva āgamādhigamasampadaṇ<sup>5</sup> tāva<sup>6</sup>  
vattuṇ<sup>7</sup> sakkoti, sankhepavittthāranayena hetūdāharanādīhi  
avabodhayitūṇ samattho Evan vidite attānañ ca parañ ca  
sodhetūṇ samatthabbhāvena dussīya-ditthimalavirahitattā<sup>8</sup>  
s u c i <sup>9</sup> Dussīlo hi attānaṇ upahanati,<sup>10</sup> tena nadeyyavāco  
bhavati asamatthāhārācāro<sup>11</sup> dhenicchāturo<sup>12</sup> vaccho 'va <sup>13</sup>  
Dudditthī paraṇ<sup>14</sup> upahanati,<sup>10</sup> nāvassayo<sup>15</sup> ca<sup>16</sup> bhavati  
vālagahākulo<sup>17</sup> iva kamalasando Ubhayavipanno pana  
sabbathā pi anupāsaniyo bhavati gūthagatam iva chavā-  
lātaṇ, gūthagato viya ca kanhasappo Ubhayasampanno  
pana suci<sup>18</sup> sabbathā pi upāsaniyo sevītabbo ca viññuhi,  
nirupaddavo iva ratanākaro Evambhūto eva amac-

\* S 11, 72, 14, 32, 68, etc

‡ A 11, 1, etc

|| S 1, 111, 113, 131

† Dhp 129

§ A 14, 103

¶ A 11, 102

<sup>1</sup> *AL MSS* So

<sup>3</sup> S tittā°, D °vasena

<sup>5</sup> H °padā, B °samppannattā

<sup>7</sup> D vattaṇ

<sup>8</sup> H °virahitā

<sup>10</sup> H upahanti

<sup>12</sup> B, S iva niccāturo, D idha niccāturo

<sup>13</sup> B vaṇṇo, C vaco, D va vaccho

<sup>15</sup> H natthāssayo

<sup>17</sup> H, S, D, C °guhā°

<sup>2</sup> B paramatthava°

<sup>4</sup> C °ravasena

<sup>6</sup> B omits

<sup>9</sup> H tesu pi

<sup>11</sup> H avatthāhārā°

<sup>14</sup> H pan' attānaṇ, D pana

<sup>16</sup> H pi

<sup>18</sup> H omits

charo<sup>1</sup> pahīnācariyamutthi<sup>2</sup> sutta-suttānuloma-ācariya-vāda-  
-attanomatīsankhātānañ ca catunnaṇ apariccāgi tesañ<sup>3</sup> vasena  
vyākhyāto

*Ekaṇsavacanaṇ ekaṇ, vibhaṇṇavacanaṇ paraṇ,  
Tatiyaṇ patipuccheyya, catuttham pana thāpaye\** ti

etesañ vā apariccāgi Tato eva sotūnaṇ<sup>4</sup> hite niyuttattā  
nesañ<sup>5</sup> avabodhanam paṭi akilāsu bhavati. Āha c' ettha

Pāthattthavid' asaṇhiro vattā suci amaccharo  
Catunnaṇ apariccāgi desak' assa hitanvito ti

Ettha desak' assā ti desako assa, bhaveyyā ti at-  
tho Hitanvito ti hitena anugato, hitacitto So evaṇ  
sucittā<sup>6</sup> piyo,<sup>7</sup> catunnaṇ apariccāgittā garu, asaṇhīratā<sup>8</sup>  
bhāvanīyo, hitanvittā vacanakkhamo, pāthattthavidattā  
gambhīrakathaṇ kattā, amaccharittā thāne niyojako Iti

*Piyo garu bhāvanīyo vattā ca vacanakkhamo  
Gambhīrañ ca kathaṇ kattā no c' atthāne niyojako†* ti

abhihito desako Sotā<sup>9</sup> idāni<sup>10</sup> abhidhiyate <sup>11</sup> sa tu<sup>12</sup> dhamma-  
garuttā kathaṇ na paribhavati, ācariyagaruttā<sup>13</sup> kathikaṇ na  
paribhavati,<sup>14</sup> saddhā-paññādigunapatimanditattā attānaṇ  
na paribhavati, asathāmāyāvittā<sup>15</sup> amatābhīmukhattā ca  
avikkhattacitto bhavati, sumedhattā yoniso manasīkarotīti  
Vuttaṇ h' etaṇ *Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato  
sunanto saddhammaṇ bhabbo nyāmaṇ okkamatuṇ kusalesu  
dhammesu sammattaṇ Katamehi pañcahi?* Na kathaṇ pari-  
bhoti, na kathikaṇ paribhoti, na attānaṇ paribhoti, avikkhatta-

\* A 11, 46

† A 7, 32

<sup>1</sup> H apaccāro

<sup>2</sup> H paṇiyāca°

<sup>3</sup> B tabba

<sup>4</sup> H phalaheṭūnaṇ

<sup>5</sup> H ten' ev' esaṇ

<sup>6</sup> H sucitto

<sup>7</sup> H sisso

<sup>8</sup> H °hīratā

<sup>9</sup> S so tāva

<sup>10</sup> H padāni

<sup>11</sup> H anidhiyyako

<sup>12</sup> D vattu, B satthu, H, S, C catu

<sup>13</sup> C apariccāga°

<sup>14</sup> D, B omīti

<sup>15</sup> B °māyācittattā, C °māyāvittattā

*citto dhammaṇ sunāti, ekaggacitto yoniso manasikaroti\** tī  
Taṇ-lakkhanappattattā bhājanā<sup>1</sup> bhavatīti<sup>2</sup> Āha c' ettha

Dhammācariyagarū saddhā<sup>3</sup> paññādigunamandito

Asathāmāyāvīk' assa, sumedho amatāmukho<sup>4</sup>

Iti vattā ca sotā ca

Evaṇ vuttappakāraṇ<sup>5</sup> vyañjanañ ca atthañ ca dassetvā  
idāni yo abhisangaṇ<sup>6</sup> katvā kathitattā mahāsamudda-mahā-  
pathavī viya mahā ca so Niddeso cā tī Mahāniddeso tī vuccati,  
taṇ Mahāniddesaṇ vannayissāmi Tā d etāṇ Mahāniddesaṇ  
atthasampannaṇ, vyañjanasampannaṇ, gambhīraṇ,<sup>7</sup> gambhī-  
ratthaṇ, lokuttaratthappakāsaṇ,<sup>8</sup> suññatāpatisaṇyuttaṇ,  
patipatī-magga-phalavisesasādhanaṇ<sup>9</sup> patipakkhapatisedha-  
naṇ, yogāvacaraṇaṇ ñānaratanākara bhūtaṇ,<sup>10</sup> dhammakathī-  
kānaṇ dhammakathāvilāsavisesahetubhūtaṇ,<sup>11</sup> saṇsārabhī-  
rukānaṇ dukkhamissarāna-tadupāya<sup>12</sup>-dassanena assāsajana-  
natthaṇ,<sup>13</sup> tappatipakkhanāsanatthaṇ, gambhīratthānañ ca  
nekesaṇ suttapadānaṇ<sup>14</sup> atthavivaraṇaṇa sujanahadaya-pari-  
tosajanānatthaṇ, Tathāgatena Arahataṇ Sammāsambuddhena  
sabbattha appatthasabbaññūtaññānamahādīpobhāsaṇa<sup>15</sup> sa-  
kalajanavīta-mahākaruṇāsinehena veneyyajanahadaya-gata-  
kilesandhakāra vidhamānattham ujjālitassa saddhammamahā-  
padīpassa tadadhippāyavīkāsanāsinehaparisekena pañcavas-  
sasahassam avīralam<sup>16</sup> samujjālanam icchatā lokānukampa-  
kena satthukappena Dhammarājassa Dhammasenāpatinā  
āyasmatā Sāriputtattherena bhāsitaṇ sutvā āyasmā Ānando  
pathama-mahāsaṅgītikāle yathāsutam eva sangahaṇ āropesi

So pan' esa Vinayapitakaṇ Suttantapitakaṇ Abhidhamma-

\* A III, 175

<sup>1</sup> B bhāvanaṇ

<sup>2</sup> B pajjatīti

<sup>3</sup> H saddho

<sup>4</sup> H, S amatābhī°

<sup>5</sup> H °pakārena

<sup>6</sup> B, S abhiaggaṇ, C atisaaggaṇ

<sup>7</sup> C omits

<sup>8</sup> B, S, C, D °rappakāsaṇaṇ

<sup>9</sup> H adds patipatti

<sup>10</sup> H °caranākara°, B ñānavararata°

<sup>11</sup> H °vilāsana°

<sup>12</sup> H °sadupāya

<sup>13</sup> H assāda°

<sup>14</sup> H suttanta°

<sup>15</sup> B °ñānobhāsaṇa

<sup>16</sup> H aticiram

pitakan ti tīsu pitakesu Suttantapitakapariyāpanno, Dīghanikāyo Majjhimanikāyo Saṅguttanikāyo Anguttaranikāyo Khuddakanikāyo ti pañcasu mahānikāyesu Khuddakamahānikāyapariyāpanno, Suttaṅ Geyyaṅ Veyyākaraṇaṅ Gāthā Udānaṅ Itivuttakaṅ Jātakaṅ Abbhutadhammaṅ Vedallaṅ ti navasu satthusāsanangesu yathāsambhavaṅ Gāthanga-Veyyākaranangehi sangahito

*Dvāsītī Buddhato ganhiṇ, dve sahaṣṣāni bhikkhuto,  
Caturāsītīsaḥassāni, ye me dhammā pavattino\* ti*

Dhammabhandāgāṇikattherena<sup>1</sup> pañcasu thānesu etadaggaṅ āropitena paṭiññātānaṅ caturāsītīyā<sup>2</sup> dhammakkhandhasaḥassānaṅ bhikkhuto gaḥitesu dvīsu dhammakkhandhasahas-sesu anekasatadhammakkhandhasangahito

Tassa dve vaggā Atthakavaggo, Pārāyanikavaggo Khaggavisānasuttaṅ cā ti<sup>3</sup> Ekekaṣmiṇ vage solasa solasa katvā Khaggavisānasuttaṅ cā ti tettiṇṣa suttāni Kāmasuttādi-Khaggavisānasuttapariyosānāni Evaṅ anekadhā vavatthāpitassa imassa Mahāniddesassa anupubbapadatthavannanaṅ karis-sāmi.

Ayaṅ hi Mahāniddeso pāthato atthato ca uddisantenā niddisantenā ca sakkaccaṅ uddisatabbo niddisatabbo ca, uggaṇhantenā pi sakkaccaṅ uggaṇhitabbo dhāretabbo ca Taṅ kīssa hetu<sup>2</sup> Gambhīrattā imassa Mahāniddesassa, lokahitāya loke ciraṭṭhitatthaṅ

---

\* Theg 1024

---

<sup>1</sup> B °kattena

<sup>2</sup> H °siti

<sup>3</sup> C, D omitt ti



## I KĀMASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ

Tattha Kāmasuttaṃ ādi Tasmim pi *Kāmaṃ kāmayaṃānassā* tī gāthā ādi Sā uddesa-niddesa-patiniddesavasena tīdhā thitā

[1] *Kāmaṃ kāmayaṃānassā* tī evaṃ ādi uddeso *Kāmā* tī *uddānato dve kāmā vatthukāmā*<sup>1</sup> *kilesā kāmā*<sup>1</sup> *cā* tī evaṃ ādi<sup>2</sup> niddeso *Katame vatthukāmā* ? *Manāpikā rūpā* tī evaṃ ādi patiniddeso

Tattha *kāman* tī manāpiyarūpādi-tebhūmakadhammasankhātāṃ vatthukāmaṃ *Kāmayaṃānassā* tī icchamānassa *Tassa ce taṃ samijjhatī* tī tassa kāmayaṃānassa sattassa taṃ kāmasankhātāṃ vatthu<sup>3</sup> samijjhatī<sup>4</sup> ce, sace so taṃ labhatī tī vuttaṃ hotī *Addhā pīṭmano hotī* tī ekaṃsaṃ<sup>5</sup> tutthacitto hotī *Laddhā* tī labhivā *Macco* tī satto *Yadecchatī* tī yaṃ icchatī Idaṃ pana sankhepato padatthasambandhamattam eva Vitthāro<sup>6</sup> pana upari<sup>7</sup> pāliyaṃ āgatanayen' eva vedītabbo Yathā ca imasmīṃ, evaṃ ito paraṃ sabbesu pī tī

*Kāmā* tī uddisītabbapadaṃ <sup>8</sup>[*Uddānato* tī niddisītabbapadaṃ]<sup>8</sup> *Uddānato* tī vaggavasena<sup>9</sup> “macchuddānaṃ<sup>10</sup> kinēyyā” tī ādisu viya Athavā uparūpari dānato uddānaṃ,<sup>11</sup> uddhaṃ<sup>12</sup> sodhanato vyvadānatthēna<sup>13</sup> vodānaṃ viya Vitthārakaranabhāvena vā kāmā itī pāthasesaṃ katvā vattabbaṃ *Dve* tī ganānaparīcchedo, na ekaṃ, na tayo

*Vatthukāmā* *cā* tī manāpiyarūpādi-vatthukāmā ca, upatāpanatthēna vibhādanatthēna ca *kilesakāmā* ca Tesu vatthukāmo parīññeyyo, kilesakāmo pahātabbo Tattha vatthu-

<sup>1</sup> H °kāmo

<sup>2</sup> H omits

<sup>3</sup> H vatthuṃ

<sup>4</sup> °tīti

<sup>5</sup> B ekaṃsena, D, S ekaṃsa

<sup>6</sup> B °rato

<sup>7</sup> B omits

<sup>8</sup> H, B, D omit

<sup>9</sup> C vuttavasena

<sup>10</sup> H paccādanāṃ, D paccadānaṃ, C maccuddānaṃ, S paccuddānaṃ

<sup>11</sup> H doubles

<sup>12</sup> B doubles

<sup>13</sup> H vyavadānassatthēna

kāmo kilesakāmena patthayitabbo ti kāmīyatīti kāmo Kilesakāmo vatthukāmānaṃ paccāsiṃsanassa kāranabhāvena kāmīyate anena itī kāmo Tattha rūpādikkhandhe sangahito vatthukāmo, sankhārakkhandhe sangahito kilesakāmo Chahi viññānehi vijānitabbo vatthukāmo, manoviññānena vijānitabbo kilesakāmo Kilesānaṃ patitthattthen kāranatthena ārammanatthena ca vatthukāmo

*Na te kāmā yāni citrāni loke,  
Sankapparāgo purisassa kāmo  
Titthanti citrāni tath' eva loke,  
Ath' ettha dhīrā vīriyanti chandanāni \**

Nandamānavaka-Soreyyasetthiputtādīnaṃ<sup>1</sup> vatthūni ettha nidassanaṃ Kilesakāmo tāpanatthena bādhanaatthena sayāṃ<sup>2</sup> kāmētīti kāmo Vuttam pi c' etaṃ Ratto kho brāhmaṇa, rāgena abhikkhūto pariyādinna<sup>3</sup> attavyābādhāya pi ceteti, paravyābādhāya<sup>3</sup> pi ceteti,<sup>3</sup> ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti† ti ca, Ratto kho brāhmaṇa pe pānam pi hanati, adinnam pi ādivyati paradāram pi gacchati, musā pi bhānati ti‡ evam ādi nidassanaṃ

Tam eva patiniddesavasena vitthāretvā vattukāmo Katame vatthukāmā ti ādīni āha Tattha katame ti kathetukamyatā pucchā Pañcaviḍhā hi pucchā, tāsāṃ vibhāgo upari pāhiyaṃṣe yeva āvibhavissati, tāsū ayaṃ kathetukamyatā pucchā

Tattha manāpikā ti manāṃ appāyanti vaddhentīti manāpā, manāpā eva manāpikā Rūpā ti kamma-citta-utu-āhārasa-mutthānavasena catusamutthānika rūpārammanā Rūpāyanti rūpā, vannaṃkāraṃ āpajjamānā hadayangatabhāvaṃ<sup>4</sup> pakāsentīti attho Tattha ken' atthena rūpaṃ ti? Rūpanatthena, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā Kiṃ ca bhikkhave rūpaṃ vadetha? Rūpati ti kho bhikkhave, tasmā rūpaṃ ti vuccati Tan<sup>5</sup> kena rūpati? Sītena pi rūpati, unheṇa pi rūpati,

\* A 11, 411

† Ibid

† A 1, 157

§ Nid 339

<sup>1</sup> C, S omi<sup>o</sup>naṃ, B<sup>o</sup>puttānaṃ

<sup>2</sup> B ca

<sup>3</sup> H omits

<sup>4</sup> B, C<sup>o</sup>gama<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> C omits

jghacchāya pi ruppati, pipāsāya pi ruppati, daṇṣa-makasa-vātātapa-sirīṇsapasamphassena pi ruppati<sup>1</sup> *Ruppati ti kho bhikkhave, tasmā rūpaṇ ti vuccatīti* \* Tattha ruppati ti kuppati, ghattiyati, pīliyati, bhijjati ti attho

Sītena ruppanaṇ lokantaranīraye pākataṇ Mahiṇṣakarathādisu pi<sup>2</sup> himapātasītalesu<sup>3</sup> padesesu ca<sup>4</sup> taṇ<sup>4</sup> pākataṇ eva tattha hi sattā sītena bhinnasārīrā jīvitaṇṇayam pi pāpunanti

Unhena ruppanaṇ Avīṇamahānīraye pākataṇ tattha hi tattāya lohapaṭhaviyā nupajjāpetvā pañcavidhabandhanā-dikaranakāle sattā mahādukkhaṇ anubhavanti

Jighacchāya ruppanaṇ pettivīsāye c' eva dubbhikkhakāle ca pākataṇ, pettivīsāyasmīṇ hi sattā dve tīni Buddhantarāni kiñcid' eva āmisaṇ hatthena gahetvā mukhe pakkhipantā nāma na hoti, anto-udaraṇ āditta-susīrarukkho<sup>5</sup> viya hoti. Dubbhikkhe kaṇṇīkamattam pi alabhutvā maranappattānaṇ pamānaṇ natthi<sup>6</sup>

Pipāsāya ruppanaṇ Kālakaṇṇjādisu pākataṇ, tattha hi sattā dve tīni Buddhantarāni hadayatemanamattaṇ vā jivhātemanamattaṇ vā udakabinduṇ laddhuṇ na sakkonti. Pāṇīyaṇ pivissāmā ti naḍiṇ<sup>7</sup> gatānaṇ jaḷaṇ vālikātalaṇ<sup>8</sup> sampajjati, mahāsamuddaṇ pakkantānaṇ<sup>9</sup> pi samuddo pitthipāsāno hoti. Te sussantā<sup>10</sup> balavadukkhapīlītā viravanti

Daṇṣādīhi ruppanaṇ daṇṣamakkhikādibahulesu padesesu pākataṇ

Taṇ pana *Katamaṇ taṇ rūpaṇ samdassanaṇ sappatighaṇ*† ti ādinā nayena Abhidhamme vitthāritam eva

Saddiyanti ti<sup>11</sup> *saddā*, udāhariyanti ti attho Utu-cittavasena dvisamutthānikā saddā Gandhayanti ti *gandhā*, attano vatthūni sūcayanti ti attho Rasanti te sattā ti *rasā*, •ssā-denti ti attho Phusiyaṇti ti *phoṭṭhabbā* Ete gandhādayo

\* S III, 86

† Dhs Rūpakanda

<sup>1</sup> H, S, C, D omi<sup>2</sup> S Mahiṇṣa°, H, S, B omi ka<sup>3</sup> S, C °sītesu<sup>4</sup> S, C sītaṇ<sup>5</sup> H susiro°<sup>6</sup> H adda ti<sup>7</sup> S, C naḍi<sup>8</sup> H °thalaṇ<sup>9</sup> H, S, D pakkhandant°<sup>10</sup> D sattā<sup>11</sup> B sadda°, C, D sappa°

catusamutthānikā va Tesaṇ vibhāgo Abhidhamme vicārita-  
rito yeva Tam ev' atthaṇ vitthāravasena dassento *attharanā*  
*pāpuranā* tī ādim āha

Tattha attharītva nīpajjīyanti<sup>1</sup> tī *attharanā* Sarīraṇ ve-  
thetvā pārupīyanti tī *pāpuranā* Anto-jātādayo cattāro dāsi  
ca dāsā<sup>2</sup> ca *dāsīdāsā*

<sup>3</sup>[*Khettaṇ* nāma yasmiṇ pubbanṇaṇ rūhatī *Vatthu* nāma  
yasmiṇ aparannaṇ rūhatī Yattha vā ubhayam pi rūhatī  
taṇ *khettaṇ*, tad atthāya akatabbhūmibhāgo *vatthu*]<sup>3</sup> Khet-  
tavatthusīsena c' ettha vāpi-talākādīni pi gahitāni<sup>4</sup>

*Hiraññan* tī kahāpano *Suvannan* tī jātarūpaṇ Tesāṇ  
gahanena lohamāsako jatumāsako dārumāsako tī sabbe pi  
sangaḥaṇ gacchanti

*Gāma-nigama-rājadhāmyo* tī ekakutikādi gāmo, āpana-  
yutto nigamo, ekassa rañño ānāpavattitthānaṇ rājadhāni  
*Ratthan* tī janapadekadesaṇ *Janapado* tī Kāsi-Kosalādi-  
janapado

*Koso* tī catubbidho koso hatthī, assā,<sup>5</sup> rathā,<sup>6</sup> pattī  
*Kotthāgāran* tī tividhaṇ kotthāgāraṇ dhanakotthāgāraṇ,  
dhaññakotthāgāraṇ, vatthakotthāgāraṇ

*Yaṇ kīñcī* tī anavasesapariyādānavacanaṇ *Rajanīyan* tī  
rañjetuṇ yuttatthēna

Ito paraṇ tikavasēna dassetuṇ Atitattika-Ajjhattattika-  
Hinattika-Okāsattika-Payogattika-Kāmāvacarattika-vasena  
cha tike āha

Tattha Atitattike tāva attano sabhāvaṇ uppādādīlakkha-  
naṇ vā<sup>7</sup> patvā<sup>8</sup> atikkantā tī *atītā*, tad ubhayam pi na āgatā  
tī *anāgatā* Taṇ taṇ kāraṇaṇ paticca uppannā tī paccup-  
pannā Idaṇ bhavena pañicchinnaṇ patisandhito hi patthāya  
atitābhavesu nibbattā, anantarabhava vā nibbattā hontu,  
kappakotisatasahassamatthake vā, sabbe *atītā* yeva nāma  
Cutito patthāya anāgatabhavesu nibbattanakā kāmā, ananta-  
rabhave vā nibbattantu,<sup>9</sup> kappakotisatasahassamatthake vā

<sup>1</sup> H, S, B nīpajjanti

<sup>2</sup> H dāso

<sup>3</sup> H, D omī

<sup>4</sup> C sanga°

<sup>5</sup> H asso

<sup>6</sup> H ratho

<sup>7</sup> H omī

<sup>8</sup> H, D pāpetvā

<sup>9</sup> H °ttanakā, S, D °tantā

sabbe<sup>1</sup> *anāgatā* yeva<sup>2</sup> *nāma* Cuti-patisandhi-antare pavattā  
kāmā *paccuppannā* *nāma*

Ajjhattattike evaṇ pavattamānā ‘ mayāṇ attā tī gahanaṇ  
gamissāmā ’<sup>3</sup> tī iminā viya adhippāyena attānaṇ adhikāraṇ  
katvā pavattā, attano santāne pavattā, pātipuggalikā kāmā  
*ajjhakkā*<sup>4</sup> *kāmā* *nāma* Tato bahubhūtā pana indriyabaddhā  
vā anindriyabaddhā vā *bahuddhā* *nāma* Tatiyapadaṇ tadu-  
bhayavasena vuttaṇ

Hinattike *hīnā* tī lāmakā *Majjhimā* tī hinappanītānaṇ  
majjhe bhavā tī majjhimā Avasesā<sup>5</sup> uttamatthena *panītā*  
Apī ca upādāyupādāya hīna-majjhima-panītātā veditabbā  
Nerayikānaṇ hī kāmā kotippattā hīnā *nāma*, te upādāya  
tīracchānesu nāga-supannānaṇ kāmā panītā *nāma*, sesatīrac-  
chānagatānaṇ kāmā majjhimā *nāma* Tesam pī kāmā hīnā  
*nāma*,<sup>6</sup> te upādāya mahesakkhapetānaṇ<sup>7</sup> kāmā panītā *nāma*,  
avasesānaṇ kāmā majjhimā *nāma* Tesam pī hīnā, te upā-  
dāya jānapadānaṇ kāmā panītā *nāma*, paccantavāsīnaṇ  
kāmā majjhimā *nāma* Tesam pī hīnā, te upādāya gāma-  
bhōjakānaṇ<sup>8</sup> kāmā panītā *nāma*, tesāṇ paricārakānaṇ<sup>9</sup> kāmā  
majjhimā *nāma* Tesam pī hīnā,<sup>10</sup> te upādāya janapadasā-  
mikānaṇ<sup>11</sup> kāmā panītā *nāma*, tesāṇ paricārakānaṇ<sup>12</sup> kāmā  
majjhimā *nāma* Tesam pī hīnā, te upādāya padesarājūnaṇ  
kāmā panītā *nāma*, tesāṇ amaccānaṇ kāmā majjhimā *nāma*  
Tesam pī hīnā, te upādāya cakkavattirañño kāmā panītā  
*nāma*, tassa amaccānaṇ kāmā majjhimā *nāma* Tassāpī<sup>11</sup>  
hīnā, te upādāya bhummadevānaṇ kāmā panītā *nāma*, tesāṇ  
paricārakānaṇ<sup>8</sup> devānaṇ kāmā majjhimā *nāma* Tesam pī  
hīnā, te upādāya Cātummahārājikānaṇ devānaṇ kāmā panītā  
tī ādinā nayena yāva Akanutthakadevānaṇ kāmā mattha-  
kappattā panītā *nāma*,<sup>12</sup> evaṇ upādāyupādāya hīna-maj-  
jhima-panītakāmā veditabbā

Okāsattike *Āpāyikā* *kāmā* tī avaddhisankhātesu apagata-

<sup>1</sup> H *adda* yeva

<sup>2</sup> S *karis*°

<sup>3</sup> C, S *omī*

<sup>4</sup> B mahesakkhamanussānaṇ

<sup>5</sup> H, D, B *add* *nāma*

<sup>6</sup> B Tesam pī

<sup>7</sup> H *omī*

<sup>8</sup> T *ajjhakkā*

<sup>9</sup> H °*sakka*°

<sup>10</sup> H *paricārī*°

<sup>11</sup> B °*vāsīkānaṇ*

<sup>12</sup> H *adda* te

ayesu catusu apāyesu nibbattakāmā *āpāyikā kāmā* Manus-  
sesu nibbattakāmā *mānuskā*<sup>1</sup> Devesu nibbattakāmā *dibbā*

Payogattike paccupatthitānaṃ kāmānaṃ paribhuñjanato  
thapetvā nerayike sesa-apāyasattānaṃ, manussānaṃ, Cātum-  
mahārāḷike deve upādāya yāva Tusitakāyikānaṃ ca devānaṃ  
kāmā *paccupatthitā kāmā* nāma Pakati-patīyattāramma-  
nato atirekena ramitukāmatakāle yathārucitaṃ<sup>2</sup> ārammaṇaṃ  
nimmimtvā ramantīti Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ kāmā *nm-  
mitā kāmā* nāma Attano ajjhāsayaṃ ñatvā parehi nimmite  
ārammane sevanti ti, Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ kāmā *para-  
nimmitā kāmā* nāma

*Pariggahitā* ti mayhaṃ etan ti gahitā kāmā *Aparig-  
gahitā* ti tathā agahitā<sup>3</sup> Uttarakurukānaṃ kāmā [2] *Mamā-  
yutā* ti tanhāvasena 'mama etan' ti gahitā *Amamāyutā* ti  
vuttapatīpakkhā

*Sabbe pi kāmāvacarā dhammā* ti *Hetthato Avīcimvayaṇaṃ  
pariyantaṃ katvā*\* ti ādinā nayena vuttesu kāmāvacaradham-  
mesu pariyāpannā.

Tatrāyaṃ vacanatto Uddānato dve kāmā vatthukāmo  
ca kilesakāmo ca Tattha kilesakāmo atthato chandarāgo,  
vatthukāmo tebhūmakavattaṃ Kilesakāmo c' ettha kāmētī  
ti kāmō, itaro kāmīyatī ti<sup>4</sup> Yasmiṃ pana padese duvidho  
p' eso<sup>5</sup> kāmō pavattivasena avacarati, so<sup>6</sup> catunnaṃ apāyānaṃ  
manussānaṃ channaṃ ca devalokānaṃ vasena ekādasavidho  
padeso kāmō ettha avacaratīti kāmāvacaro Tattha pariyā-  
panna-sabbadhamme sandhāya *Sabbe pi kāmāvacarā dhammā*  
ti vuttaṃ Attano sabhāvaṃ dhārentīti *dhammā*

*Rūpāvacarā dhammā* ti *Hetthato brahmalokaṃ anto-karitvā*†  
ti ādinā nayena vuttānaṃ rūpāvacaradhammānaṃ vasena  
sabbe pi dhammā rūpāvacarā dhammā

*Arūpāvacarā dhammā* ti *Hetthato ākāśānañcāyatanūpage deve  
antokaritvā*† ti ādinā nayena vuttā sabbe pi arūpāvacarā

\* Dhs, § 1280, Pts 1, 83, Vbh 86

† Pts 1, 83, Vbh 421

‡ *Ibid*

<sup>1</sup> H, D *manussakāmā*

<sup>2</sup> H °cikaṇ, S, B °citr

<sup>3</sup> C *apariggahitā*

<sup>4</sup> S, C *add kāmō*

<sup>5</sup> H c'eso

<sup>6</sup> H *adds ca.*

dhammā Tattha rūpe avacarantī ti rūpāvacarā Arūpe avacarantī ti arūpāvacarā

*Tanhāvattukā* ti patitthattthena kāranatthena ca tanhāya vatthubhūtā *Tanhārammanā* ti te ālambitvā va<sup>1</sup> tanhāpavattivasena tanhāya ārammanabhūtā *Kāmanīyatthenā*<sup>2</sup> ti paccāsiṅsatabbatthena *Rajanīyatthenā* ti rañjetuṇ yuttatthena *Madanīyatthenā* ti kulamadādi-mada-uppādanīyatthena

*Tattha katame vatthukāmā?* *Manāpikā rūpā* ti ādiṇ katvā *yaṇ kñci rajanīyaṇ vatthun* ti pariyoṣānaṇ saviññānakavasiṅsatabbatthena *Avasesaṇ ekacatukkādhika-chat-tikan* ti veditabbaṇ

Evaṇ vatthukāmaṇ dassetvā kilesakāmaṇ dassetuṇ *Katame kilesakāmā* ti ādim āha Tattha *chando* ti dubbalarāgo *Rāgo* ti tato balavatāro Upari tayo pi rāgā imehi balavatārā *Kāmesū* ti pañcasu kāmāgunesu *Kāmacchando* ti kāmasankhāto chando, na kattukamyatāchando, na dhammacchando Kāmanavasena rañjanavasena ca kāmoyeva rāgo *kāmarāgo* Kāmanavasena nandanavasena ca kāmoyeva nandī ti *kāmanandī* Evaṇ sabbattha kāmattāṇ viditvā tanhāyanatthena *kāmatanhā*, sinehanatthena *kāmasineho*, paridayhanatthena *kāmaparilāho*, mucchanatthena *kāmamucchā*, gīhivā parinitthāpanatthena *kāmaṇṇhosānaṇ*, vattasmiṇ ogheti osidāpeti ti *kāmogho*, vattasmiṇ yojeti ti *kāmayogo* Dalhavasena tanhādittihī<sup>3</sup> gahanaṇ *upādānaṇ* Cittaṇ nīvarati pariyoṇandhatī ti *nīvaranaṇ*

*Addasaṇ* ti addakkiṇ<sup>4</sup> *Kāmā* ti ālapanāṇ *Te* ti tava *Mūlan* ti patitthaṇ *Sankappā* ti parikappā *Na taṇ sankappayissāmī* ti<sup>5</sup> taṇ parikappaṇ<sup>6</sup> na karissāmi *Na hohāsī* ti na bhavissasi

*Ichhamānassā* ti paccāsiṅsantassa *Sādiyamānassā* ti asādiyamānassa *Patthayamānassā* ti patthanaṇ uppādetassa *Piḥayamānassā*<sup>7</sup> ti pāpunituṇ iochaṇ uppādentassa *Abhyappamānassā* ti tanhāvasena tittuṇ na<sup>5</sup> uppādentassa

<sup>1</sup> C pavatta

<sup>2</sup> H kama°

<sup>3</sup> H °dittihī

<sup>4</sup> H, D, S dakkiṇ

<sup>5</sup> H omits

<sup>6</sup> S, C °panaṇ

<sup>7</sup> H Piya°

Atha vā *Tassa*<sup>1</sup> *khattiyassa vā* ti ādi catujātivāsena vuttan  
*Gahatthassa vā pabbajitassa vā* ti lingavasena vuttan *Devassa*  
*vā manussassa vā* ti uppattivasena vuttan

*Ijjhatī* ti nīpphajjati *Samijjhatī* ti sammā nīpphajjati  
*Ijjhatī* viśesarūpapatilābhavasena, *labhatī* dassanīyarūpapati-  
tilābhavasena, *patilabhatī* pasādanīyarūpapatilābhavasena,  
*adhigacchatī* santhānarūpapatilābhavasena, *vindatī* abhippa-  
sādarūpa<sup>2</sup>-patilābhavasena Atha vā subhagamahattena<sup>3</sup>  
*ujjhatī*, jātimahattena *labhatī*, issariyamahattena *patilabhatī*,  
sukhamahattena *adhigacchatī*, sampattimahattena *vindatī* ti

*Ekasavacanan* ti ekakotthāsavacanan *Ekasāṇ cīvaran*  
*katvā*,\* *ekasavyākaranīyo pañho*† ti ādisu viya anekaṇsa-  
gahana-patikkhepo *Nissāṇsayavacanan* ti saṇṇsayavirahita-  
vacanan, sandeha-patikkhepa-vacanan ti attho *Nikkankha-*  
*vacanan*<sup>4</sup> ti “Katham idaṇ ? Katham idaṇ ?” ti kankhāpatik-  
khepavacanan *Advejjhavacanan* ti dvidhābhāvaṇ dvejjhaṇ,  
tad abhāvena advejjhavacanan, dvidhābhāvavirahitaṇ<sup>5</sup>  
*Advejjhavacana* *Buddhā*† ti ādisu viya vimatīpatikkhepo  
*Advelhakavacanan* ti dvihadayābhāvena advelhakaṇ, itī ’hāsā  
ti dvelhakapatikkhepavacanan<sup>6</sup> *Niyogavacanan* ti ekasmiṇ  
atthe dve na yujjantī ti niyogavacanan, dvidhāpathapatik-  
khepo Aññattha pana niyogā anāgatārammanā<sup>7</sup> natthī ti<sup>8</sup>  
āgataṇ *Apannakavacanan* ti palāparahitaṇ<sup>9</sup> sāravacanan,  
aviruddhakāraṇ *Apannakaṇ thānam eke*‡ ti ādisu viya, apan-  
nakamanī<sup>10</sup> viya sappatitthāvacanan<sup>11</sup> *Avatthāpanaraca-*  
*nam*<sup>12</sup> *etan* ti etaṇ vacanan otarivā<sup>13</sup> patitthitaṇ sannitthā-  
panaṇ thapanan<sup>14</sup> yāti<sup>14</sup>

\* Th 1, 481

† Cf Mil 141

† A 11, 46, D Sangīti Sutta

§ Jāt 1

<sup>1</sup> H Abhivadantassa<sup>2</sup> B puññamahat°<sup>3</sup> B dvidhākappa°<sup>4</sup> H °nan ti<sup>5</sup> S, C sallāpa°, H °hita<sup>6</sup> H sappativacanan, C sampatit°<sup>7</sup> S avatthā°<sup>8</sup> H omits<sup>9</sup> B, C chavippasā°<sup>10</sup> H °khā°<sup>11</sup> H adds ti<sup>12</sup> H, D omits<sup>13</sup> H, S, D apannakammakaraṇī<sup>14</sup> B ottharivā



Yāni imasmīṃ Mahāniddese vibhattiṃ āropitāni padāni, tāni vibhattiṃ gacchantāni tīhi kāraṇehi vibhattiṃ gacchanti, nānā hontāni catūhi kāraṇehi nānā bhavanti, aparadīpanā pan' ettha dve thānāni gacchanti, kathaṃ<sup>2</sup> tāni hi vyañjanavasena, upasaggavasena, atthavasena cā ti imehi tīhi kāraṇehi vibhattiṃ gacchanti tattha *Kodho kuyjhanā kuyjhitattaṃ, doso dussanā dussitattaṃ*\* ti evaṃ vyañjanavasena vibhattigamanāṃ vedītabbaṃ Ettha hi eko va kodho vyañjanavasena etaṃ<sup>1</sup> vibhattiṃ gato *Ijjhati samyjjhati labhati patilabhati adhigacchati* ti† evaṃ pana upasaggavasena vibhattigamanāṃ vedītabbaṃ *Pandiccaṃ kosallaṃ nepuññaṃ vebbhavyā cintā upaparikkhā* ti‡ evaṃ atthavasena vibhattigamanāṃ vedītabbaṃ

Tesu pītipadaniddese<sup>2</sup> tāva imā tisso vibhattiyo labbhanti *Pīti pāmojjaṃ*<sup>3</sup> ti hi<sup>4</sup> vyañjanavasena vibhattigamanāṃ hoti *Āmodanā pamodanā hāso pahāso* ti upasaggavasena<sup>5</sup> *Vutti*<sup>6</sup> *tutti*<sup>8</sup> *odaggaṃ attamanatā* ti atthavasena Iminā nayena sabbapadaniddesesu vibhattigamanāṃ vedītabbaṃ

Nānā hontāni pi nāmanānattena lakkhananānattena kicca-nānattena patikkhepanānattena ti imehi catūhi kāraṇehi nānā honti *Tattha katamo vyāpādo*<sup>7</sup> Yo tasmiṃ *samaye doso dussanā*§ ti ettha vyāpādo ti vā doso ti vā dve pi eko<sup>7</sup> kodho eva, nāmena pana nānattaṃ gato<sup>8</sup> ti evaṃ nāmanānattena nānattaṃ vedītabbaṃ

Rāsātthena pañca pi khandhā eko va khando hoti Ettha pana rūpaṃ ruppanalakkhanaṃ, vedanā vedayitalakkhanā, saññā sañjānalakkhanā, cetanā cetayitalakkhanā viññānaṃ vijānalakkhanan ti iminā lakkhananānattena pañcakkhandhā honti Evaṃ lakkhananānattena nānattaṃ vedītabbaṃ

*Cattāro sammappadhānā Idha bhikkhu anuppaṇnānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya cittaṃ pagga-*

\* Vbh 357, Nid 215, 265

‡ Dhs, § 34, Nid 77

† Nid 2

§ Vbh 253 See Nid 3

<sup>1</sup> S, C eka

<sup>3</sup> H adds hāso

<sup>5</sup> H adds vibhatti

<sup>7</sup> C, D ete

<sup>2</sup> B pītiyā niddese

<sup>4</sup> H, B omīti

<sup>6</sup> H omīti

<sup>8</sup> C, D, S gatā

*hāti padahatī\** ti ekam eva vīriyaṃ kiccanānattena catūsu thānesu āgataṃ Evaṃ kiccanānattena nānattaṃ veditaḃbaṃ

*Cattāro asaddhammā Kodhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, makkhagarutā, na saddhammagarutā, lābhagarutā, na saddhammagarutā, sakkāragarutā, na saddhamaagarutā†* ti evam ādisu pana patikkhepanānattena nānattaṃ veditaḃbaṃ

Imāni pana cattāri nānattāni na pītiyā yeva labbhanti, sabbesu pi yathālābhavasena labbhanti <sup>1</sup>[Pītiyā hi pīti ti nāmaṃ, cīttassa cīttan ti ]<sup>1</sup> Pīti ca pharaṇalakkhaṇā, vedanā vedayitalakkhaṇā, saññā sañjāṇalakkhaṇā, cetanā cetayitalakkhaṇā, viññāṇaṃ vijāṇalakkhaṇaṃ Tathā pīti pharaṇakiccā, vedanā anubhavanakiccā, saññā sañjāṇakiccā, cetanā cetayitakiccā, viññāṇaṃ vijāṇakiccā ti evaṃ kiccanānattena nānattaṃ veditaḃbaṃ Patikkhepanānattaṃ pītipade natthi Alobhādīnīdesesu *alobho alubbhaṇā alubbhitattā* ti ādinā nayena labbhatī ti evaṃ patikkhepanānattena nānattaṃ veditaḃbaṃ

Evaṃ sabbapadanīdesesu labbhamānavasena catubbīdham pi nānattaṃ veditaḃbaṃ

Aparadīpanā<sup>2</sup> padatthutī vā hotī dāhīkammaṃ vā ti evaṃ dve thānāni gacchatī Yatthīkotiyā uppīlentena vīya hi sakim eva pīti ti vutte evaṃ<sup>3</sup> taṃ<sup>4</sup> padaṃ<sup>5</sup> phullitaṃ manditaṃ vibhūsitāṃ nāma na hotī, punappunaṃ vyañjānavasena upasaggavasena atthavasena *Pīti pāmojjan āmodanā pamojanā hāso pahāso vuttī†* ti vutte phullitaṃ manditaṃ vibhūsitāṃ nāma hotī Yathā hi daharakumāraṃ nahāpetvā, manoraṃaṃ vatthaṃ paridahāpetvā, pupphāni pīlandhāpetvā, akkhīni añjītvā ath' assa<sup>6</sup> nalāte ekam eva manosilābīduṃ<sup>7</sup> kareyya, tassa na ettāvātā cīttatīlako nāma hotī, nānāvānnehi pana parivāretvā<sup>8</sup> bīdusu<sup>9</sup> katesu cīttatīlako nāma hotī, evaṃ sampadam īdaṃ veditaḃbaṃ Ayaṃ padatthutī nāma

\* Vbh 208

† A 11, 47

‡ Nid 3

<sup>1</sup> B omits

<sup>3</sup> C omits

<sup>5</sup> C pari

<sup>7</sup> C, B °silāthīnaṃ

<sup>9</sup> S, C thīnesu

<sup>2</sup> B adds pana

<sup>4</sup> C etaṃ

<sup>6</sup> B omits ath'

<sup>8</sup> H paricā°

Vyañjanavasena pana<sup>1</sup> upasaggavasena atthavasena ca punappunaṇ bhananam eva dalhikammaṇ nāma Yathā hi 'āvuso' ti vā 'bhante' ti vā 'yakkho' ti vā 'sappo' ti vā vutte dalhikammaṇ nāma na hoti "āvuso āvuso," "bhante bhante," "yakkho yakkho," "sappo sappo" ti vutte pana dalhikammaṇ nāma hoti, evam eva sakid eva yatthikotiya uppilentena<sup>2</sup> viya pīti ti vuttamatte dalhikammaṇ nāma na hoti, punappunaṇ vyañjanavasena upasaggavasena atthavasena *Pīti pāmojjaṇ āmodanā pamodanā hāso pahāso vitti* ti vutte yeve dalhikammaṇ nāma hoti ti evaṇ aparadīpanā dve thānāni gacchatī Etissā pi vasena labbhamānakapadaniddesesu sabattha attho vedītabbo

[3] Tattha pīnayati ti *pīti* Sā sampiyāyanalakhanā, kāyacittapīnanarasā, pharanarasā vā, odagyapaccupatthānā *Yā<sup>3</sup> pañcakāmagunapatisaṇṇyuttā* ti<sup>4</sup> yā<sup>4</sup> rūpādīpañcakāmakotthāsapatisaṇṇyuttā pīti, sā pīnayati ti *pīti* ti Idaṇ sabhāvapaḍaṇ Pamuditabhāvo *pāmojjaṇ* Āmodanākāro *āmodanā* Pamodanākāro *pamodanā* Yathā bhesajjānaṇ vā telānaṇ vā unhodakasitodakānaṇ vā ekato-karanaṇ modanā ti vuccati, evam ayam pi dhammānaṇ ekato karanena *modanā*, upasaggavasena pana mandetvā *āmodanā pamodanā* ti vuttā Hāseti ti *hāso* Pahāseti ti *pahāso* Hatthapahatthākārānaṇ etaṇ adhivacanaṇ Vindati<sup>5</sup> ti vittaṇ,<sup>6</sup> dhanass' etaṇ nāmaṇ, ayam pana somanassapaccayattā vittasarikkhatāya *vitti* Yathā hi dhanino dhanāṇ paticca somanassaṇ uppajjati, evaṇ pīmatato pītiṇ paticca somanassaṇ uppajjati, tasmā vitti ti vuttā Tutthīsabhāvasaṇṭhitāya pītiyā etaṇ nāmaṇ

Pītimā pana puggalo kāyacittānaṇ uggatattā abbhuggatattā<sup>7</sup> udaggo ti vuccati, udaggassa bhāvo *odaggaṇ* <sup>8</sup>

Attano manatā *attamanatā* Anabhīratassa<sup>9</sup> hi mane dukkhapadatthānattā na attano mano nāma hoti Abhīratassa<sup>9</sup> sukkhapadatthānattā attano mano nāma hoti Iti attano

<sup>1</sup> S, C puna

<sup>2</sup> C siyā

<sup>3</sup> S, D vitti

<sup>4</sup> S, B omī

<sup>5</sup> H, S, D °raddhassa, C °bhīrandassa

<sup>6</sup> B °pīhiyante

<sup>7</sup> B siyā

<sup>8</sup> B vitti

<sup>9</sup> H, T odaggaṇ

manatā attamanatā, sakamanassa bhāvo ti attho Sā pana yasmā na aññassa kassaci attano-manatā, cittass' eva pan' eso<sup>1</sup> bhāvo,<sup>2</sup> cetasiko dhammo, tasmā attamanatā cittassā ti vuttaṇ

Cittavacittatāya<sup>3</sup> cittaṇ Ārammanāṇ manatī<sup>4</sup> jānāti ti mano Mānasān ti mano eva Antahkhhacaro pāso svāyaṇ<sup>5</sup> carati mānaso\* ti hi ettha manasampayuttakadhammo mānaso ti vutto

*Kathaṇ hi Bhagavā, tuyhaṇ sāvako sāsane rato  
Appattamānaso sekho kālaṇ kayirā janesutā*<sup>†</sup> ti

ettha arahattaṇ mānasān ti vuttaṇ Idha pana mano eva mānasāṇ, vyañjanavasena h' etaṇ padaṇ vaddhitaṇ

Hadayan ti Cittaṇ vā te khupissāmi, hadayaṇ vā te phāles-sāmī<sup>‡</sup> ti ettha uro hadayan ti vuttaṇ Hadayā hadayaṇ maññe<sup>§</sup> aññāya tacchati<sup>§</sup> ti ettha cittaṇ Vakkāṇ hadayan|| ti ettha hadayavatthu Idha pana cittaṇ eva abbhantaratthena hadayan ti vuttaṇ

Tam eva parisuddhatthena pandaraṇ Bhavangaṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ Yath' āha Pabhassaram idaṇ bhikkhave cittaṇ, tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkulitthaṇ ti ¶ Tato nikkhantattā pana kusalam<sup>§</sup> pi, Gangāya nikkhantā nadi Gangā viya, Godāvarito nikkhantā Godāvari viya ca pandaran tv' eva vuttaṇ

Mano manāyatanan ti idha pana manogahanaṇ manass' eva<sup>§</sup> āyatanabhāvadīpanatthaṇ Ten' etaṇ dīpeti nay' idaṇ devāyatanāṇ viya manassa āyatanattā manāyatanāṇ, atha kho mano eva āyatanan manāyatanan ti

\* S 1, 111

† S 1, 214

|| Khp 2, Vbh 194, M 1, 57, etc

† S 1, 121

§ M 1, 32

¶ A 1, 10

<sup>1</sup> H, S, D omitt eso

<sup>2</sup> B omitts vācitta

<sup>3</sup> B yvāyaṇ

<sup>4</sup> C, S gac°

<sup>5</sup> S manaso va, C man

<sup>2</sup> H, S, D sobhanabhāvo

<sup>4</sup> H, D minamānaṇ

Ettha<sup>1</sup> nivāsathānatthēna<sup>2</sup> ākaratthēna samosaranatthānatthēna sañjātidēsathēna kāranatthēna ca āyatanāṇ veditabbaṇ Yathā hi loke Issarāyatanāṇ, Vāsudevāyatanāṇ<sup>3</sup> ti ādisu nivāsatthānaṇ<sup>2</sup> āyatanāṇ ti vuccatī, *suvaṇṇāyatanāṇ, rajatāyatanāṇ* ti ādisu ākaro, sāsaṇe pana,<sup>4</sup> *Manorame āyatane sevanti naṇ vihangamā\** ti ādisu samosaranatthānaṇ, *Dakkhīnāpatho gunnaṇ āyatanāṇ†* ti ādisu sañjātidēso, *Tatra tatī' eva sakkkhībhābbaṇ<sup>5</sup> pāpunāti satī satī<sup>6</sup> āyatane‡* ti ādisu kāraṇaṇ Idha pana sañjātidēsathēna, samosaranatthānatthēna, kāranatthēnā ti tīdhā pi vattatī Phassādāyo hi dhammā ettha sañjāyanti ti sañjātidēsathēna pi etaṇ āyatanāṇ, bahiddhā rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabbā ārammanabhāven' ettha osaranti ti samosaranatthēna<sup>7</sup> pi āyatanāṇ, phassādīnaṇ pana sahañjātādi<sup>8</sup>-paccayatthēna kāranattā kāranatthēna<sup>9</sup> pi āyatanāṇ ti veditabbaṇ

Tad eva manānalakkhane indatthaṇ karoti<sup>10</sup> ti indriyaṇ; mano eva indriyaṇ *manindriyaṇ*

Viññāti ti *viññānaṇ*, viññānam eva khando *viññānakhandho* Tassa rāsiādivasena attho veditabbo *Mahāudakakhandho tv' eva sankhaṇ gacchatī§* ti ettha rāsathēna khandho vutto *Sīlakkhandho samādhikkhandho||* ti ādisu gunatthēna *Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṇ dārukkhandhaṇ¶* ti ettha panattimattatthēna Idha pana rūlhitō<sup>11</sup> khandho vutto Rāsathēna hi viññānakhandhassa ekadeso ekaṇ viññānaṇ, tasmā yathā rukkhassa ekadesaṇ chindanto rukkhaṇ chindatī ti vuccatī, evaṃ eva viññānakhandhassa ekadesabhūtaṇ ekaṃ pi viññānaṇ rūlhitō viññānakhandho ti vuttaṇ

*Tajjā manoviññānadhātū* ti tesaṇ phassādīnaṇ dhammānaṇ

\* A 111, 43

† A 111, 17

|| A 1, 125, 162, 291, 11, 20, etc

‡ ?

§ S v, 400

¶ S 1v, 176

<sup>1</sup> H, D tattha

<sup>3</sup> S, C omī Vāsu

<sup>5</sup> S sikkhitabbaṇ

<sup>7</sup> H °natthānaṇ

<sup>9</sup> H, D kāraṇaṇ

<sup>11</sup> B rāsito

<sup>2</sup> S, C nivāsanat°

<sup>4</sup> B ca

<sup>6</sup> S omīts

<sup>8</sup> H, S °jātāni

<sup>10</sup> B, D kāreti

anucchavikā<sup>1</sup> manoviññānadhātu Imasmīṃ hī pade ekam  
eva cittaṃ mananattthena<sup>2</sup> mano, vijānanattthena viññānaṃ,  
sabhāvatthena nissattatthena vā dhātū ti tīhi nāmehi<sup>3</sup> vuttaṃ

*Sahagato* ti avijahito *Sahajāto* ti saddhiṃ<sup>4</sup> niggato<sup>5</sup> *San̄sat-*  
*tho* ti saṃsattho hutvā thito *Sampayutto* ti samaṇ<sup>6</sup> pakārehi  
yutto Katamehi pakārehi ti? Ekuppādādihi *Natthi keci*  
*dhammā kehici dhammehi sampayuttā ti?* *Āmantā\** iti hī  
imassa pañhassa patikkhepe<sup>7</sup> *Nanu atthi keci dhammā*  
*kehici sahatā sahatā saṃsatthā ekuppādā ekanvrodhā ekavat-*  
*thukā ekārammanā†* ti evaṃ ekuppādatādīnaṃ vasena sampa-  
yogatto vutto Iti imehi ekuppādatādīhi samaṇ<sup>6</sup> pakārehi  
yutto *sampayutto*

*Ekuppādo* ti ekato uppanno, na vinā ti attho *Ekanv-*  
*rodho* ti ekato nirodho *Ekavattuko* ti hadayavattuvāsena  
ekavattuko *Ekārammano* ti rūpādivāsena ekārammano

Ettha sahatasaddo tabbhāve vokinne<sup>8</sup> ārammane nissaye  
saṃsatthe ti pañcasu atthesu dissati Jinavacane *Yā' yaṇ-*  
*tanhā ponobhavikā nandirāgasahatā†* ti ettha tabbhāve  
veditabbo, nandirāgabhūtā ti attho *Yā bhikkhave vimaṃsā*  
*kosajjasahatā kosajjasampayuttā‡* ti ettha vokinne,<sup>8</sup> anta  
rantarā uppaṃjamānena kosajjena vokinnā ti attho *Lābhī hoti*  
*rūpasahatānaṃ vā samāpattīnaṃ arūpasahatānaṃ vā samā-*  
*pattīnaṃ||* ti ettha ārammane, rūpārammanānaṃ arūpāram-  
manānaṃ ti attho *Atthikasasaññāsahatāṃ satīsambogghaṇaṃ*  
*bhāretī ti¶* ettha nissaye, atthikasasaññāṇ<sup>9</sup> nissāya,<sup>10</sup> atthika-  
saññāṇ bhāvetvā patiladdhan ti attho *Idaṃ sukhāṃ māya*  
*pūtvā sahatāṃ hoti sahatāṃ sampayuttan\*\** ti ettha saṃsat-  
the, sammissan ti attho Imasmim pi thāne saṃsatthe āgato

\* Kvii vii, 2

† Vbh 101, S iii, 26, 158, v, 421, etc

|| ?

\*\* Vbh 257

† Ibid

§ S v, 280

¶ S v, 129

<sup>1</sup> H anuppādikā

<sup>2</sup> H, S, D, C manonāmehi

<sup>3</sup> H, D, C gato

<sup>4</sup> H °pena

<sup>5</sup> B °ñāya

<sup>6</sup> H, B mīna°

<sup>7</sup> H, D, C sannidhiṃ

<sup>8</sup> H samap

<sup>9</sup> H, B, D okinne

<sup>10</sup> B omits

Sahajātasaddo *sahajātaṇ purejātaṇ pacchājātan\** ti ettha viya sahaajāte

San̐satthasaddo *guh̐san̐sattho†* ti ca *Evaṇ san̐sattho bhante‡* cā ti evam ādisu san̐sagge *Kise thūle vvaḷḷetvā san̐satthā yojitā hayā§* ti ettha sadise

*Pucimandaparivāro ambo te Dadhvāhana,*  
*Mūlaṇ mūlena san̐satthaṇ, sākhā sākhā nisevare||* ti

ettha upage<sup>1</sup> *Cittasan̐satthā dhammā¶* ti ettha cittasampayuttadhamme

Idha pana so<sup>2</sup> phalappadāne aviyoḡadhammo viya vinibbhogaṇ akatvā ekuppādādidhammo hutvā *sampayutto* ti vuccati Atha vā *sahagato* ti vatvā pacchato pacchato<sup>3</sup> āgata-puttena<sup>4</sup> viya so na hoti ti dassetuṇ *sahajāto* ti vuttaṇ Ekato uppannarūpārūpaṇ viya pi so<sup>5</sup> na hoti ti dassetuṇ *san̐sattho* ti vuttaṇ Khīrodakaṇ viya ca<sup>6</sup> so<sup>5</sup> na hoti ti dassetuṇ *sampayutto* ti vuttaṇ

Vinibbhogaṇ kātuṇ asakkuneyyatthena<sup>7</sup> hi sahuppannā dhammā sampayuttā pi atthi khīratelaṇ viya, tathā vippayuttā pi, khīrato apanītaṇ navaṇitaṇ viya Evaṇ lakkhanappatto ekuppādalakkhano yeva hoti ti dassetuṇ *ekuppādo* ti ādi vuttaṇ

Ettha ekuppāda-sahajātānaṇ kiṇ nānattaṇ<sup>2</sup> Uppāde antaraviraḡito *ekuppādo* Khīrakālamuttassā<sup>8</sup> pi dadhino mathane<sup>9</sup> pākataṇ navaṇitaṇ viya purebhatta-pacchābhattavasena ekadivasaṃ eva jāto viya so na hoti,<sup>10</sup> ekakkhane nibbatto ti *sahajāto*

*Ekavatthuko* ti patitthattthena ekaparicchedena ekavatthuko,

\* Tikapatthāna, 1 passim

† S III, 10, Nid 387

‡ ?

§ ?

|| Jāt II, 106

¶ Dhs, § 1193

<sup>1</sup> H, S, D, B upacite

<sup>2</sup> H, S yo

<sup>3</sup> S omits

<sup>4</sup> S °saddena, B °sattena

<sup>5</sup> H adds pi

<sup>6</sup> H, S, D omits

<sup>7</sup> H °yattā na

<sup>8</sup> H cīrakāla°

<sup>9</sup> S pabhante pabhante, D mathante mathante

<sup>10</sup> H, S, D add ti dassetuṇ

dvinnāṇ bhikkhūnaṇ ekavattthukatā viya thānantaraviraḥito  
*Ekārammano* ti aniyatekārammano, na cakkhuvīññānaṇ  
 viyā ti evam eke vannayanti

*Macco* ti mūlapadaṇ Rūpādisu satto laggo<sup>1</sup> laggitto ti  
 satto Vuttaṇ h' etaṇ *Satto satto ti bhante vuccati*, *kittānatā*  
*nu kho bhante satto ti?* *Rūpe kho Rādha, yo chando, yo rāgo,*  
*tatra satto, tatra visatto, tasmā satto ti vuccati\** ti Sattayogena  
 vā satto Sugati-duggatiṇ<sup>2</sup> nayatī ti naro Manuno<sup>3</sup> putto  
 ti mānavo Upakaranena parena<sup>4</sup> posiyatī ti poso Puṇ  
 vuccati nrayo, taṇ galatī ti *puggalo*

Jīvitindriyaṇ dhāretī ti jīvo Cutito jātiṇ gacchatī ti  
*jagū*<sup>5</sup> Jāyati<sup>6</sup> ti *jantu* Indriyena gacchatī ti *indagū*,  
 atha vā indabhūtena kammanā gacchatī ti *indagū* *Hin-*  
*dagū* ti pi pāli, hīndan ti maranaṇ, taṇ maranaṇ gacchatī ti  
*hindagū* Manuto jāto ti *manujo*

Yaṇ sādīyatī ti yaṇ rūpādīṇ assādīyatī Sesaṇ vuttana-  
 yam eva

Ito paraṇ vuttam atthaṇ nigamento *Ten' āha Bhagavā*  
*Kāmaṇ kāmayamānassa* pe *yadīcchatī* ti āha<sup>7</sup>  
 Ito paraṇ ettakam pi avatvā vīsesamattam eva vakkhāma

*Tassa ce kāmayānassa*<sup>8</sup> ti tassa puggalassa kāme icchamā-  
 nassa, kāmena<sup>9</sup> vā yāyamānassa<sup>10</sup> *Chandaḍḍatassā* ti jātatan-  
 hassa *Jantuno* ti sattassa *Te kāmā parihāyanti* ti te kāmā  
 parihāyanti ce *Sallaviddho va ruppātī* ti atha so ayoma-  
 yādīnā sallena viddho viya pīliyatī

Ito paraṇ vuttaṇ vajjetvā avuttesu yaṇ yaṇ anuttānaṇ<sup>11</sup>  
 taṇ tad eva kathayissāmi

[4] Cakkhupīnanaṇ<sup>12</sup> ārammanaṇ pāpunanavasena yāti<sup>13</sup>

\* S III, 190

<sup>1</sup> C omits

<sup>3</sup> S adds suto

<sup>5</sup> H jāgu

<sup>7</sup> H, S, C omits

<sup>9</sup> B kāme

<sup>10</sup> B assādayamānassa, H piyēya°

<sup>11</sup> H anuttaṇ

<sup>13</sup> C, S, D yāyatī

<sup>2</sup> H, B, D °gati

<sup>4</sup> H sayāṇ, B omits

<sup>6</sup> S, B, C, D jiyatī

<sup>8</sup> H °yamān°

<sup>12</sup> C °nana



gacchatī, dassanīyavasena<sup>1</sup> pihanta<sup>2</sup>-ārammanavasena sampāpetī<sup>3</sup> tī *nyyati*<sup>4</sup> Savanīyaṇ hutvā kannasotapīnana<sup>5</sup>-ārammanavasena parikkaddhatī<sup>6</sup> tī *vuyhati*<sup>7</sup> Sarītabbaṇ<sup>8</sup> hutvā cittapīnana<sup>5</sup>-ārammanavasena gahetvā upasaṇhariyati tī *saṇharīyati*

*Yathā* tī opammatthe nīpāto Hatthinā yāti<sup>9</sup> gacchatī tī *hatthiyānena vā* Vāiti vikappatthe<sup>10</sup> Assena yāti<sup>9</sup> gacchatī tī *assayānena vā* Goyutta-vayhādi<sup>11</sup>-yānaṇ goyānaṇ, tena *goyānena* Ajayānādisu pi es' eva nayo

Itthavasena<sup>12</sup> *jāto sañjāto* Ārammanapiyattavasena *mbatto abhinmbatto* Ārammanamanāpabhāvena<sup>13</sup> *pātulhūto* Atha vā kāmāragavasena<sup>12</sup> *jāto sañjāto* Kāmanandivasena *mbatto abhinmbatto* Kāmatanhāvasena kāmāsinehavasena kāmaccchandavasena kāmāparilāhavasena ca *pātulhūto* tī vedītabbo

*Te vā*<sup>14</sup> *kāmā parihāyanī* tī te vatthukāmādayo parihāyanti vigacchanti *So vā kāmehi parihāyati* tī eso khattiyādi puggalo vatthukāmādīkāmehi parihāyati vigacchatī

*Pubbe va maccaṇ vijahanti tthogā*  
*Macco dhane pubbatarāṇ jahātī*\* tī

evam ādisu viya

*Kathan* tī kena pakārena *Tutthantass' evā*<sup>15</sup> tī dharantass' eva *Te bhoge* tī te vatthukāmādayo bhoge *Rājāno vā* tī pathavyādi-rājāno *Haranti* tī gahetvā gacchanti, apaharanti<sup>16</sup> vā *Corā vā* tī sandhibhedādīkā *Aggi vā* tī dāvaggi ādi *Dahati*<sup>17</sup> tī jhāpeti,<sup>18</sup> bhasmīkaroti *Udakaṇ vā* tī oghādi-

\* Jāt III, 153

<sup>1</sup> B °nīyavayo

<sup>2</sup> B, S pi cittaṇ, C pi satta, H °ntaṇ

<sup>3</sup> B *omits* sam

<sup>5</sup> H °nanaṇ

<sup>7</sup> H āyūhati

<sup>9</sup> C, S, D yāyati

<sup>11</sup> H, B, D °taṇ vāyaṇ

<sup>13</sup> C °na sabhāvena

<sup>15</sup> C gacchan°

<sup>17</sup> H, D dahati

<sup>4</sup> H nīyati

<sup>6</sup> H °kassati, S, C °kappati

<sup>8</sup> S, C Carī°

<sup>10</sup> H, D °panatthe

<sup>12</sup> H *adds* vā

<sup>14</sup> H *omits*

<sup>16</sup> S aparaṇ haranti

<sup>18</sup> B nāseti

udakaṇ *Vahatī* ti gahetvā mahāsamuddaṇ pāpeti *Appyā* vā ti akantā amanāpā *Dāyādā harantī*<sup>1</sup> ti dāyajjavirahitā assāmikā haranti

*Nihitaṇ*<sup>2</sup> vā ti nidhānaṇ katvā thapitaṇ *Nādhgacchatī* ti na vīdati, na patilabhati, na passatī ti attho *Duppayuttā*<sup>3</sup> ti vīsamappayogena<sup>4</sup> yojitā<sup>5</sup> kasivaniyyādikammantā<sup>6</sup> *Bhujjantī* ti bhedaṇ pāpunanti, nappavattanti ti attho *Bhañjanti*<sup>7</sup> *rathaṇ*<sup>8</sup> *ajānakā*<sup>9</sup>\* ti ādisu sambhavo vedittabbo

[5] *Kule vā*<sup>10</sup> *kulajjhāpako*<sup>11</sup> *upparajjati* ti khattiyādikule kulaghātako<sup>12</sup> kule antīmapurisō nibbattati *Kule vā kulagāro* ti pi pālī *Yo te bhoge vīkīratī* ti yo eso kule pacchimako te hiraññādibhoge<sup>13</sup> khepeti *Vidhametī*<sup>14</sup> ti vīyogaṇ karoti, dūre<sup>15</sup> khipati<sup>16</sup> *Viddhaṇsetī* ti vīnāseti,<sup>17</sup> adassanaṇ gameti Atha vā itthidhutto hutvā *vīkīratī*, surādhutto hutvā *vidhametī*,<sup>18</sup> akkhadhutto hutvā *viddhaṇsetī* *Vīkīratī* vā uppannaṇ āyaṇ<sup>19</sup> ajānanena *Vidhametī*<sup>20</sup> vīssajjanamukhaṇ<sup>21</sup> ajānanena *Viddhaṇsetī* thapitatthāne ārakkhā-asajjavidhānenā<sup>22</sup> ti evam ādinā yojetabbaṇ

*Anuccatā yeva atthamī* ti vīnāsabhāvo<sup>23</sup> eva atthamo<sup>24</sup>

*Hāyanti* ti adassanaṇ yaṇti *Parīhāyanti* ti na puna paññāyaṇti *Paridhaṇsanti*<sup>25</sup> ti thānato apagacchanti *Paripatanti*<sup>26</sup> ti paggharanti *Antaradhāyanti* ti antaradhānaṇ adassanaṇ gacchanti *Vippahujjanti* ti cunnavicunnā hutvā apagacchanti

\* Jat v, 433

<sup>1</sup> H haranti dāyādā

<sup>2</sup> H °to

<sup>3</sup> H bhijjati

<sup>4</sup> H ajānanatā

<sup>5</sup> H ghātako vā kulabbhāge

<sup>6</sup> B dhaññādī°

<sup>7</sup> H dūreti

<sup>8</sup> H āyaṇ

<sup>9</sup> S, C °apavīdhā°

<sup>10</sup> H, D °mī

<sup>11</sup> T, S °tanti

<sup>12</sup> T nihitatthānā

<sup>13</sup> H, D vīsamayo°

<sup>14</sup> H taṇ

<sup>15</sup> H omits

<sup>16</sup> C, S kulajjhāpako

<sup>17</sup> H °matī

<sup>18</sup> H, B, D nāseti

<sup>19</sup> H, D, C °sukhaṇ

<sup>20</sup> H, D °bhāvena

<sup>21</sup> T °sentī

*Tittante va te bhogā*<sup>1</sup> ti tesañ dhanānañ<sup>2</sup> thitakāle *Tittante nibbutē*<sup>3</sup> cā\* ti evam ādisu viya So ti so bhogasāmiho puggalo *Cavatī* ti<sup>4</sup> devalokato *Maratī* ti<sup>4</sup> manussalokato *Vippalujjati* ti<sup>4</sup> nāga-supannādilokato

Atha vā *hāyati* dhaññakotthāgārasasena, *parihāyati* dhanakotthāgārasasena, *paridhāyati* balivadda-hatthi-assādivasena, *paripatati* dāsīdāsavasena, *antaradhāyati* dārabharanavasena,<sup>5</sup> *nassati* udakādivasenā ti evam eke vannayanti

*Ayamayenā* ti kālalohādi-nibbattena, *sallenā* ti kandena<sup>6</sup> *Atthamayenā* ti manussatthiñ thapetvā avasesena *Dantamayenā* ti hatthidantamayena<sup>7</sup> *Visānamayenā* ti govīsānādīnā *Katthamayenā* ti velukatthādīnā *Viddho* ti vuttappakārasallānañ aññatarena<sup>8</sup> pahato *Ruppati* ti vikrati,<sup>9</sup> vikārañ āpajjati *Kuppati* ti calati, kopañ uppādeti *Ghattiyati* ti ghattito<sup>10</sup> hoti *Pīliyati* ti pīlito hoti Laddhappahāro *kuppati*, tatīyadivase salākañ pavesetvā dhovanakāle *ghattiyati*, khārappadāne *pīliyati* Pahāradhovane vā *ruppati* tasmīñ dukkhuppāde<sup>11</sup> *kuppati*, salākappavesane *pīliyati*, khārappadāne<sup>12</sup> *ghattiyati* ti evam eke vannayanti

*Byādhito*<sup>13</sup> ti laddhappahāro hutvā pīlito *Domanassito* ti domanassappatto *Viparināmanāññathābhāvā* ti pakatibhāvañ jahitvā aññathābhāvañ upanītena Antososādi *soho* ca, vācāvippalāpo *paridevo* ca, kāyapīlanādi *dukkhañ* ca, cittapīlanādi *domanassañ* ca, bhuso āyāso *upāyāso* ca, ete vuttappakārā sokādayo uppajjanti, samudācārañ gacchanti

Tatīyagāthāya<sup>14</sup> sankhepattho Yo pana ime kāme tattha chandarāgavikkhambhanavasena vā samucchedenā vā attano pādena *sappassa svañ* viya *pariñajeti*, so bhikkhu sabbalokañ

\* Dhpa iii, 253

<sup>1</sup> H, B, D bhoge

<sup>3</sup> H nibbatte

<sup>5</sup> D dārābhavana°

<sup>7</sup> B, C °dantādīnā

<sup>9</sup> B tudati

<sup>11</sup> C °pādane

<sup>13</sup> H Vyathito

<sup>2</sup> C, S bhogānañ

<sup>4</sup> H omits

<sup>6</sup> B pakatikan°

<sup>8</sup> H, D, S aññataraññā°

<sup>10</sup> H ghatito

<sup>12</sup> H khārane

<sup>14</sup> S, C °yañ

visaritvā<sup>1</sup> thitattā *loke visattikāsankhātāṃ tanhaṃ sato*<sup>2</sup>  
hutvā *amatvattatī* ti

[6] *Yo* ti vibhajtabbapadaṃ *Yo yādiso* ti ādini tassa  
vibhajanapadāni<sup>3</sup> Ettha ca yasmā *yo* ti atthapadaṃ, tañ ca  
anyamena puggalaṃ dipeti, tasmā tassa atthapadaṃ<sup>4</sup> dassento  
anyamena puggaladīpaṃ yo-saddam eva āha Tasmā  
ettha evam attho veditabbo *yo* ti yo koci [ti vuttaṃ],<sup>5</sup> yasmā  
so *yo* koci nāmakō<sup>6</sup> yaṃlinga<sup>7</sup>-yathāyutta<sup>8</sup>-yathāvihita<sup>9</sup>-  
yathāpakāra<sup>10</sup>-yaṃthānappatta<sup>11</sup>-yaṃdhammasamannāgata<sup>12</sup>-  
vasena eten' ākārena paññāyati, tasmā taṃ atthaṃ<sup>13</sup> ñāpetuṃ  
taṃ pabhedāṃ pakāsento *yādiso* ti ādim āha

Tattha *yādiso* ti lingavasena yādiso vā tādiso vā hotu, dīgho  
vā rasso vā kālo vā odāto vā manguracchavi vā kiso vā thūlo  
vā ti attho *Yathāyutto* ti yogavasena yena vā tena vā yutto  
hotu, navakammappayutto<sup>14</sup> vā uddesayutto vā vāsadhura-  
yutto vā ti attho *Yathāvihito* ti yathāthapito, navakammā-  
dhitthāyakādivasena<sup>15</sup> *Yathāpakāro* ti yathāpakārena patit-  
thito parināyakādivasena<sup>16</sup> *Yaṃthānappatto*<sup>17</sup> ti yaṃ thāna-  
taraṃ patto, senāpati-setthithānādivasena *Yaṃdhammasamannāgato*  
ti yena dhammena upagato<sup>18</sup> dhutangādivasena

*Vikkhambhanato vā* ti upacārappanāsamādhīhi kilesānaṃ dū-  
rīkaranato vā, ghatappahārena sevālānaṃ viya *Samucchedato*  
*vā* ti puna appavattaṃ<sup>19</sup> katvā accantato maggena kilesānaṃ  
ucchinnamūlato pahānavasena samucchedato vā

*Atthikankalūpamā* kāmā ti ādini ekādasapadāni vipassanā-  
vasena vuttāni *Buddhānussatiṃ bhāvento pi*<sup>20</sup> ti ādini ca  
*Maranānussatiṃ bhāvento pi*, *upasanānussatiṃ bhāvento pi*

<sup>1</sup> H, B, D vipphāretvā

<sup>2</sup> H, D catto

<sup>3</sup> H vibhajja°

<sup>4</sup> H, D, S atthaṃ

<sup>5</sup> B, C omī

<sup>6</sup> All MSS nāma so, and H, D add evassa, S, B, C add avassaṃ

<sup>7</sup> All MSS omī yaṃ

<sup>8</sup> B omits, others have yutti

<sup>9</sup> H, D, S °taṃ

<sup>10</sup> All MSS °raṃ

<sup>11</sup> H yathānayaṃ

<sup>12</sup> H saddhammā°, D omits the same

<sup>13</sup> H, S, D tattha

<sup>14</sup> H, B, D °kammayutto

<sup>15</sup> H °thāyikā°

<sup>16</sup> H parisa°

<sup>17</sup> H yaṃ thānaṃ

<sup>18</sup> H upā°

<sup>19</sup> H, D °ttiṃ

<sup>20</sup> H omits

tī imāni ca upacārajjhānaḥ asena vuttāni *Ānāpānasatvṃ bhāvento pi, lāyagatāsatvṃ bhāvento pi, pathamajjhānaṃ bhāvento pi* tī ādīni *nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpatvṃ bhāvento pi* tī pariyośānāni appanājjhānavasena vuttāni

Tattha *atthikankalūpamā kāmā* tī sunikkantaṃ<sup>1</sup> nimmaṇṣa-lohitamakkhitaṃ<sup>2</sup> *atthikankalaṃ*<sup>3</sup> upamā etesaṃ kāmānaṃ tī *atthikankalūpamā kāmā Appassādatthenā* tī “appaṇ paṇṇaṃ sukhassādaṃ, ādīnaṃ ettha bhīyo” tī dassanattthena

*Passanto* tī *yāvad eva ca pana so kukkuro kīlammaṭṭassa viḡhātassa bhāgī assā\** tī nānacakkhunā *passanto Parivajjēti* tī dūraṃ gameti *Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā Seyyathā pi, gahapati, kukkuro jḡhacchādubbalyapaṇeto goghātakaśūnaṃ paccupatthito assa, tam eṇaṃ dakkhū goghātako vā goghātakaṇṭevāsī vā atthikankalaṃ sunikkantaṃ nimmaṇṣalohitamakkhitaṃ paccupattheyya, taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati, aṇi nu so kukkuro amuṃ atthikankalaṃ sunikkantaṃ nimmaṇṣalohitamakkhitaṃ palikkhādanto*<sup>4</sup> *jḡhacchādubbalyaṃ pativineyyā ti?* *No h' etaṃ Bhante Taṃ kiṃsa hetu?* *Aduṇ*<sup>5</sup> *hi Bhante, atthikankalaṃ sunikkantaṃ nimmaṇṣalohitamakkhitaṃ,*<sup>2</sup> *yāvad eva ca pana so kukkuro kīlammathassa viḡhātassa bhāgī assā ti* *Evam eva kho, gahapati, aṇiyasārako itī patisañcikkhati* *Atthikankalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudulkkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnaṃ ettha bhīyo ti, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dīsvā yā 'yaṃ upekkhā nānattā nānattasitā, taṃ abhinivajjētvā, yā 'yaṃ upekkhā ekāttā ekattasitā, yattha sabbaso lokāmsūpādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti, tam eva upekkhaṃ bhāveti\** tī

Gijjhādīhi sādharanā maṇṣapesi upamā etesaṃ tī *maṇṣa-pesūpamā* Bahūnaṃ sādharanattthena<sup>6</sup> *bahusādharanā*.

Ādittaṃ tinukkaṃ upamā etesaṃ tī *tinukkūpamā* *Anudahanattthenā* tī hatthādijjhāpanattthena

\* M 1, 365

<sup>1</sup> H, B, D °kanta

<sup>3</sup> C °likaṇ

<sup>5</sup> H, D amuṃ

<sup>2</sup> H °khittaṃ

<sup>4</sup> S, C pari°

<sup>6</sup> C °ranā

Sādhikaporisappamānā vitaccikānaṃ vitadhūmānaṃ angā-  
rānaṃ pūrā angārakāsu upamā etesan ti *angārakāsūpamā*  
*Mahāparilāhatthenā* ti mahantaparitāpanatthena <sup>1</sup>

Āramarāmaneyyādikaṃ supinaṃ upamā etesan ti *supina-  
kūpamā Ittarapaccupatthānatthenā* ti appakālaṃ<sup>2</sup> upagantvā<sup>3</sup>  
titthānatthena

Yācītena laddha-yānādibhandaṃ upamā etesan ti *yācīta-  
kūpamā Tāvakālikatthenā* ti anibandhanatthena

Sampannaphalarukkho upamā etesan ti *rukkhaphalūpamā*  
*Samhañjana*<sup>4</sup>-*paril hañjanatthenā*<sup>4</sup> ti sākhābhañjanatthena<sup>4</sup> ca  
samantato bhañjītvā<sup>5</sup> rukkhapātanatthena ca

Asi ca sūnaṃ<sup>6</sup> ca upamā etesan ti *asīsūnūpamā Adhi-  
kuttanatthenā* ti chindanatthena

Sattisūlaṃ upamā etesan ti *sattisūlūpamā Vinivijjanat-  
thenā* ti nibbattetvā<sup>7</sup> gamanatthena

Bhayaajanatthena sappasiraṃ upamā etesan ti *sappa-  
svrūpamā* [7] *Sappatīkhatthenā* ti saha<sup>8</sup> abhimukhe<sup>9</sup> bha-  
yatthena

Dukkahajananaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ upamā etesan ti *aggik-  
khandhūpamā Mahābhūtāpanatthenā*<sup>10</sup> ti mahanta-abhūtāpa-  
tāya,<sup>11</sup> parilāha<sup>12</sup>-uppādanatthena<sup>13</sup> kāmaṃ parivajjetī<sup>14</sup> ti

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ *Seyyathā pi gahapati, gijjho vā kākō*<sup>15</sup> *vā*  
*kulalo vā*<sup>16</sup> *maṃsapesuṃ ādāya uddeyya,*<sup>17</sup> *taṃ enaṃ gijjhā pi*  
*kākā*<sup>18</sup> *pi kulalā pi anuṇṇatīvā anuṇṇatīvā vitaccheyyuṃ, virā-*  
*jeyyuṃ*<sup>19</sup> *Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gahapati, sace so gijjho vā kākō*<sup>15</sup> *vā*  
*kulalo vā taṃ maṃsapesuṃ na khīppam eva patinissajjeyya, so*  
*tato nīdānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya, maraṇamattaṃ vā duk-*  
*khaṇaṃ ti?* *Evam bhante Eram eva kho, gahapati, ariyasā-*

<sup>1</sup> H mahā°, B mahantena°

<sup>3</sup> H °vāna

<sup>5</sup> H bhajjītvā

<sup>7</sup> S, B, C nīpatetvā

<sup>9</sup> H, D °khena

<sup>11</sup> H °aggitāpiya, S, D, C °aggitāpa°

<sup>13</sup> H, D, B pīlā

<sup>14</sup> B °jetvā

<sup>16</sup> H adda taṃ

<sup>18</sup> S, C, M kankā

<sup>2</sup> H appatvāna

<sup>4</sup> H °bhajja°

<sup>6</sup> H, B sūnā

<sup>8</sup> H, D samaṃ

<sup>10</sup> C, D mahaggi°, H °tāpat°

<sup>12</sup> H adda ti

<sup>15</sup> C, S, M kanko

<sup>17</sup> S daṇḍeyya

<sup>19</sup> C viguccheyyuṃ

vako<sup>1</sup> iti patisañcikkhati Mañsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā pe tam ev' upekkhañ bhāveti \*

Seyyathā pi, gahapati, puriso ādittañ tinukkhāñ ādāya pati vātāñ gaccheyya, tañ kiñ maññasi, gahapati, sace so puriso tañ ādittañ tinukkhāñ na khippam eva patimissajjeyya, tassa sū ādittā tinukkā hatthañ vā daheyya, bāhañ vā daheyya, aññatarāñ vā angapaccangāñ daheyya, so tato-nidānañ maranañ vā nigaccheyya maranamattañ vā dukkhañ ti? *Evam Bhantē* *Evam eva kho gahapati, ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati Tinukūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā pe tam ev' upekkhañ bhāveti \**

Seyyathā pi, gahapati, angārākāsu sādhalaporisā, pūrā angārānañ vitaccikānañ vitadhūmānañ *Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapatikkūlo* *Tam enaṃ dve balavantā purisā nānābāhāsu gahetvā angārākāsu upakaddheyyuṃ* *Taṃ kiñ maññasi, gahapati, api nu so puriso iti c' iti c' eva<sup>1</sup> kāyañ sannāmeyyā ti?* *Evam bhante* *Taṃ kissa hetu?* *viditañ hi, bhante, tassa purisassa* <sup>2</sup> *“imañ ce ahañ angārākāsu patissāmi, tato-nidānañ maranañ vā nigacchāmi maranamattañ vā dukkhañ” ti* *Evam eva kho, gahapati, ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati Angārākāsupamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā pe tam ev' upekkhañ bhāveti †*

Seyyathā pi, gahapati, puriso supinañ passeyya ārāma-rāmaneyyakañ vanarāmaneyyakañ bhūmivāmaneyyakañ pokkharanīrāmaneyyakañ, so patibuddho na kiñci passeyya *Evam eva kho, gahapati, ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā pe tam ev' upekkhañ bhāveti †*

Seyyathā pi, gahapati, puriso yācitakāñ bhogañ yācitvā yānañ āruheyya<sup>3</sup> pavaramanikundalañ, so tehi yācitakehi bhogehi<sup>4</sup>

\* M 1, 364

† M 1, 365

<sup>1</sup> S, C iti pi tañ ce

<sup>2</sup> C omits

<sup>3</sup> H, B, D voroheyya, S, C āropeyya, M poroseyyaṃ (Com on M 'poroseyyan' ti purisānuechavikañ yānañ)

<sup>4</sup> B, C omitt

purakkhato<sup>1</sup> parivuto antarāpanaṇ patipajjeyya Tam enaṇ  
 jano disvā evaṇ vadeyya bhogī vata bho puriso ! Evaṇ kira  
 bhogino bhogāni<sup>2</sup> bhuñjanti ti Tam enaṇ sāmikā yattha  
 yatth' eva sāni<sup>3</sup> passeyyūṇ <sup>4</sup>[tattha tatth' eva sāni hareyyūṇ]<sup>4</sup>  
 Taṇ kiṇ maññasi, gahapati, alaṇ nu kho tassa purisassa añña-  
 thattāyā ti ? No<sup>5</sup> h' etaṇ<sup>5</sup> bhante Taṇ kassa hetu ? Sāmino  
 hi bhante sāni<sup>3</sup> haranti ti Evam eva kho, gahapati, ariyasā  
 vako ti patisañcikkhati Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā  
 pe tam ev' upekkhaṇ bhāveti \*

Seyyathā pi, gahapati, gāmassa vā ngamassa vā avidūre  
 tibbo<sup>6</sup> vanasando Tatr' assa rukkho sampannaphalo ca  
 upapannaphalo ca, na c' assa<sup>7</sup> kānici<sup>8</sup> phalāni bhūmiyaṇ pati-  
 tāni Atha puriso āgaccheyya phalattiko phalagavesī phala-  
 pariyesanaṇ caramāno So taṇ vanasandaṇ ajjhogahetvā taṇ  
 rukkhhaṇ passeyya sampannaphalañ ca upapannaphalañ ca  
 Tassa evam assa "ayaṇ<sup>9</sup> kho<sup>9</sup> rukkho sampannaphalo ca  
 upapannaphalo ca, natthi ca<sup>10</sup> kānici<sup>11</sup> phalāni bhūmiyaṇ pati-  
 tāni, jānāmi kho panāhaṇ rukkhhaṇ ārohituṇ, yan nūnāhaṇ  
 imaṇ rukkhhaṇ āruhitvā yāvadatthañ ca khādeyyaṇ, ucchangañ  
 ca pūreyyaṇ" ti So taṇ rukkhhaṇ āruhitvā yāvadatthañ ca  
 khādeyya, ucchangañ ca pūreyya Atha dutiyo puriso āgac-  
 cheyya, phalattiko phalagavesī, phalapariyesanaṇ caramāno,  
 tinaṇ kuthāriṇ ādāya So taṇ vanasandaṇ ajjhogahetvā taṇ  
 rukkhhaṇ passeyya sampannaphalañ ca upapannaphalañ ca,  
 tassa evam assa "Ayaṇ kho rukkho sampannaphalo ca upa-  
 pannaphalo ca, natthi ca kānici phalāni bhūmiyaṇ patitāni,  
 na kho panāhaṇ jānāmi rukkhhaṇ ārohituṇ,<sup>12</sup> yan nūnāhaṇ imaṇ  
 rukkhhaṇ mūlato chetvā yāvadatthañ ca khādeyyaṇ, ucchangañ ca  
 pūreyyaṇ" ti So taṇ rukkhhaṇ mūlato chindeyya Taṇ kiṇ

\* M 1, 366

<sup>1</sup> H, D parikkhitto

<sup>2</sup> H sāniṇ, B tāni

<sup>3</sup> M Evam

<sup>4</sup> M c' assu

<sup>5</sup> H Tibbo kho ayaṇ

<sup>6</sup> S, C add jānāmi rukkhhaṇ chindituṇ

<sup>7</sup> H, C bhoge

<sup>8</sup> H omits

<sup>9</sup> H, D mahā

<sup>10</sup> H adds pi

<sup>11</sup> H kāni pi



maññasī, gahapati, asu yo<sup>1</sup> puriso pathamaṃ<sup>2</sup> rukkkhaṃ ārūlho, sace so na khippam eva oioheyya, tassa so rukkho papatanto hatthaṃ vā bhañjeyya pādaṃ vā bhañjeyya, aññatarasā vā angapaccangā bhañjeyya, so tato-mādanāṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya, maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ti? Evam bhante Evam eva kho gahapati, ariyasāvaho uti patisañcikkhati Rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhīyo ti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā, yā 'yaṃ upekkhā nānattā nānattasitā, taṃ abhinivajjevā, yā 'yaṃ upekkhā ekattā ekattasitā, yattha sabbaso lokā-misūpādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti, tam ev' upekkhaṃ bhāveṭi<sup>3</sup> ti \*

Evam atthikankalādi - aggikkhandhūpama - pariyosānānato vipassanaṃ dassetvā idāni upacārasamādhīṃ dassento<sup>4</sup> *Buddhānussatiṃ bhāvento* ti ādīm āha

Tattha punappunaṃ uppañjanato satī eva *anussati* Pavattitabbatthānamhū yeva ca pavattattā saddhāpabbajitassa kulaputtassa anurūpā satī ti pi *anussati* Buddhaṃ ārabha uppannā anussati *Buddhānussati* Arahattādi-Buddhagunārammanāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, taṃ<sup>5</sup> *Buddhānussatiṃ Bhāvento* ti vaddhento brūhento

Dhammaṃ ārabha uppannā anussati *dhammānussati* Svākkhātātādi-dhammagunārammanāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ

Sanghaṃ ārabha uppannā anussati *sanghānussati* Supaṭipannātādi<sup>6</sup>-sanghagunārammanāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ

Silam ārabha uppannā anussati *sīlānussati* Attano akhandatādi-sīlagunārammanāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ

Cāgaṃ ārabha uppannā anussati *cāgānussati* Attano muttacāgatādi-cāgagunārammanāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ

Devatā ārabha uppannā anussati *devatānussati* Devatā

\* M 1, 366

<sup>1</sup> M adds so, H amuṃ so

<sup>3</sup> H bhāvaya°

<sup>5</sup> H omits

<sup>2</sup> C sampannaphalaṃ

<sup>4</sup> B anuyutto

<sup>6</sup> H omits tā

sakkhittāne thapetvā attano saddhādiguṇārammanāya satiyā etaṇ adhivacanaṇ

Ānāpāne ārabbhā uppannā anussati *ānāpānasati* Ānāpānanimittārammanāya satiyā etaṇ adhivacanaṇ

Maranaṇ ārabbhā uppannā satī *maranasati* Ekabhava-pariyāpanna-jīvitindriyupacchedasankhāta-maranārammanāya satiyā etaṇ adhivacanaṇ

Kuccitānaṇ kesādīnaṇ patikkulānaṇ āyattā ākarattā kāyo ti sankhaṇ gate sarīre gatā pavattā, tādisaṇ<sup>1</sup> vā kāyaṇ gatā,<sup>2</sup> satī<sup>3</sup> kāyagatasati ti vattabbe rassaṇ akatvā *kāyagatāsati* ti vuttaṇ Kesādisu kāyakotthāsesu patikkulānamittārammanāya satiyā etaṇ adhivacanaṇ

Upasamaṇ ārabbhā uppannā anussati *upasamānussati* Sabbadukkhūpasamārammanāya satiyā etaṇ adhivacanaṇ

Vitakka - vicāra - pīti - sukha - cīttekaggaṭāsampayuttaṇ *ratthamajjhānaṇ bhāvento*, pīti-sukha-cīttekaggaṭāsampayuttaṇ *duṭṭhamajjhānaṇ bhāvento*, sukha-cīttekaggaṭāsampayuttaṇ *satvhamajjhānaṇ bhāvento*, upekkhā-cīttekaggaṭāsampayuttaṇ *catutthamajjhānaṇ bhāvento* pe *nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṇ bhāvento* pi *kāme parivaṇṇeti* ti vikkhambhanappahānaṇ dassetvā idāni samucchedena kāmānaṇ pahānaṇ dassetuṇ *sotāpattimaggāṇ bhāvento* pi ti ādim āha

Tattha maggasotassa āpajjanaṇ sotāpatti, sotāpattiyā maggo *sotāpattimaggo* *Apāyagamanīye kāme* ti yehi<sup>4</sup> apāyaṇ gacchanti<sup>5</sup> te apāyagamanīye kāme samucchedato *sotāpattimaggāṇ bhāvento* parivaṇṇeti

Patīsandhivasena sakiṇ eva imaṇ lokaṇ āgacchatī ti sakadāgāmi, tassa maggo *sakadāgāmimaggo*, taṇ maggaṇ *bhāvento Olārike* ti parilāhappatte<sup>6</sup>

Patīsandhivasen' eva kāmabhavaṇ nāgacchatī ti anāgāmi, tassa maggo *anāgāmimaggo*, taṇ maggaṇ<sup>7</sup> *bhāvento Anusahagate* ti sukhumabhāvappatte

Kilesehi ārakattā, kilesārīnaṇ hatattā, saṇsāraccakkassa arānaṇ hatattā, pāpakarane rahābhāvā, paccayādīnaṇ ara-

<sup>1</sup> H sarīraṇ

<sup>2</sup> C, S omit from tādisaṇ

<sup>3</sup> S, C add kāyagatāsati

<sup>4</sup> H, D ye

<sup>5</sup> H gamayanti

<sup>6</sup> B pariyutthānap°

<sup>7</sup> H, S, D omit

hattā ca arahañ, arahato bhāvo arahattañ Kiñ tañ<sup>2</sup>  
 Arahattaphalañ Arahattassa maggo arahattamaggo, tañ  
*arahattamaggañ bhāvento Sabbena sabbān* tī sabben' ākārena  
 sabbāñ *Sabbathā sabbān* tī sabbappakārena sabbāñ *Ase-*  
*say*<sup>1</sup> *nissesan* tī niravasesañ khandhamattam pi atthapetvā  
 Atha vā *Sabbena sabbāñ* mūlavasena *sabbathā sabbāñ* ākāra-  
 nippadesavasena, *asesañ*<sup>1</sup> *nissesan* bhāvanānippadesavasena  
 Tathā purimena duccharitābhāvena, dutiyena pariyutthānā-  
 bhāvena, tatiyena anusañābhāvena Evam eke vannayanti

*Sappo vuccati ahi* tī yo koci saranto gacchatī *Ken' atthenā*  
 tī kena atthena *Sanṣappanto gacchatī* tī sammā<sup>2</sup> sanṣaranto<sup>3</sup>  
 gacchatī tī *sappo* [8] *Bhujanto* tī vankavanko<sup>4</sup> hutvā  
 gacchatī *Pannasiro* tī nīpannasiro<sup>5</sup> hutvā *Sirena supatī*  
 tī sīsāñ bhogantare katvā supanabhāvena<sup>6</sup> sīrasā<sup>7</sup> supatī tī  
*siriṇṣapo Bile sayatī tī bilāsayo*, bilāsayo tī pi pāli, tañ  
 sundarañ *Guhāyañ setī tī guhāsayo Dāthā tassa āvudho* tī  
 tassa sappassa duve dāthā paharanasatthasankhāto āvudho  
*Visaṇ tassa ghoran* tī tassa sappassa vyāpakasankhātañ<sup>8</sup>  
 visañ dārunañ kakkhalañ *Jvā tassa dūvidhā* tī tassa  
 sappassa dve<sup>9</sup> jvā *Dvīhī jvāhī rasan sāyati* tī dūvidhāhī  
 jvāhī rasan jānāti, assādañ vindati, sādiyati

Jīvitun kāmayati tī *jīvitukāmo* Amaritun<sup>10</sup> kāmayati tī<sup>11</sup>  
*amaritukāmo* Sukhañ kāmayati tī *sukhakāmo* *Dukkhaṇatī-*  
*kūlo* tī dukkhañ amicchamāno *Pādenā* tī attano pādena  
*Sappasiran* tī sappassa sīsāñ

*Vajjeyyā* tī purato vajjeyya, *vivajjeyyā* tī tassa pahānena,<sup>12</sup>  
*parvajjeyyā* tī samantato, *abhinvajjeyyā* tī catuhatthap-  
 pamānena

Atha vā purimena purato,<sup>13</sup> dutiyatatiyena dvīhi passehi,  
 catutthena pacchato Kāme pana appattassa paṭṭyesana-  
 mūla-dukkhavatthubhāvena *vajjeyya*, pattassa ārakkhamūla-

<sup>1</sup> H asesā

<sup>2</sup> S, C saṅkaranto

<sup>3</sup> S pannasiro, C pannasiro

<sup>4</sup> C omits

<sup>5</sup> B dvedhā

<sup>6</sup> H omits

<sup>7</sup> H, S, D sīsato

<sup>8</sup> H, S, D, C yasmā

<sup>9</sup> H vanko vanko, D °vankako

<sup>10</sup> H, S, D susira°

<sup>11</sup> H byāmappasan°

<sup>12</sup> H evaṇ

<sup>13</sup> H, S, D paharanena

dukkhavatthubhāvena *vivajjeyya*, aññāna<sup>1</sup>-parilāha<sup>2</sup>-dukkha-  
vatthubhāvena *parivajjeyya*, vināsamukhe piyavippayoga-  
dukkhavatthubhāvena *abhinnvajjeyyā* ti evam eke vannayanti

Rañjanavasena *rāgo* Visayesu<sup>3</sup> sattānaṃ anu<sup>4</sup> nayanato  
*anunayo* Anurujjhatī ti *anurodho*, kāmetī ti attho Yattha  
katthaci bhavē<sup>5</sup> sattā etāya nandanti, sayañ vā nandatī ti  
*nandi*, nandi ca sā rañjanatthena *rāgo* cā ti *nandirāgo* Tattha  
ekasmiṃ ārammane sakīṇ uppannā tanhā *nandi*, punappunaṃ  
uppaḍḍamānā *nandirāgo* ti vuccati

*Cittassa sārāgo* ti yo hetthā balavarañjanatthena *sārāgo* ti  
vutto, so na<sup>6</sup> sattassa,<sup>7</sup> cittass' eva *sārāgo* ti attho

Icechatī etāya ārammanānī ti *icchā* Bahalakilesabhāvena  
mucchanti etāya pāmino ti *mucchā* Gīhivā parinīthapetvā  
gahanavasena *ajjhosānaṃ* Iminā sattā giṇṇhanti, gedhaṃ  
āpaḍḍanti ti *gedho* Bahalatthena vā<sup>8</sup> *gedho*<sup>9</sup> *Gedhaṃ vā*  
*pana vanasandan*<sup>10\*</sup> ti hi<sup>8</sup> bahalatthen' eva<sup>11</sup> vuttaṃ Anan-  
tarapadaṃ upasaggena vaddhitaṃ Sabbato-bhāgena vā  
gedho ti *paligedho* Sajjanti etenā ti *sango* Lagganatthena  
vā *sango* Osīdanatthena *ṇanko*

Ākaddhanavasena *ejā* *Ejā imaṃ purisaṃ paṇikaddhati*  
*tassa tass' eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā*† ti hi vuttaṃ Vañca-  
natthena *māyā*

Vattasmiṃ sattānaṃ jananaatthena *janikā* *Tanhā janeti*  
*purisaṃ*, *cittam assa vidhāretī*‡ ti hi vuttaṃ Dukkheṇa  
saṃyojayamānā janeti ti *sañjananī*

Ghatanatthena<sup>12</sup> *sibbanī* Ayaṃ hi vattasmiṃ satte cuti-  
patisandhivasena sibbatī ghateti<sup>12</sup> tunnakāro viya pilotikāya  
pilotikaṃ, tasmā ghatanatthena<sup>12</sup> *sibbanī* ti vuttā

---

\* A 1, 154, with mahā for pana † D Sakkapañha

‡ S 1, 37

---

<sup>1</sup> H ñāna

<sup>3</sup> H, D visaye

<sup>5</sup> H, D gavesantā

<sup>7</sup> H, B, D tassa tassa

<sup>9</sup> H, D paligedho

<sup>11</sup> H bahalakat°

<sup>2</sup> D patilābha

<sup>4</sup> H, S double

<sup>6</sup> H, B, D omī

<sup>8</sup> H omī

<sup>10</sup> H Gedhanaṃ sandan

<sup>12</sup> H ghatt°

Anekappakāraṇ vīsayajālaṇ tanhāvīpphandanābhīnivesa-sankhātāṇ vā jālam assā atthī tī *jālmī*

Ākaddhanatthena siḅhasotā saritā vīyā tī *saritā*, allatthena vā *saritā*, vuttañ h' etaṇ

*Saritāṃ sinehitāṃ ca*

*Somanassāṃ bharanti jantuno\** tī

Allāṇī c' eva sīniddhāṇī cā tī ayañ h' ettha attho

Anayavyasanāpādanatthena kummānubandhasuttakaṇ<sup>1</sup> vīyā tī *suttaṇ* vuttañ h' etaṇ *Suttaṇ tī kho bhikkhave nandārā-gass' etaṇ adhvācānaṇ*† tī

Rūpādisu vitthātatthena *visatā*<sup>2</sup> Tassa tassa patilābhatthāya satte<sup>3</sup> āyūhāpeti<sup>4</sup> tī *āyūhanī* Ukkhanthitūṇ appadānato sahāyatthena *duṭṭiyā* Ayañ hī sattānaṇ vattasmiṇ ukkhanthitūṇ na deti, gatagatatthāne piyasahāyo vīya abhiramāpeti, ten' eva<sup>5</sup> vuttaṇ

*Tanhādutvīyo puriso, dīgham addhāna saṅsaraṇ*

*Itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṇ, saṅsāraṇ nātivattatī* tī ‡

Pandhānavasena *pandhī* *Bhavanetī* tī bhavarajju, etāya hī sattā rajjuyā gīvāya baddhā gonā vīya icchiticchitatthānaṇ nīyanti

Taṇ taṇ ārammaṇaṇ vanatī, bhajatī, allīyatī tī *vanāṇ* *Vanatho* tī byañjanaena padaṇ vaddhitaṇ *Anattha-dukkhānaṇ vā samutthāpanatthena ca gahanatthena ca vanāṇ* vīyā tī *vanāṇ* Balavatānhāy' etaṇ nāmaṇ Gahanataratthena pana<sup>6</sup> tato balavatarā *vanatho* nāma Tena vuttaṇ

*Vanāṇ chīndatha, mā rukkhāṇ,*

*Vanato jāyate bhayaṇ*

*Chetvā vanañ ca vanathañ ca*

*Nibbanā hotha bhikkhavo*§ tī

\* Dhṇ 341

† S 11, 227

‡ A 11, 10, Itv 15th and 105th suttas, Sn 740

§ Dhṇ 283

<sup>1</sup> H °mānaṇ bandha°

<sup>2</sup> H, D *visatā*

<sup>3</sup> S *sattā*

<sup>4</sup> S *āyuy°*

<sup>5</sup> H *tena*

<sup>6</sup> H, B *omī*

Santhavavasena *santhavo*, saṅsaggo ti attho So duvidho tanhāsanthavo ca mittasanthavo ca, tesu idha tanhāsanthavo adhippeto Sinehanavasena *sneho*<sup>1</sup>

Ālayakaranavasena apekkhatī ti *apekkhā* Vuttam pi c' etaṇ *Imāni ca te deva caturāsīti-nagarasahassāni Kusāvati-rājadhānīpamukhāni, ettha deva, chandaṇ janehi, jīvite apekkhaṇ karohī\** ti, ālayaṇ karohī ti ayañ h' ettha attho

Pātiekke pātiekke ārammane bandhati, nātakatthena vā pātiekko bandhū<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> pi *patibandhu*<sup>3</sup> Niccasannissitattthena pi sattānaṇ tanhāsamā<sup>4</sup> bandhu nāma natthi

Ārammanānaṇ asanato *āsā*, ajjhottharanato c' eva tittuṇ<sup>5</sup> anupagantvā<sup>6</sup> paribhuñjanato cā ti attho Āsiṇsanavasena *āsiṇsanā* Āsiṇsitabhāvo *āsiṇsitattaṇ*

Idāni tassā pavattitthānaṇ dassetuṇ *rūpāsā* ti ādi vuttaṇ Tattha āsiṇsanavasena āsāya atthaṇ gahetvā rūpe āsā *rūpāsā* ti<sup>7</sup> evaṇ nava pi padāni vedittabbāni Ettha ca<sup>8</sup> purimāni pañca<sup>9</sup> pañcakāmagunavasena vuttāni, parikkhāralobhavasena chatthaṇ, taṇ viśesato pabbajitānaṇ, tato parāni tīni atittiyavattihuvaseṇa<sup>10</sup> gahatthānaṇ, na hi tesaṇ dhana-putta-jīvitehi piyatarāṇ atthi

“Aduṇ<sup>11</sup> mayhaṇ, idaṇ mayhan” ti vā, “asukena me idaṇ dinnāṇ, idaṇ na<sup>12</sup> dinnāṇ” ti vā evaṇ satte jappāpeti ti *jappā* Parato dve padāni upasaggena vaddhitāni Tato paraṇ aññen' ākārena vibhajituṇ āradhattā puna *jappā* ti vuttaṇ Jappanākāro *jappanā* Jappitabhāvo *jappitattaṇ*

Punappunaṇ viśaye<sup>13</sup> luppati<sup>14</sup> ākaddhatī ti lolupo Lolupassa bhāvo *loluppaṇ*<sup>15</sup> Loluppākāro *loluppāyanā* Loluppassamangino bhāvo *loluppāyattattaṇ*

---

\* D Mahā-Sudassana (11, 190)

---

<sup>1</sup> H, D *sneho*

<sup>2</sup> S, C bandhati ti, D bandho ti

<sup>4</sup> H °saha

<sup>6</sup> *All MSS* anugantvā

<sup>8</sup> H, B, D *omit*

<sup>10</sup> H, B akappiya°, atippiya°(?)

<sup>12</sup> C, S *omit*

<sup>14</sup> H lūpati, B vūlupati

<sup>3</sup> T, C, D °bandhā

<sup>5</sup> H, B, D *omit*

<sup>7</sup> H, D *omit*

<sup>9</sup> H, S, D *omit*

<sup>11</sup> S, C idaṇ

<sup>13</sup> B *omits*

<sup>15</sup> C, S °pitattaṇ

*Pucchañcikātā*<sup>1</sup> ti yāya tanhāya lābharthānesu pucchaṇ cālayamānā<sup>2</sup> sunakhā vīya kampamānā vīcarantī tassā kampāna<sup>3</sup>-tanhāya nāmaṇ 4Sādhu manāpamanāpe vīsaye kā metī ti sādhuḥkamyō,<sup>5</sup> tassa bhāvo *sādhukamyatā*

Mātā mātucchā ti<sup>6</sup> ādike ayuttatthāne rāgo *adhammarāgo* Yuttatthāne pi balavā hutvā uppannalobho<sup>7</sup> *visamalobho* Rāgo<sup>8</sup> *visaman*\* ti ādivacanato yuttatthāne vā ayuttatthāne<sup>9</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> uppanno chandarāgo adhammatthēna *adhammarāgo*, vīsamatthēna *visamalobho* ti ca vedītabbo

Ārammanānaṇ nīkāmanavasena *nīkanti* Nīkāmanākāro *nīkāmanā*

Vatthus<sup>10</sup> patthayanavasena<sup>11</sup> *patthanā* pīhāyanavasena *pīhanā* Sutthu patthanā *sampatthanā*

Pañcasu kāmāgunesu tanhā *kāmatanhā* Rūpārūpabhavesu tanhā *bhavatanhā* Uccēdasankhāte vibhāve tanhā [9] *vībharatanhā* Suddhe<sup>12</sup> rūpabhāvasmiṇ yeva tanhā *rūpatanhā* Arūpabhāve tanhā *arūpatanhā* Uccēdaditthisahagato vā<sup>10</sup> rāgo, nīrodhe vā<sup>9</sup> tanhā *nīrodhatanhā* Sadde tanhā *saddatanhā* *Gandhatanhādisu* pi es' eva nayo

Oghādayo vuttatthā va Kusaladhamme āvaratī ti *āvāranāṇ*, chādanavasena *chadanāṇ* Satte vattasmiṇ bandhatī<sup>13</sup> ti *bandhanāṇ* <sup>13</sup> Cittaṇ upagantvā kīlesetī<sup>14</sup> kīlīthāṇ karotī ti *upakkīleso* Thāmagatatthēna anu<sup>15</sup> anu setī ti *anūsayo*

Uppajjamānaṇ<sup>16</sup> cittaṇ pariyutthātī ti *pariyutthānaṇ*, upajjītuṇ appadānena kusalācāraṇ<sup>17</sup> gāhātī ti attho *Corā magge pariyutthiṇsu*, *dhutā magge pariyutthiṇsū* ti ādisu hi maggaṇ gāhiṇsū ti attho, evam idhā pi gāhanatthēna pariyutthānaṇ vedītabbaṇ

\* Vbh 368

<sup>1</sup> H °calatā

<sup>3</sup> H, D kampamānāya

<sup>5</sup> H °kamman

<sup>7</sup> B °narāgo

<sup>9</sup> H, B, D *omī*

<sup>11</sup> S, C patthana°

<sup>13</sup> S, C phan°

<sup>15</sup> H, S, D *omī*

<sup>17</sup> H °lavāraṇ

<sup>2</sup> H, D pacā°

<sup>4</sup> S, C *add* sādhuḥkamyatā ti

<sup>6</sup> H cā ti

<sup>8</sup> B lobho

<sup>10</sup> H, D *omī*

<sup>12</sup> H *omī*

<sup>14</sup> S, B, C kīlissatī

<sup>16</sup> S, C °mānā

Palivethanatthena latā viyā tī latā, Latā ubbhajja tithatī\* tī āgatattthāne pi ayaṇ tanhālatā va vuttā Vividhāni vatthūni icchatī tī vevicchaṇ

Vattadukkhassa mūlan tī dukkhamūlaṇ Tass' eva dukkhassa nidānan tī dukkhanidānaṇ Taṇ dukkhaṇ ito pabhavati tī dukkhappabhavo

Bandhanatthena pāso viyā tī pāso, mārassa pāso mārappāso Duruggulanatthena<sup>1</sup> balisaṇ viyā tī balisaṇ, mārassa balisaṇ mārabalisaṇ Tanhābhūhūtā mārassa<sup>2</sup> visayaṇ nātikkhamanti, tesā upari māro vasaṇ vatteti tī iminā pariyāyena<sup>3</sup> mārassa visayo tī māravisayo

Sandanatthena tanhā va nadī tanhānadī Ajjhottharanatthena tanhā va jālaṇ tanhājālaṇ Yathā sunakhā gaddulabaddhā<sup>4</sup> yadicchakaṇ nīyanti, evaṇ tanhābaddhā sattā tī dalhabandhanatthena gaddulaṇ<sup>5</sup> viyā tī gaddulaṇ,<sup>5</sup> tanhā va gaddulaṇ tanhāgaddulaṇ Duppūranatthena tanhā va samuddo tanhāsamuddo

Abhijjhāyanatthena abhijjhā Lubbhanti tena,<sup>6</sup> sayāṇ vā lubbhati, lubbhanamattam eva vā tan tī lobho Sampayuttakānaṇ akusalānaṇ patitthattthena mūlaṇ

Visattikā tī visattikā itī<sup>7</sup> Kenatthenā tī kena sabhāvena Visatā tī patthatā rūpādīsu Visālā tī vipulā Visatā tī tebhūmikabyāpakavasena visatā, purimavacanam eva<sup>8</sup> takārassa takāraṇ katvā vyañjanavisabhāgaṇ katvā vuttaṇ

Visakkatī tī parissayāni<sup>9</sup> sahati, ratto hi rāgavatthunā pādena tāhiyamāno pi sahati tī Osakkaṇaṇ vipphandaṇaṇ vā visakkaṇaṇ tī pi vadanti kusalākusalam<sup>10</sup> patī<sup>11</sup> tī keci vannayanti Visaṇharatī tī tathā tathā kāmesu ānisaṇsaṇ dassenti<sup>12</sup> vividhehi ākārehi nekkhammābhīmukhappavattito

\* Dhp 340

<sup>1</sup> H, D duggila°

<sup>3</sup> H, D pi nīyāmena

<sup>5</sup> S, C °dalaṇ

<sup>7</sup> H, D, B gati

<sup>9</sup> H parisaṇyati, S, C parissassati, B parissati

<sup>10</sup> S, B, C, D °lānaṇ

<sup>12</sup> H, S, D, C passanti

<sup>2</sup> H, D tassa

<sup>4</sup> S dalhab°

<sup>6</sup> H, S etena

<sup>8</sup> H adda vadanti kusālā

<sup>11</sup> H kappati



cittaṃ saṅgharati sankhipati, viṣaṇ vā dukkhaṇ harati vahaṭi<sup>1</sup>  
ti attho

*Viṣaṇvādhikā* ti aniccādiṇ niccādiṇo gāhanti viṣaṇvādhikā  
hoti

Dukkhaṇibbattakassa kammassa hetubhāvato *viṣamūlā*  
Viṣaṇ vā dukkhaṇ,<sup>2</sup> dukkhādibhūtā vedanā mūlaṇ<sup>3</sup> etissā ti  
*viṣamūlā* Dukkhasamudayaṭāya<sup>4</sup> viṣaṇ phalaṇ etissā ti *viṣa-*  
*phalā* Yāya<sup>5</sup> tanhāya rūpādhikassa dukkhass' eva paribhoggo  
hoti, na amatassa,<sup>6</sup> sā viṣaparibhogā ti vuttā Sabbattha  
niruttivasena padasiddhiṃ veditabbā

Tassā viṣayaṇ<sup>7</sup> dassetukāmo *viṣālā vā pana sū rūpe tanhā*<sup>8</sup>  
ti ādim āha Tattha *viṣālā vā panā* ti mahanti<sup>9</sup> eva tanhāya-  
natthena tanhā Rūpādayo pañcakāmagunīkarāgavasena  
vuttā *Kule gane* ti ādini ekādasapadāni lobhuppādavasena  
vuttāni

Kāmadhātuttiko kammavattavasena<sup>10</sup> vibhatto Kāma-  
bhavattiko vipākavattavasena vibhatto Saññābhavattiko  
saññāvasena vibhatto Ekavokārabhavattiko khandhavasena  
vibhatto Atitattiko kālavasena, ditthacatukko ārammaṇa-  
vasena, apāyattiko okāsavasena, khandhattiko nissatta-nijjī-  
vavasena vibhatto ti ñātābbaṇ

Tatrāyaṇ sankhepena atthadīpanā vibhāvanā<sup>11</sup> ca *Tattha*  
*katamā kāmādhātu* ? *Hetthato avācinnayaṇ pariyantaṇ kar-*  
*itvā, uparito Paranimmitavasavattideve antokaritvā, yaṇ etasmīṇ*  
*antare etthānācarā ettha pariyāpannā khandha-dhātu-āyatanā,*  
*rūpā*<sup>12</sup> *vedanā saññā sankhārā viññānaṇ, ayaṇ vuccati kāmā-*  
*dhātu* \*

*Tattha katamā rūpadhātu* ? *Hetthato Brahmalokeyaṇ pari-*  
*yantaṇ karitvā uparito Akanitthadeve*<sup>13</sup> *antokaritvā yaṇ etasmīṇ*

\* Dhs , § 1280, Pts 1, 83, Vbh 421

<sup>1</sup> H saṅgharati, C vahaṭi sahati

<sup>2</sup> H omits

<sup>4</sup> B, C °yattā

<sup>6</sup> H adds ti

<sup>8</sup> H tanhā rūpe

<sup>10</sup> H, D omi vatta

<sup>12</sup> H rūpaṇ

<sup>3</sup> H mūlā

<sup>5</sup> H, D, B omi

<sup>7</sup> H viṣesaṇ

<sup>9</sup> B, C, D °ntā

<sup>11</sup> S atthavi°

<sup>13</sup> H °the deve

antare etthāvacarā ettha pariyāpannā samāpannassa vā upapannassa<sup>1</sup> vā ditthadhammasukhavihārissa vā cittacetasikā dhammā, ayaṃ vuccati rūpadhātu \*

Tattha katamā arūpadhātu? Hetthato ākāsānañcāyatanūpage deve pariyantaṃ karitvā uparito nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpage deve antokaritvā yaṃ etasmiṃ antare etthāvacarā ettha pariyāpannā samāpannassa vā upapannassa<sup>1</sup> vā ditthadhammasukhavihārissa vā cittacetasikā dhammā ayaṃ vuccati arūpadhātu\* ti.

Atthakathāyam pana kāmādhātu ti kāmabhavē<sup>2</sup> pañcak-khandhā labbhanti, rūpadhātu ti rūpabhavē<sup>2</sup> pañcak-khandhā labbhanti, arūpadhātu ti arūpabhavē<sup>2</sup> cattāro khandhā labbhanti ti vuttaṃ

Atha vā kāmārāgasankhātena<sup>3</sup> kāmēna yuttā dhātu kāmādhātu, kāmāsankhātā vā dhātu kāmādhātu Kāmaṃ pahāya rūpeṇa yuttā dhātu rūpadhātu, rūpasankhātā vā dhātu rūpadhātu Kāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca pahāya arūpeṇa yuttā dhātu arūpadhātu, arūpasankhātā vā dhātu arūpadhātu

Tā eva dhātuyo puna bhavapariyāyena vuttā Bhavanti ti hi bhavā ti vuccanti, saññāya yutto bhavo,<sup>4</sup> saññāyatanūpage vā bhavo, saññā vā ettha bhavē atthi ti saññābhavo, so kāmabhavo ca, asaññābhavamutto rūpabhavo ca,<sup>5</sup> nevasaññānāsaññābhavamutto arūpabhavo ca hoti Na saññābhavo asaññābhavo, so rūpabhavēkaḍḍeso Olārikattābhāvato neva saññā, sukhumattēna sabhāvato nāsaññā ti nevasaññānāsaññā, tāya yutto bhavo nevasaññānāsaññābhavo Atha vā olārikāya saññāyābhāvā sukhumāya ca bhāvato<sup>6</sup> n' eva saññā nāsaññā asmiṃ bhavē ti nevasaññānāsaññābhavo, so arūpabhavēkaḍḍeso

Ekena rūpak-khandhena vokinno bhavo, eko vā<sup>7</sup> vokāro assa bhavassā ti ekavokārabhavo, so asaññābhavo va Catūhi

\* Dhs, § 1280, Pts 1, 83, Vbh 421

<sup>1</sup> H, D, S uppan°

<sup>2</sup> C, D °bhavo, B °gate

<sup>3</sup> C, S kāmabhava°, B omits rāga

<sup>4</sup> S, B add saññābhavo

<sup>5</sup> H, S, D omit

<sup>6</sup> H °bhāve, B °bhāvā

<sup>7</sup> H omits

arūpakkkhandhehi vokinno bhavo, cattāro vā vokārā assa bhavassā ti *caturvokārabhavo*, so arūpabhavo eva Pañcahi khandhehi vokinno bhavo, pañca vā vokārā assa bhavassā ti *pañcavokārabhavo*, so kāmabhavo ca, rūpabhavekadeso ca hoti

Atitattiko hetthā vuttanayo va *Dutthan* ti catusamutthānikāṇ rūpārammaṇaṇ *Sutan* ti dvīsamutthānikāṇ saddārammaṇaṇ *Mutan* ti phusitvā<sup>1</sup> gahetabbāni catusamutthānikāni gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabbārammaṇāni *Vīññātābbaṇ* nāma manasā jānitābbaṇ dhammārammaṇaṇ Tesu ditthasuta-muta-vīññātābbaṇ dhammesu, *visatā vitthatā* ti mahantā patthatā<sup>2</sup>

*Apāyalohe* ti vaddhisankhātassa ayssa abhāvena apāyo, tasmīṇ apāyaloke *Khandhaloke* ti rāsattthena<sup>3</sup> rūpādayo pañcakkhandhā eva loko *Dhātuloke* ti suññatattthena cakkhuhātūādayo atthārasadhātuyo eva loko *Āyatanaloke* ti āyatanādihi kāraṇehi dvādasa āyatanāni eva loko Sabbe pi lujjanapalujanatthena<sup>4</sup> loko Vuttappakāre<sup>5</sup> loke *visatā vitthatā* ti *visattikā*

*Sato* ti saratī ti sato, puggalena<sup>6</sup> satī vuttā Tattha saraṇalakkhaṇā *satī*, sarantī tāya, sayāṇ vā saratī, saraṇamattam eva vā esā ti *satī* Sā pan' esā apilāpanalakkhaṇā, asamosanarasā,<sup>7</sup> āraḍḍhapaccupatthānā, viśayābhimukhabhāvapaccupatthānā vā, thirasaññā<sup>8</sup>-padatthānā, kāyādisatipatthānapadatthānā vā, ārammaṇe dalhapatitthitattā pana esikā viya, cakkhuvārādirakkhaṇato dovāriko viya ca datthabbā Tassā pavattitthānaṇ dassento *Kāye kāyānupassanāsativatthānaṇ bhāvento sato*<sup>9</sup> ti ādinā nayena catubbidhaṇ satipatthānam āha

Tattha *kāye* ti rūpakāye, rūpakāyo hi idaṃ angapaccangānaṇ kesādīnaṇ ca dhammānaṇ samūhatthena hatthikāya-rathakāyādayo viya kāyo ti adhippeto Yathā ca samūhatthena, evaṇ kucchitānaṇ āyatthena,<sup>10</sup> kucchitānaṇ<sup>10</sup> hi para-

<sup>1</sup> H munitvā

<sup>3</sup> H sattatthena

<sup>5</sup> H °kāra

<sup>7</sup> H, D, B °mosarasā

<sup>9</sup> H *omits*

<sup>2</sup> H, D *add* ti, B *pasatā*

<sup>4</sup> S, B *omits* palujjana

<sup>6</sup> H puggalo, na

<sup>8</sup> H, D *omits* thira

<sup>10</sup> B *omits*

majjegucchānaṃ kesādināṃ<sup>1</sup> āyo ti pi kāyo, āyo ti uppattideso Tatrāyaṃ vacanatto āyanti tato ti āyo, ke āyanti<sup>2</sup> kucchitā kesādayo, itī kucchitānaṃ<sup>3</sup> āyo ti pi kāyo

*Kāyānupassanā* ti kāyassa anupassanā ‘Kāye’ ti ca vatvā pi puna ‘kāyānupassanā’ ti dutiyaṃ kāyagahanaṃ asammissato<sup>4</sup> vavatthāna<sup>5</sup>-ghanavimibbhogādi<sup>6</sup>-dassanattoṃ katan ti veditabban, tena na kāye vedanānupassanā vā cit-tadhammānupassanā vā, atha kho kāyānupassanā yevā ti kāyasankhāte vatthusmiṃ kāyānupassanākārass’ eva dassa-nena asammissato vavatthānaṃ dassitaṃ hoti Tathā na kāye angapaccangavinimutta<sup>7</sup>-ekadhammānupassanā, na<sup>8</sup> pi kesalomādivinimutta-itthipurisānupassanā, yo pi c’ ettha kesalomādiko bhūtūpādāyasamūhasankhāto kāyo, tat-thā<sup>9</sup> pi na bhūtūpādāyavinimutta<sup>6</sup>-ekadhammānupassanā, atha kho rathassambhārānupassakassa<sup>9</sup> viya angapaccanga-samūhānupassanā, nagarāvayavānupassakassa<sup>10</sup> viya kesalo-mādisamūhānupassanā, kadalikkhandhapattavatti-vimibbhu-jaṇakassa viya, rittamutthivivivethakassa viya ca bhūtūpā-dāyasamūhānupassanā yevā ti samūhavasen’ eva kāyasankhātassa vatthuno nānappakārato dassentena ghanavimibbhogo dassito hoti Na h’ ettha yathāvuttasamūhavinimuttō kāyo vā itthi vā puriso vā añño vā koci dhammo dissati, yathāvutta-dhammasamūhamatte yeva pana tathā tathā sattā micchābhīnivesaṃ karonti Ten’ āhu porāṇā

*Yaṃ passati na taṃ dūtthaṃ,*

*Yaṃ dūtthaṃ taṃ na passati*

*Apassaṃ bagghate mūlho,*

*Bagghamāno na muccatī ti \**

“Ghaṇavimibbhogādīdassanattoṃ” ti vutta-<sup>11</sup>ādisaddena c’ ettha ayam pi attho veditabbo ayaṃ hi etasmiṃ<sup>12</sup> kāye

\* ?

<sup>1</sup> H, S, C, D, Smv *always have so instead of this*

<sup>2</sup> Sammv *adds kesādināṃ*

<sup>4</sup> H, D °naṃ

<sup>6</sup> S °muttā <sup>7</sup> H, D *omit*

<sup>9</sup> H rathasarānupassanakassa

<sup>11</sup> H, D °vuttaṃ

<sup>3</sup> H °tā

<sup>5</sup> B *omits ādi*

<sup>8</sup> H1 B tathā

<sup>10</sup> H, D °sanakassa

<sup>12</sup> B ekakammaṃ, C ekasmiṃ

kāyānupassanā yeva, na aññadhammānupassanā Kiṇ vuttaṇ hoti? Yathā anudakabhūṭāya<sup>1</sup> pi mariciya udakānupassanā hoti, na evaṇ anicca-dukkhānattāsubhabbhūte<sup>2</sup> yeva imasmiṇ kāye nicca-sukhatta-subhabbhāvānupassanā, atha kho kāyānupassanā anicca-dukkhānattāsubhākāra<sup>3</sup>-samūhānupassanā yevā ti vuttaṇ hoti

Atha vā yvāyaṇ Mahāsatipatthāne *Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariññagato vā pe so sato va assasati*<sup>4</sup> ti ādinā nayaena assāsapassāsādi cunnakajāta-atthikapariyosāno kāyo vutto, yo ca Patīsammbhīdāyaṇ Satipatthānakathāyaṇ *Idh' ekacco pathavīkāyaṇ aniccato anupassati, āpokāyaṇ tejokāyaṇ vāyokāyaṇ lesakāyaṇ lomakāyaṇ chavīkāyaṇ<sup>5</sup> māṇsakāyaṇ ruhirakāyaṇ nahārūkāyaṇ atthīkāyaṇ atthimūṇakāyaṇ* ti kāyo vutto, tassa sabhassa imasmiṇ yeva kāye anupassanato *kāyānupassanā* ti evam pi attho datthabbo

Atha vā kāye 'ahan' ti vā 'maman' ti vā evaṇ gahetabbassa kassaci ananupassanato<sup>6</sup> tassa tass eva pana kesalomādikassa nānādhammasamūhassa anupassanato kāye kesādisamūhasankhātā<sup>7</sup>-kāyānupassanā ti evam attho datthabbo Apī ca *Imasmiṇ kāye aniccato anupassati, no niccato* ti ādinā anukkamena Patīsammbhīdāyaṇ āgatanayassa sabbass' eva aniccalakkhanādino ākārasamūhasankhātassa kāyassa anupassanato pi *kāye kāyānupassanā* ti evam pi attho datthabbo Ayam pana catusatipatthānasādhārano<sup>8</sup> attho

*Satipatthānan* ti tayo satipatthānā satigocaro pi, tidhā patipannesu sāvakesu satthuno patighānūnaya vitivattatā pi, sati<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> *Caturinnaṇ bhikkhave satipatthānānaṇ samudayaṇ ca atthagamaṇ ca desissāmi, taṇ sunātha, sādhu kaṇ pe*

*Ko ca bhikkhave kāyassa samudayo?* *Āhārasamudayā kāyasamudayo* ti ādisu hi satigocaro satipatthānan ti

\* D 11, 291

† Pts 11, 232

‡ Ibid

§ S v, 184

<sup>1</sup> H °katāya<sup>2</sup> H, D °subhe<sup>3</sup> B °bhādīkā, C °subhā kāya<sup>4</sup> B *omits*, S, Smv *add cammakāyaṇ*<sup>5</sup> H, D *apas*<sup>6</sup> C, Smv °dīdhammasamū<sup>7</sup> B °thānakathā na c' etaṇ<sup>8</sup> H, S, D, B *omit*

vuccatī, tathā *Kāyo upatthānaṇ, no satī, satī upatthānaṇ c' eva satī cā\** tī ādisu pī<sup>1</sup> Tass' attho Patitthātī<sup>2</sup> asmin tī patthānaṇ Kā<sup>3</sup> patitthātī<sup>4</sup> Satī Satiyā patthānaṇ satīpatthānaṇ Padhānaṇ thānaṇ<sup>5</sup> tī vā patthānaṇ, satiyā patthānaṇ satīpatthānaṇ, hatthitthāna-assatthānādīni viya

*Tayo satīpatthānā yad ariyo sevati, yad ariyo sevamāno satthā ganam anusāsītum arahatī†* tī ettha tīdhā patīpannesu sāvakesu satthuno patīghānuna-yavītivattatā satīpatthānaṇ tī vuttaṇ, tass' attho patthapetabbato patthānaṇ, pavat-tayitabbato tī attho. Kena patthapetabbo tī<sup>?</sup> Satiyā Satiyā patthānaṇ satīpatthānaṇ

*Cattāro satīpatthānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā sattabojjhaṇṇe paṇ-pūrentī tī‡* ādisu ca pana<sup>6</sup> satī veva satīpatthānaṇ tī vuccatī, tass' attho patthātī<sup>7</sup> tī patthānaṇ, upatthātī, okkanditvā pakkhanditvā<sup>8</sup> pavattatī tī attho, satī yeva<sup>9</sup> satīpatthānaṇ Atha vā saranatthena satī, upatthānatthena<sup>10</sup> patthānaṇ, itī satī ca sā patthānaṇ cā tī<sup>11</sup> satīpatthānaṇ<sup>12</sup> Idam idha adhippetāṇ Taṇ satīpatthānaṇ

*Bhāvento* tī vaddhento Ettha ca yaṇ<sup>13</sup> tīdhā patīpannesu sāvakesu satthuno patīghānuna-yavītivattatā satīpatthānaṇ tī vuttaṇ,<sup>14</sup> taṇ iminā suttana gaheṭabbāṇ vuttaṇ h' etaṇ Bhagavatā *Tayo satīpatthānā yad ariyo sevati, yad ariyo sevamāno satthā ganam anusāsītum arahatī tī itī kho paṇ' etaṇ vuttaṇ, kvā c' etaṇ paticca vuttaṇ?* Idha bhikkhave satthā sāvakānaṇ dhammaṇ desetī, anulampako hītesī, anukamṇaṇ upādāya “*idaṇ vo hīṭāya, idaṇ vo sukhāya*” tī Tassa sāvakā na sūssūsanti, na sotam odahanti, nāññā cittaṇ upatthapenti, vokkamma ca satthūsāsanaṇ vattanti Tatra bhikkhave Tathāgato na c' eva anattamanā hotī, na ca anattamanataṇ

\* Pts 1, 183, 11, 232, 233

† M 111, 221

‡ S v, 73

<sup>1</sup> B viya

<sup>2</sup> H kāyo

<sup>3</sup> H omis

<sup>4</sup> H, S, D, Smv patit°

<sup>5</sup> Smv adds patthānatthena

<sup>6</sup> H adds pī

<sup>7</sup> H, B, D omis

<sup>8</sup> H, D patthātī

<sup>9</sup> H anupatthitī

<sup>10</sup> H, D puna

<sup>11</sup> H, D, C pakkan°

<sup>12</sup> H, S, D pat°

<sup>13</sup> H adds Itī

<sup>14</sup> H, D vuttā

*paṭisaṃvedeti, anavassuto ca viharati sato ca<sup>1</sup> sampajāṇo*  
*Idaṃ bhikkhāre pathamaṃ satipatthānaṃ yad ariyo pe*  
*arahati*

*Puna ca' paraṃ bhikkhāre, satthā pe idaṃ vo*  
*sukkhāyā ti Tassa ekacce sāvaka na sussūsanti pe*  
*vattanti,<sup>2</sup> ekacce sāvaka sussūsanti pe na ca lok-*  
*kamma satthūsāsanā vattanti Tatra bhikkhāre Tathāgato na*  
*c' eva attamano hoti, na ca attamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, na ca*  
*anattamano hoti, na ca anattamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, attamana-*  
*tañ ca anattamanatañ ca tad ubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako*  
*viharati sato ca sampajāṇo Idaṃ bhikkhāre dutiyaṃ pe*

*Puna ca' paraṃ pe sukhāyā ti Tassa*  
*sāvaka sussūsanti pe vattanti Tatra bhikkhāre*  
*Tathāgato attamano c' eva hoti, attamanatañ ca paṭisaṃvedeti,*  
*anavassuto ca viharati sato ca sampajāṇo Idaṃ bhikkhāre*  
*tatiyaṃ\* ti evaṃ paṭighānunaṃ yehi anavassutata<sup>3</sup> niccaṇ<sup>4</sup>*  
*upatthitasatitāya tadubhayavivattata<sup>5</sup> satipatthānaṃ ti*  
*vuttā Buddhānam eva kira niccupatthitasatitā hoti na*  
*Paccakabuddhādinaṃ ti*

Vedanāsu vedanānupassanāsatiṭṭhānādisu ca vedanā-  
dinaṃ puna vacane payojanaṃ<sup>6</sup> kāyānupassanāyaṃ vuttana-  
yen' eva yathāyogaṃ<sup>7</sup> yojetvā vedītabbaṃ Ayam pi sā-  
dhāraṇattho sukhādisu anekappabhedāsu vedanāsu vi-  
suṇṇaṃ aniccādito ekeka vedanānupassanā, sarāgādike solasa-  
pabhedo citte vi-  
suṇṇaṃ aniccādito ekeka cittaṇupassanā,  
kāya-vedanā-cittāni thapetvā sesa<sup>8</sup>-tebhūmika dhammesu vi-  
suṇṇaṃ aniccādito ekeka dhammānupassanā, Satipatthāna-  
suttante vuttanayena nīvaranādi dhammānupassanā ti

Ettha ca kāye ti ekavacanaṃ sarīrassa ekattā, citte ti eka-  
vacanaṃ cittassa sabhāva bhedābhāvato jātiggaṇaṇa katan  
ti vedītabbaṃ

\* M iii, 221

<sup>1</sup> B, C, D omitt

<sup>2</sup> H °sutā

<sup>3</sup> S, C °yaṇ vīti°

<sup>7</sup> S adds anupassanaṃ

<sup>2</sup> H, D pavat°

<sup>4</sup> B paticca

<sup>6</sup> H saṇṇyo°

<sup>8</sup> S, C sesesu

Yathā ca vedanādayo anupassitabbā, tathā anupassanā vedanāsu vedanānupassanā, citte cittānupassanā, dhammesu dhammānupassanā ti veditabbā

Kathaṇ tava<sup>1</sup> vedanā anupassitabbā<sup>2</sup> Sukhā tava vedanā dukkhato, dukkhā vedanā sallato, adukkhamasukhā aniccato anupassitabbā yathāha

*Yo sukhay dukkhato 'ddakkhi,<sup>2</sup> dukkham addakkhi sallato  
Adukkham asukhay santay addakkhi nay aniccato,  
Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu pariyānāti vedanā<sup>3</sup> ti \**

Sabbā eva c' etā<sup>4</sup> dukkhato pi anupassitabbā Vuttañ h' etaṇ *Yaṇ kiñci vedayitay sabbay taṇ dukkhasmvy vadāmē†* ti

Sukhadukkhato<sup>5</sup> pi anupassitabbā, yathāha *Sukhā vedanā thitsukkhā, viparināmadukkhā, dukkhā vedanā thitidukkhā viparināmasukhā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā ñānasukhā, aññānadukkhā†* ti

Api ca aniccādisattānupassanāvasenā pi anupassitabbā Citta-dhammesu h<sup>6</sup> cittaṇ tava ārammanādhīpati-sahajāta-bhūmi-kamma-kiriyādi-nānattabhedānaṇ aniccādi-satta-anupassanānaṇ sarāgādisolasabhedānañ<sup>7</sup> ca vasena anupassitabbay, dhammā salakkhana-sāmaññalakkhanānaṇ, suññata-dhammassa, aniccādisatta-anupassanānaṇ, santāsantādināñ ca vasena anupassitabbā

Ime cattāro satipatthānā pubbabhāge nānācittesu labbhanti Aññen' eva hi cittaena kāyaṇ pariganhāti, aññena vedanaṇ, aññena cittaṇ, aññena dhamme pariganhāti, lokuttaramagakkhane pana ekacitte yeva labbhanti ti Ādito hi kāyaṇ parigghanitvā āgatassa vipassanāsampayuttā satī kāyānupassanā nāma, tāya satiyā samannāgato puggalo kāyānupassī nāma Vipassanaṇ ussukkāpetvā ariyamaggaṇ<sup>8</sup> pat-

\* S IV, 207

† S II, 53

‡ M I, 303

<sup>1</sup> S ca

<sup>2</sup> C, Smv upasanto carissati

<sup>3</sup> S, C sukhā°

<sup>4</sup> Smv omits solala, B solasagocara

<sup>5</sup> B adda

<sup>6</sup> H, S, D ca tā

<sup>7</sup> H pi

<sup>8</sup> H, B, D °ga



tassa maggakkhane maggasampayuttā satī kāyānupassanā nāma, tāya satiyā samannāgato puggalo kāyānupassī nāma Vedanaṇ<sup>1</sup> parigganhitvā, cittaṇ parigganhitvā, dhamme parigganhitvā āgatassa vipassanāsampayuttā satī dhammānupassanā nāma, tāya satiyā samannāgato puggalo dhammānupassī nāma Vipassanaṇ ussukkāpetvā ariyamaggaṇ<sup>2</sup> pat-tassa maggakkhane maggasampayuttā satī dhammānupassanā nāma, tāya satiyā samannāgato puggalo<sup>3</sup> dhammānupassī nāma Evaṇ tāva desanā puggale tittatī

Kāye pana 'subhan' tī vipallāsappahānā kāyapariggāhikā satī maggena samijjhatī tī 'kāyānupassanā nāma Vedanāya 'sukhan' tī vipallāsappahānā vedanāpariggāhikā satī maggena samijjhatī tī vedanānupassanā nāma Citte 'niccan' tī vipallāsappahānā cittapariggāhikā satī maggena samijjhatī tī cittānupassanā nāma Dhammesu 'attā' tī vipallāsappahānā dhammapariggāhikā satī maggena samijjhatī tī dhammānupassanā nāma Itī ekā va maggasampayuttā satī catukkasādhakatthena cattāri nāmāni labhatī Tena vuttaṇ "lokuttaramaggakkhane pana ekacitte yeva labbhanti" tī

Puna upakāravasena ca aparīhīnavasena ca gunavasena<sup>4</sup> ca apare tayo catukkā vuttā Tattha *asatīparivaṇṇāyā* tī na satī asatī, satī ettha natthī tī vā asatī, mutthasatīyā etaṇ adhivacanaṇ *Parivaṇṇāyā* tī samantato vaṇṇana Bhattanikkhittakākasadisa-mutthassatīpuggalaparivaṇṇana upatthitasatīpuggalasevanena thāna-nusaṇṇādīsu satīsamut-thāpanatthaṇ nīna-pona-pabbhāracittatāya ca satī uppaṇṇatī

*Satīkaraṇīyānaṇ dhammānaṇ* tī satiyā kātābhānaṇ dhammānaṇ *Katattā* tī kātābhāvena, catunnaṇ maggānaṇ katattā bhāvitattā tī attho

*Satīpatīpakkhānaṇ dhammānaṇ katattā* tī kāmācchānādināṇ nāsītābhāvena

*Satīnīmittānaṇ*<sup>5</sup> *dhammānaṇ* [10] *appamutthattā*<sup>6</sup> tī satiyā kārānānaṇ<sup>7</sup> kāyādiārammanānaṇ anattābhāvena

<sup>1</sup> S, C vedanā

<sup>2</sup> H, D omī

<sup>3</sup> H sanīmi°

<sup>4</sup> H kārānīyānaṇ

<sup>5</sup> H, B, D °ga

<sup>6</sup> H, D pagu°

<sup>7</sup> H apa°, B asam°

*Satīyā samannāgatattā* ti satīyā dhammānaṃ āgatattā, aparihīnattā *Vasittā*<sup>1</sup> ti vasibhāvappattena *Pāguṇṇatāyā* ti pagunabhāvena *Apaccorohanatāyā*<sup>2</sup> ti aparivattanabhāvena,<sup>3</sup> apaccosakkanabhāvena

*Satattā*<sup>4</sup> ti sabhāvena vijjamānattā *Santattā* ti nibbutabhāvena *Samtattā* ti kilesānaṃ vupasamitabhāvattā *Santadhammasamannāgatattā* ti sappurisadhammehi aparihīnattā Buddhānussatiādayo hetthā vuttanayā eva

Saranakavasena *satī*, idaṃ satīyā sabhāvapadaṃ Punappunaṃ saranato<sup>5</sup> anussaranavasena *anussatī* Abhimukhaṃ gantvā viya saranato paṭisaranavasena *paṭissatī*, upasaggavasena vā vaddhitamattam etaṃ Saranākāro *saranatā*, yasmā pana saranatā ti tinnāṃ saranānam<sup>6</sup> pi nāmaṃ, tasmā taṃ paṭisedhetuṃ puna satīgahanaṃ kataṃ satīsankhātā saranatā ti, ayaṃ h' ettha attho Sutapariyattassa dhāranabhāvato<sup>7</sup> *dhāranatā* Anupavisanasankhātena ogāhanatthena apilāpanabhāvo *apilāpanatā*, yathā hi lābukatāhādini uplavanti,<sup>8</sup> na anupavisanti, na tathā ārammane satī, ārammanaṃ<sup>9</sup> h' esā anupavīsati, tasmā apilāpanatā ti vuttā Cīrakata-cīrabhāsītānaṃ na pamussanabhāvato<sup>10</sup> *appamussanatā* Upatthānalakkhane indatthaṃ karoti<sup>11</sup> ti indriyaṃ, satīsankhātāṃ indriyaṃ *satīndriyaṃ* Pamādena<sup>12</sup> na kampatī ti *satībalaṃ* Yāthāvasatī,<sup>13</sup> nīyānasatī, kusalasatī ti *sammāsati* Buḍḍhanakassa ango ti bojjhango, pasattho sundaro ca bojjhango sambojjhango, satī yeva sambojjhango *satīsambojjhango*

*Ekāyanamaggo* ti ekamaggo, ayaṃ maggo na dvedhāpatha-bhūto ti evam attho datthabbo<sup>14</sup> Atha vā ekena ayitabbo ti *ekāyano*, ekenā ti ganasanganikaṃ pahāya vivekatthena pavivittena, ayitabbo ti<sup>15</sup> patipajjitabbo

Ayanti yā etenā ti ayano, saṃsārato nibbānaṃ gacchatī ti

<sup>1</sup> T vasitattā

<sup>2</sup> S, B, S anivat°

<sup>3</sup> B adds anusaranato

<sup>4</sup> C °bhāvo

<sup>5</sup> B °mane

<sup>6</sup> S, C kāretī

<sup>7</sup> H yathā°

<sup>8</sup> S, B, C omī

<sup>9</sup> H °rohatāyā

<sup>10</sup> H, D sattattā

<sup>11</sup> B padānam

<sup>12</sup> H, B, D opīla°

<sup>13</sup> H pammus°, B sammus°

<sup>14</sup> D, S, C pamāde

<sup>15</sup> H adds ti

attho, ekassa ayano *ekāyano*, ekassā ti setthassa, sabbasat-  
tānaṃ settho va Bhagavā, tasmā Bhagavato ti vuttaṃ hoti  
Kiñcā pi hi tena aññe pi ayanti, evaṃ sante pi Bhagavato va  
so ayano, tena uppāditattā, yathāha *So hi brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā  
anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā*\* ti ādi

Ayati ti vā<sup>1</sup> ayano, gacchatī pavattati ti attho, ekasmiṃ  
ayano *ekāyano* Imasmiṃ yeva dhammavinaye pavattati,  
na aññatrā ti vuttaṃ hoti, yathāha *Imasmiṃ kho Subhadda,  
dhammavinaye ariyo atthangiko maggo upalabbhati* ti † De-  
sanābhedo yeva h' eso, attho pan' eko

Api ca ekaṃ ayati ti *ekāyano*, pubbabhāge nānamukhabhā-  
vanānayaena pavatto pi aparabhāge ekaṃ nibbānam eva  
gacchatī ti vuttaṃ hoti, yathāha Brahmā Sahampati

*Ekāyanaṃ jātikkhayantadassī  
Maggan paṇānān hīnāmukampī  
Etena maggena tarissu pubbe,  
Tarissare c' eva<sup>2</sup> taranti oghan† ti*

Maggo ti ken' atthena maggo<sup>2</sup> Nibbānaṃ gamanattthena,  
nibbānatthikehi magganiyatthena ca<sup>1</sup>

*Upeto* ti āsannaṃ gato *Samupeto* ti tato āsannataraṃ gato  
Ubhayenā pi satiyā aparihīno ti attho *Upagato* ti upagantvā  
thito *Samupagato* ti saṃyutto hutvā thito *Upāgato samu-  
pāgato* ti pi pāli, ubhayenā pi satissamīpaṃ<sup>3</sup> āgato ti attho  
*Upapanno*<sup>4</sup> ti aviyogo *Sampanno*<sup>5</sup> ti paripunno *Saman-  
nāgato* ti avikalo<sup>6</sup> vijjamāno *Upeto, samupeto* ti dvīhi  
padehi pavattaṃ kathitaṃ, *upāgato samupāgato* ti dvīhi pati-  
vedho, *upapanno*,<sup>4</sup> *sampanno*,<sup>5</sup> *samannāgato* ti tīhi padehi  
patilābho kathito ti evam eke vannayanti

*Loke v' esā<sup>7</sup> visattikā* ti yā esā anekappakāreṇa vuttā  
visattikā, sā<sup>1</sup> khandhaloke eva, na aññatra khandhehi pavat-

\* Pts 11, 194, Nid 356 (without brāhmaṇa)

† D Mahāparinibbāna (11, 151)

‡ S v, 168, 186

<sup>1</sup> H, D omī

<sup>3</sup> H satissamīpaṃ samīpaṃ

<sup>5</sup> H samuppanno

<sup>7</sup> C, D vā sā

<sup>2</sup> H, B, D tarissanti yevā pi

<sup>4</sup> H uppanno

<sup>6</sup> H avekallo

tatī ti attho *Loke*<sup>1</sup> *visattikan* ti khandhaloke eva<sup>2</sup> pavattaṇ  
etaṇ *visattikāsankhātaṇ* tanhaṇ *taratī* kāme parivajjento,  
*uttaratī* kilese pajahanto, *pataratī* nesaṇ patitthāhetuṇ chin-  
danto, *samatikkamatī* saṅsāraṇ atikkamanto, *vītvattatī* pati-  
sandhiṇ abhabbuppatikaṇ karonto

Atha vā *taratī* *uttaratī* kāyānupassanena, *pataratī* vedanā-  
nupassanena, *samatikkamatī* cittānupassanena, sabbehi *vītvattatī*  
dhammānupassanena. Atha vā *taratī* sīlena, *uttaratī*  
samādhinā, *pataratī* vipassanāya, *samatikkamatī* maggena,  
*vītvattatī* phalenā ti evaṃ ādinā yojetabbaṇ

Catutthagāthāya ayaṇ sankhepattho yo etaṇ<sup>3</sup> sālikkhet-  
tādī-*lhettaṇ* vā, gharavattādhī-*vattthū* vā, kahāpanasankhā-  
taṇ *hvaññaṇ* vā, go-assādībhedaṇ *gavāssaṇ* vā, antojātādī-  
dāse vā, bhatakādī-kammakare vā, itthisaññitā *thvyo*<sup>4</sup> vā,  
ñātubandhavādī-*bandhū* vā, aññe vā manāpiyarūpādike<sup>5</sup>  
*puṭhū*<sup>6</sup> *kāme*<sup>7</sup> *anugijjhati*

[11] *Sālikkhettaṇ* ti yattha sāhyo virūhanti *Vīhikkhet-*  
*tādīsu* pi es' eva nayo *Vīhi* ti avasesavihayaṇ *Modayati* ti  
*muggo*

*Gharavattthū* ti gharapatitthāpanatthaṇ katākatabhūmi-  
bhāgo *Kotthakavattthādīsu* pi es' eva nayo *Kotthako* ti  
dvārakotthakādī *Pure* ti gharassa purato *Pacchā* ti gha-  
rassa pacchā *Ettha* āramenti cittaṇ tosentī ti *ārāmo*, pup-  
phena pi phalena pi chāyāya pi dassanena<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> ramenti ti  
attho

*Pasukādayo* ti elakādayo

*Antojātako*<sup>9</sup> ti antogharadāsiyā kucchismiṇ jāto *Dha-*  
*nakkītako*<sup>10</sup> ti dhanena kintvā parivattetvā gahito *Sāmaṇ*  
*vā* ti sayāṇ vā, *dāsaviyaṇ* ti dāsassa bhāvo dāsaviyaṇ, taṇ  
dāsaviyaṇ, *upeṭṭi* ti upagacchati *Akāmato vā* ti attano aruciya  
vā karamarānito

<sup>1</sup> H *adds* v' etaṇ, C, D *add* vā taṇ

<sup>2</sup> H, D *evaṇ*

<sup>4</sup> *All MSS* *itthiyo*

<sup>5</sup> H, D °pādi, B °dikesu

<sup>6</sup> B *kāmesu*

<sup>9</sup> H, B, S °jāto

<sup>3</sup> S, C *ekaṇ*

<sup>6</sup> B *omits*

<sup>8</sup> B *nayane*

<sup>10</sup> H, B, S °kīto

Te cattāro puna pi<sup>1</sup> dassetuṃ *Āmāya dāsā pi bharanti h'*  
*eke*tiāha *Āmāya dāsā* ti antojāta<sup>2</sup>dāsā *Yattha*<sup>3</sup> *dāso āmajāto*,  
*thito thullāni*<sup>4</sup> *gaṇṇati*\* ti etthā pi ete va<sup>5</sup> vuttā<sup>6</sup> *Dhanena*  
*kīṭā* ti dhanadāsā *Sāmaṇ ca eke* ti sayañ dāsā *Bhayā*  
*panunnā* ti akāmadāsā *Bhayā panunnā* ti bhayena panunnā<sup>7</sup>  
 khīpitā

*Bhatakā* bhatiyā jīvanakā *Kasikammādīkammaṇ* karonti  
 ti *kammakarā Upajīvino* ti sammantanādinā upagantvā  
 nissayaṇ katvā jīvanti ti upajīvino

*Itthi* ti thīyatā<sup>8</sup> etissaṇ<sup>9</sup> gabbho ti itthi *Pariggaho* ti  
 sassāmitā<sup>10</sup> *Mātāpītibandhavā*<sup>11</sup> *ñātibandhū*<sup>12</sup> *Sagotto got-*  
*tabandhu*<sup>12</sup> *Ekācariyakule* vā *ekajātīmantarā* vā *uggahita-*  
*matto*<sup>13</sup> *mantabandhu*<sup>12</sup> *Dhanusippādīṇ* saddhīṇ *uggahitako*  
*sippabandhu* *Muttabandhavā pi bandhū* ti katthacī potthake  
 pātho dissati

[12] *Gyjjhatī* ti kilesakāmena pattheti *Anugyjjhatī* ti  
 anu anu gyjjhati, punappunāṇ pattheti *Paligyjjhatī* ti sam-  
 antato pattheti *Palibayjhatī* ti viśesena<sup>14</sup> pattheti *Olāri-*  
*kattena*<sup>15</sup> *nimittagāhavasena gyjjhati*, *anugyjjhati*, *anubyañ-*  
*janagāhavasena paligyjjhati*, *palibayjhatī* ti evam eke vanna-  
 yanti

Pañcamagāthāya ayaṇ sankhepattho *Taṇ* puggalaṇ abalā-  
 khyā<sup>16</sup> *kilesā baliyanti* sahaṇti, maddanti, *saddhābalādivira-*  
*hena* vā *abalaṇ* taṇ puggalaṇ <sup>17</sup>[*abalā kilesā baliyanti*,]<sup>17</sup> *aba-*  
*lattā*<sup>18</sup> *baliyanti* ti attho *Atha naṇ*<sup>19</sup> *kāmagiddhaṇ*<sup>20</sup> *kāme*

\* Jāt 1, 224

- |  |                             |
|--|-----------------------------|
| <sup>1</sup> S, C pi puna                          | <sup>2</sup> H °dāso        |
| <sup>3</sup> H parattha                            | <sup>4</sup> H phul°        |
| <sup>5</sup> H, D omit                             | <sup>6</sup> H, D pavuttā   |
| <sup>7</sup> C adds bhayena                        | <sup>8</sup> S thī°         |
| <sup>9</sup> H, D etissā                           |                             |
| <sup>10</sup> All MSS °mikā                        | <sup>11</sup> H adds pi     |
| <sup>12</sup> T °dhavā                             | <sup>13</sup> B omits       |
| <sup>14</sup> H sese na                            | <sup>15</sup> H, D ulā°     |
| <sup>16</sup> H, S, B abalattā, S, A abalasankhātā |                             |
| <sup>17</sup> <sup>17</sup> H, S, B omit           | <sup>18</sup> D abalakilesā |
| <sup>19</sup> S, D taṇ                             | <sup>20</sup> H °gyjjhaṇ    |

rakkhantaṇ<sup>1</sup> pariyesantaṇ<sup>2</sup> ca sihādayo ca pākataparissayā, kāyaduccaritādayo ca apākatasanmissayā maddanti, tato apākataparissayehi abhībhūtaṇ taṇ puggalaṇ jātiādi-dukkaṇ bhinnanāvaṇ udakaṇ viya anveti

Abalā ti natthi etesaṇ balan ti abalā, balavirahitā Dubbalā ti mandapayogā, balena kattabbakiccavirahitā Appabalā ti appaṇ parittaṇ etesaṇ balan ti appabalā, yuñjituṇ asamatthā Appathāmā<sup>3</sup> ti appo paritto thāmo etesaṇ vāyāmo ussāho ti appathāmā, thāmahinā <sup>4</sup>[Hīnā nīhīnā parihiṇā]<sup>4</sup> payogaḥinena Omakā thāmahinena Lāmakā paccayahinena Jatukkā<sup>5</sup> ajjhāsayaḥinena Parittā sattihīnena <sup>6</sup>

Sahanā ti<sup>7</sup> maddanti, ghattanaṇ uppādentī Parisahanā ti sabbato maddanti Abhībhavantī ti aparāparaṇ uppattivasena Ajjhottharantī ti punappunaṇ uppattivasena Pariyādyantī ti susosetvā thānena Maddantī ti kusaluppattinivāranena

Saddhābalan ti saddahanti etāya, sayaṇ vā saddahatī, saddahanamattam eva vā esā ti saddhā Sā saddahanalakḥhanā, okappanalakḥhanā vā, sampasādanarasā udakappasādakamanī viya, pakkhandanarasā vā oghuttarane nāvā viya, akālusiyapaccupatthānā adhimuttipaccupatthānā vā, sad-dheyyavatthupadatthānā,<sup>8</sup> sotāpattiyangapadatthānā vā, hattha-vitta-bijānī<sup>9</sup> viya datthabbā \* Assaddhiyena<sup>10</sup> na kampatī ti saddhābalaṇ

Viriyabalan ti virassa bhāvo viriyaṇ, virānaṇ vā kammaṇ, vidhinā vā nāyena upāyena irayitabbaṇ pavattetabbaṇ ti viriyaṇ Tad' etaṇ upatthambhanalakḥhanaṇ ca pagga-halakḥhanaṇ ca, saha-jātānaṇ upatthambhanarasāṇ, asaṇsi-danapaccupatthānaṇ, Saṇvago yomso padahatī† ti vacanato saṇvegapadatthānaṇ, viriyārambhavatthupadatthānaṇ vā Sammā āradhaṇ sabbasampattinaṇ mūlan ti datthabbaṇ Kosajjena<sup>11</sup> na kampatī ti viriyabalaṇ

\* Refers to vitta in S 1, 42, bīja S 1, 172

† A 11, 115

<sup>1</sup> H, B kāmarattaṇ

<sup>3</sup> T °makā <sup>4</sup> H, D omī

<sup>6</sup> S, C sati°

<sup>8</sup> H, S, D omī vatthu

<sup>10</sup> S, D °dhiye

<sup>2</sup> C kāmapari°

<sup>5</sup> H, D chattakā

<sup>7</sup> H omī

<sup>9</sup> H sambhāvita-bijānī

<sup>11</sup> S, B, C, D kosajje

Satiyā lakkhanādīni vuttān' eva Mutthasaccena<sup>1</sup> na kampatī ti *satibalaṇ*

Sahajātāni sammā ādhiyati patitthapeti ti *samādhī*, so pāmokkhalakkhano avikkhepalakkhano vā aṇṇāralakkhano vā, saha-jātānaṇ ārammane sampindanaraso nahāniyacun-nānaṇ udakaṇ viya, upasamapaccupatthāno, ñānapaccupatthāno vā *samāhito yathābhūtaṇ pajānāti passatī*\* ti hi<sup>2</sup> vuttaṇ, visesato sukhapadatthāno Nivāte dipaccīnaṇ thūti viya cetaso thūti ti datthabbo Uddhaccena na kampatī ti *samādhībalaṇ*

Pajānāti ti *paññā* Kiṇ pajānāti? "Idaṇ dukkhan" ti ādinā nayena ariyasaccāni Sā yathāsabhāvapativedhalakkhanā, akkhalitapativedhalakkhanā vā kusaliṣṣāsakkhittasupativedho viya, viṣayobhāsanarasā padīpo viya, asam-mohapaccupatthānā araṇṇāpathasudesako<sup>3</sup> viya Avijjāya na kampatī ti *paññābalaṇ*

*Hiribalaṇ ottappabalaṇ* ti ahirikenā na kampatī ti *hiribalaṇ*, anottappena na kampatīti *ottappabalaṇ* Ayaṇ ubhayapada-vasena atthavanānā hoti Kāyaduccaritādīhi hiriyati ti hiri, lajjāy' etaṇ adhivacanaṇ, tehi eva ottappatī ti ottappaṇ, pāpato<sup>4</sup> ubbegass' etaṇ adhivacanaṇ Tesāṇ nānākaranadīpanatthaṇ "Samutthānaṇ adhipatī, lajjādīlakkhanena<sup>5</sup> cā"† ti imaṇ mātikaṇ thapetvā ayaṇ vitthārakathā vuttā Ajjhatasamutthānā hiri nāma, bahiddhāsamutthānaṇ ottappaṇ nāma Attādhīpatī hiri nāma, lokādhīpatī ottappaṇ nāma Lajjāsabhāvasanthitā hiri nāma, bhayasabhāvasanthitaṇ ottappaṇ nāma Sappatissavalakkhanā<sup>6</sup> hiri nāma, vajjabhīrukabhayadassāvilakkhanaṇ ottappaṇ nāma

Tattha ajjhattasamutthānaṇ hiriṇ catūhi kāranehi samutthāpeti jātiṇ paccavekkhitvā, vayaṇ paccavekkhitvā, sūrabhāvaṇ paccavekkhitvā, bāhusaccaṇ paccavekkhitvā Kathaṇ? "Pāpakaranaṇ nām' etaṇ na jātisampannānaṇ kammaṇ, hīnājaccānaṇ kevattādīnaṇ idaṇ kammaṇ, tādīsassa

\* A III, 343, v, 3, etc

† Cf Asl 124

<sup>1</sup> S, B, C, D °sacce

<sup>2</sup> H omits

<sup>3</sup> S, C, D araṇṇāgata°

<sup>4</sup> H pāpaka

<sup>5</sup> H °ñāni

<sup>6</sup> H omits va

jātisampannessa idaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ na yuttan” ti evaṃ tāva jātiṃ paccavekkhivā pānātipātādīpāpaṃ akaronto hiriṃ samutthāpeti

Tathā “pāpakaranaṃ nāma’ etaṃ daharehi kattabbakammaṃ,<sup>1</sup> tādīsassa vaye thitassa idaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ na yuttan” ti evaṃ vayaṃ paccavekkhivā pānātipātādīpāpaṃ akaronto hiriṃ samutthāpeti

Tathā “pāpakammaṃ nāma’ etaṃ dubbala-jātikānaṃ kammaṃ, tādīsassa sūrabhāvasampannessa idaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ na yuttan” ti evaṃ sūrabhāvaṃ paccavekkhivā pānātipātādīpāpaṃ akaronto hiriṃ samutthāpeti

Tathā “pāpakammaṃ nāma’ etaṃ andhabālānaṃ kammaṃ, na paṇḍitānaṃ, tādīsassa paṇḍitassa bahussutassa idaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ na yuttan” ti evaṃ bāhusaccaṃ paccavekkhivā pānātipātādīpāpaṃ akaronto hiriṃ samutthāpeti

Evaṃ ajjhattasamutthānaṃ hiriṃ catūhi kāranehi<sup>2</sup> samutthāpeti Samutthāpetvā ca pana<sup>3</sup> attano citte hiriṃ pavesetvā pāpakammaṃ na karoti Evaṃ ajjhattasamutthānā hiriṃ nāma hoti

Kathaṃ bahiddhāsamutthānaṃ ottappaṃ nāma? “Sace tvaṃ pāpakammaṃ karissasi, catusu paṇisāsu garahappatto bhavissasi

Garahissanti taṃ viññū asuciṃ<sup>4</sup> nāgariko yathā  
Vajjito<sup>5</sup> silavantehi kathaṃ bhikkhu karissasi<sup>6</sup>” \* ti

evaṃ<sup>7</sup> paccavekkhanto bahiddhāsamutthānena ottappena pāpakammaṃ na karoti Evaṃ bahiddhāsamutthānaṃ ottappaṃ nāma hoti

Kathaṃ attādhipatī hiriṃ nāma? Idh’ ekacco kulaputto attānaṃ adhipatīṃ jetthakaṃ katvā “tādīsassa saddhāpabajitassa bahussutassa dhutangadharassa na vuttan pāpa-

\* Asl 125

<sup>1</sup> H °baṃ kam°

<sup>2</sup> H puna

<sup>3</sup> H vivaṃ°

<sup>4</sup> H, D, B omi

<sup>2</sup> H, D omi

<sup>4</sup> H asuci

<sup>6</sup> H karissati



kammaṇ kātun'' tī pāpaṇ na karotī Evaṇ attādhīpatī hiri nāma hotī, ten' āha Bhagavā So attānaṇ yeva adhipatiṇ katvā akusalaṇ pajahati kusalaṇ bhāveti, sāvaṇṇaṇ pajahati, anavaṇṇaṇ bhāveti, suddham attānaṇ pariharatī\* tī

Kathaṇ lokādhīpatī ottappaṇ nāma<sup>2</sup> Idh' ekacco kula-putto lokaṇ adhipatiṇ jetthakaṇ katvā pāpaṇ kammaṇ na karotī, yathāha Mahā kho paṇāyaṇ lokasannivāso, mahantas-miṇṇo kho pana lokasannivāse sanṭi samanabrāhmaṇā iddhi-manto dībbacakkhukā paracittavīduno, te dūrato pi passanti, āsanne<sup>1</sup> pi na dissanti, cetasā pi cittaṇ pajānanti Te pi maṇ evaṇ jānissanti "Passatha bho maṇ kulaputtaṇ saddhāya<sup>2</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṇ pabbajito samāno vokiṇno viharati pāpalehi akusalehi dhammehi'' tī Sanṭi devatā iddhi-man-tiṇiyo<sup>3</sup> dībbacakkhukā paracittavīduniyo, tā dūrato pi pas-santi, āsanne<sup>1</sup> pi na dissanti, cetasā pi cittaṇ pajānanti Tā pi maṇ jānissanti "Passatha bho maṇ kulaputtaṇ saddhāya<sup>2</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṇ pabbajito samāno vokiṇno viharati pāpalehi akusalehi dhammehi'' tī So lokaṇ yeva adhipatiṇ katvā akusalaṇ pajahati, kusalaṇ bhāveti, sāvaṇṇaṇ pajahati, anavaṇṇaṇ bhāveti, suddham attānaṇ pariharatī\* tī Evaṇ lokādhīpatī ottappaṇ nāma hotī tī

"Lajjasabhāvasanthitā hiri, bhayasabhāvasanthitaṇ ottappaṇ'' tī ettha pana lajjā tī lajjanākāro, tena sabhāvena santhitā hiri Bhayan tī apāyabhayaṇ, tena sabhāvena santhitaṇ ottappaṇ Tad ubhayam pi pāpapaṇivajjane pākataṇ hotī, ekacco hi yathā nāma eko<sup>4</sup> kulaputto uccārapassāvādīni karonto lajjitabbayuttakaṇ ekaṇ disvā lajjanākārapatto bhaveyya, vihiṭto,<sup>5</sup> evam eva ajjhattaṇ lajjudhammaṇ okkamitvā pāpakammaṇ na karotī, ekacco apāyabhayaabhīto hutvā pāpakammaṇ na karotī Tatr' idaṇ opammaṇ Yathā hi disū ayogulesu eko sītaḷo bhaveyya gūthamakkhito, eko unho āditto, tattha pandito sītaḷaṇ gūthamakkhītattā jūgucchanto na gānhāti, itaraṇ dāhabhayaena Tattha sīta-

\* A 1, 148

<sup>1</sup> H āsannā

<sup>2</sup> H, D, B saddhā

<sup>3</sup> S, B °mantīyo

<sup>4</sup> H ekako

<sup>5</sup> H vīdalito, S, C vīhīto, S adda lajjito

lassa gūthamakḥhanajugucchāya aganhanāṇ vīya aṇṇhataṇ  
laṇṇiḍhammaṇ okkamitvā pāpassa akaraṇaṇ, unhassa dāha-  
bhayena aganhanāṇ vīya apāyabhayena pāpassa akaraṇaṇ  
veditabbaṇ

“Sappatissavalakkhanā<sup>1</sup> hiri, vajjabhīrukabhayadassāvi-  
lakkhanaṇ ottappaṇ” ti idam pi dvayaṇ pāpapaṇivajjane eva  
pākataṇ hoti ekacco hi jātumahattapaccavekkhanā, sat-  
thumahattapaccavekkhanā, dāyajjamahattapaccavekkhanā,  
sabrahmacārimahattapaccavekkhanā ti catūhi kāranehi sap-  
patissavalakkhanaṇ<sup>1</sup> hiriṇ samutthāpetvā pāpaṇ na karoti,  
ekacco attānuvādabhayaṇ parānuvādabhayaṇ dandabhayaṇ  
duggatibhayaṇ ti catūh’ ākārehi vajjabhīruka-bhayadassā-  
vilakkhanaṇ ottappaṇ samutthāpetvā pāpaṇ na karoti Tat-  
tha jātumahattapaccavekkhanādīni c’ eva attānuvādabhaya-  
dīni ca vitthāretvā kathetabbāni

Evaṇ vuttaṇ sattavidhaṇ balaṇ yassa puggalassa natthi, te  
kilesā naṇ puggalaṇ sahaṇti pe pariyaḍiyanti mad-  
danti ti

*Dve parissayā* ti pākatapākatavasena dve eva upaddavā,  
na ekaṇ, na tīni Te vibhāgato dassetuṇ *Katame pākatapa-*  
*rssayā* ti ādīm āha

Tattha *kokā* ti kekā, ayam eva vā pātho [13] *Corā* ti  
coriyakammehi yuttā *Mānavā* ti sāhasikakammehi yuttā  
*Katakammā* ti sandhicchedādi-katacorakammā<sup>2</sup> *Akatakam-*  
*mā* ti taṇ kammaṇ kātuṇ nikkhantā Ettha *assū* ti bhavēy-  
yun ti attho

*Cakkhurogo* ti cakkhusmiṇ uppannarogo, rujaṭi ti rogo  
Cakkhurogo ti ādayo vatthuvaseṇa veditabbā, nibbattita-  
pasādānaṇ<sup>3</sup> hi<sup>4</sup> rogo nāma natthi *Kannarogo* ti bahikanne<sup>5</sup>  
rogo

*Mukharogo* ti mukhe uppannarogo *Dantarogo* ti danta-  
sūlaṇ

*Kāso* ti khayarogo *Sāso* ti svāso, uggārarogo

*Pināso* ti bahināsikāya rogo

*Daḥo* ti sarīre uppajjanako unho

<sup>1</sup> H omits va

<sup>2</sup> C nibbattita°

<sup>3</sup> H °kanna

<sup>4</sup> H, D, B °corikakammā

<sup>5</sup> H hīno

*Mucchā* ti sativissajjanako <sup>1</sup>  
*Pakkhandikā* ti lohitaṭṭapakkhandikā, atisāro *Sulā* ti āma-  
 sūlā, kucchirogo *Visūcīkā* ti mahanto virecanako  
*Kulāso* ti sabalo <sup>2</sup>  
*Soso* ti sukkhanako sosabyādhi  
*Apamāro* ti amanussagāho veriyakkhābādho  
*Daddū* ti daddupīlakā *Kandū* ti khuddakapīlakā *Kac-*  
*chū* ti mahākacchu *Rakkhasā* ti nakhehi vilikhītatthāne<sup>3</sup>  
 rogo *Nakhasā*<sup>4</sup> ti pi pāli *Vitacchikā* ti hatthapādatalesu  
 hīraṇ hīraṇ katvā phārento uppañjanakarogo  
*Lohitaṭṭitan* ti sonitaṭṭitaṇ, rattaṭṭitaṇ ti vuttaṇ hoti  
*Madhumeho* ti sarīrabbhantare ukkattharogo *Vuttaṇ* h'  
 etaṇ *Api ca madhumeho ukkattho*\* ti  
*Aṇṣā* ti arisarogo  
*Pīlakā* ti lohitaṭṭapīlakā  
*Bhgaṇ* dālayatī ti *bhagandalā*, vaccamaggaṇ phāletī ti  
 attho  
*Pittasamutthānā* ti pittaṇa samutthānaṇ<sup>5</sup> uppatti etesan ti  
 pittasamutthānā Te kira dvattiṇsa honti *Semhasamut-*  
*thānā*disu pi es' eva nayo *Sannipātīkā* ti vātapittasemhānaṇ  
 sannipātena ekibhāvena uppannā *Ābādhanatthena ābādha*  
*Uttaparināmajā* ti parināmena accunhātisītena uppañjana-  
 karogā  
*Visamaparihārajā* ti anitthattthānanisajjādīnā<sup>6</sup> visamapa-  
 riḥārena jātā  
*Opakkamīkā* ti vadhabandhanādīnā upakkamena jātā  
*Kammavipākajā* ti balavakammavipākasambhūtā  
*Sītaṇ unhaṇ* pe *samphassā* ti '[ime pākātā eva]' <sup>7</sup>  
*Iti vā* ti evaṇ<sup>8</sup> vā *Ime vuccanti* ti nigamento āha  
*Katame paticchannaparissayā*<sup>9</sup> ti apākātā āchādita<sup>9</sup>

\* Vin iv, 6, 8, etc, Omasavādasikkhāpada, with ābēdho befre  
 ukkattho

<sup>1</sup> H °kā

<sup>2</sup> H °thāna

<sup>3</sup> H, D °thānā

<sup>4</sup> H omits

<sup>5</sup> S, C acchā°

<sup>1</sup> S, C savalo, D kasabalo

<sup>2</sup> H, D, B rakkhasā

<sup>3</sup> S, C atthānā°

<sup>4</sup> H eva

upaddavā katame ti pucchati Tattha *kāyaduccaritan* ti pānātipāta-adinnādāna-micchācāracetanā veditabbā *Vacīduccaritan* ti musāvāda-pusunāvācā-pharusāvācā-samphapalāpacetanā veditabbā *Manoduccaritan* ti abhijjhā-vyāpāda-micchādutthiyo veditabbā Kāye pavattaṇ, kāyato vā pavattaṇ dutthucaritaṇ, kilesapūtīkattā vā dutthaṇ<sup>1</sup> caritaṇ ti *kāyaduccaritaṇ* Vacī-manoduccaritesu pi es' eva nayo

Kāmiyanti ti kāmā, pañca kāmaganā, kāmesu chando kāmaccchando Kāmayati ti vā kāmo, kāmo eva chando kāmaccchando, na kattukamyatāchando,<sup>2</sup> kāmataṇhā va evaṇ-nāmikā Kusaladhamme nīvarati ti nīvaranaṇ, kāmaccchando eva nīvaranaṇ *kāmaccchandanīvaranaṇ* Evaṇ se-sesu pi

Vyāpajjati tena cittaṇ, pūtibhāvaṇ upagacchati, vyāpādayati vā vinayācārasampattiṇ,<sup>3</sup> nāseti hitasukhādini vā ti vyāpādo <sup>4</sup>[Kusaladhamme nīvarati ti nīvaranaṇ, vyāpādo eva nīvaranaṇ *vyāpādanīvaranaṇ*]<sup>4</sup>

Thinātā thīnaṇ, middhatā middhaṇ, anussahanatā, sampat-tivighāto cā ti attho Thīnaṇ ca middhaṇ ca *thīnamiddhaṇ* Tattha thīnaṇ anussahanalakkhanaṇ,<sup>5</sup> viriyavinodanarasaṇ,<sup>6</sup> saṇṣīdanapaccupatthānaṇ Middhaṇ akammaññātālakkha-naṇ, ohananarasaṇ,<sup>7</sup> līnatāpaccupatthānaṇ, pacalāyakanid-dāpaccupatthānaṇ<sup>8</sup> vā Ubhayam pi aratī-tandi-vijam-bhikādisu<sup>9</sup> ayonisomanasikārapadatthānaṇ ti

Uddhatassa<sup>10</sup> bhāvo *uddhaccaṇ*, taṇ avupasamalakkhanaṇ, vātābhigghāta-cala<sup>11</sup>-jalaṇ viya anavatthānarasaṇ, vātābhigghāta-calapatākā<sup>12</sup> viya bhantattapaccupatthānaṇ, pāsā-nābhigghātasamuddhata-bhasmaṇ viya cetaso avupasamo, ayonisomanasikārapadatthānaṇ, cittavikkhepo ti datthabbaṇ Kucchitaṇ kataṇ kukataṇ, tassa bhāvo *kukkuccaṇ*, taṇ pacchānutāpanalakkhanaṇ, katākatānusocanarasaṇ, vippatīsārapaccupatthānaṇ, katākatapadatthānaṇ, dāsavyaṇ viya dat-

<sup>1</sup> H, D, B dutthu

<sup>2</sup> H, D, B °cārarūpaṇ

<sup>3</sup> C, D anussāha°

<sup>4</sup> S, B, C osādana°

<sup>5</sup> S, C, D °bhūtā°

<sup>6</sup> H, B calaṇ

<sup>7</sup> H adds ti

<sup>8</sup> S, B, C omī

<sup>9</sup> H, D viriyapaññāvi°

<sup>10</sup> S °lāyita°, B, C °lāyika°

<sup>11</sup> H, B, D uddhata

<sup>12</sup> All MSS patākaṇ

thabbaṇ 1[Uddhaccaṇ ca kukkucçaṇ ca]<sup>1</sup> *uddhaccakuk-*  
*kucçaṇ*

Vigatā cikicchā ti *vicikicchā*, sabhāvaṇ vā vicinanto etāya  
kicchati kīlmatī ti *vicikicchā* Sā saṇṣayalakkhanā, saṇṣap-  
panarasā, anicchayapaccupatthānā, anekasagāhapaccupat-  
thānā vā vicikicchā, ayonisomanasikārapadatthānā pati-  
patti-antarāyakarā ti datthabbā

Raṇṇanalakkhano *rāgo* Dussanalakkhano *doso* Muhyā-  
nalakkhano *moho*

Kujjanalakkhano *kodho*, candikkalakkhano vā, āghāta-  
karanaraso, dūsanapaccupatthāno Upanandhanalakkhano  
upanāho, vera-appatinissajjanaraso, kodhānuppabandhabhā-  
vapaccupatthāno Vuttaṇ c' etaṇ *Pubbakālay*<sup>2</sup> *kodho*, *apana-*  
*kālay*<sup>2</sup> *upanāho*\* ti ādi

Paragunamakhanalakkhano *mallo*, tesā vināsanaraso,  
tadavacchādanapaccupatthāno Yugaggāhalakkhano *palāso*  
paragunehi attano gunānaṇ samikaranaraso<sup>3</sup>, paresāṇ gunap-  
pamānena utthānapaccupatthāno

Parasampattikhiyanalakkhanā *issā*, tassā akkhamanalak-  
khanā vā, tattha anabhīratīrasā, tato vimukhabhāvapac-  
cupatthānā Attano sampattinīgūhanalakkhanaṇ *maccherāṇ*,  
attano sampattiyā parehi sādharānabhāva<sup>4</sup>-akkhamanarasaṇ,  
sankocanapaccupatthānaṇ

Katapāpapatichādanalakkhanā *māyā*, tassa nigūhanarasā,  
tadāvaranapaccupatthānā Attano avijjamānagunappakāsa-  
nalakkhanaṇ *sātheyyaṇ*, tesāṇ samudāharanarasaṇ, sarīrākā-  
rehi pi tesāṇ vibhūtakaranapaccupatthānaṇ

Cittassa uddhumātabhāvalakkhano *thambo*, appatissava-  
vuttriraso,<sup>5</sup> amaddavapaccupatthāno Karanuttariyalakkha-  
no *sārambo*, vipaccanikatāraso, agāravapaccupatthāno

Unnatilakkhano *māno*, ahankāraraso, uddhumātabhāva-  
paccupatthāno Abbhunnatilakkhano *atimāno*, ativiya ahan-  
kāraraso, accuddhumātabhāvapaccupatthāno

Mattabhāvalakkhano *mado*, madavahanaraso,<sup>6</sup> ummāda-

\* Vbh 357

<sup>1</sup> 1 H *omits*

<sup>4</sup> 4 B °bhāvaṇ

<sup>2</sup> 2 B °kāle

<sup>5</sup> 5 H *omits* va

<sup>3</sup> 3 C, D sama°

<sup>6</sup> 6 H madagahana°

paccupatthāno Pañcasu kāmāgunesu cittassa vossaggalak-khano *pamādo*, vossaggānuppadānāraso, sativippavāsapaccu-patthāno ti Evaṃ imesaṃ dhammānaṃ lakkhanādini vedi-tabbāni Ayam ettha sankhepo

Vitthārato pana *Tattha katamo kodho*\* ti ādinā Vibhange vuttanāyena eva vedittabbo Viseso c' ettha āmisagiddho attanā alabhanto aññassa lābhino kujjhati, tassa saṃyā uppanno *kodho* yeva, tatuttariṃ uppanno *upanāho* So eva kuddho upanāyanto ca<sup>1</sup> santam pi aññassa lābhino gūṇaṃ makkhetī, 'aham pi tādiso' ti ca yugaggāhaṃ gāhātī, ayam assa *makkho* ca *palāso* ca, So eva<sup>2</sup> makkhī palāsī parassa<sup>3</sup> lābhasakkārādisu "Kiṃ imassa iminā" ti issati padussati, ayam assa *issā* Sace paṇ' assa kāci sampatti hoti, tassa tena sādharanabhāvaṃ na sahati, idam assa *maccheran* Lābhahetu kho pana attano sante pi dose patīchādeti, ayam assa *māyā* Asante pi gūṇe pakāseti,<sup>4</sup> idam assa *sātheyyan* So evaṃ patipanno sace pana yathādhīppāyaṃ lābhaṃ labhati, tena thaddho hoti, amuducitto, "na idaṃ evaṃ kātābbaṃ" ti ovadituṃ asakkhūneyyo, ayam assa *thambho* Sace pana na<sup>5</sup> koci kiñci vadati "na idaṃ evaṃ kātābbaṃ" ti, tena sāraddhacitto<sup>6</sup> hoti, bhākutikamukho,<sup>7</sup> "Ko me tvaṃ" ti pasayhabhāni,<sup>8</sup> ayam assa *sārambho* Tato thambhena aham eva seyyo ti attānaṃ maññanto māni hoti, sārambhena "Ke ime" ti pare atimaññanto atimāni, ayam assa *māno* ca, *atimāno* ca So tehi mānātimānehi jātimaḍādi-anekarūpaṃ maḍaṃ janeti, matto samāno kāmāgūṇādibhedesu<sup>9</sup> vatthusu pamajjati, ayam assa *mado* *pamādo* cā ti vedittabbo

*Sabbe kilesā* ti sabbe pi akusalā dhammā Upatāpanat-thena vibādhanatthena ca *kilesā*<sup>10</sup> Kilesapūṭikattā<sup>11</sup> *duccaritā* Kilesadarathakaranatthena<sup>12</sup> *darathā* Antodāhādīkaranat-

\* Vbh 357

<sup>1</sup> H, D va

<sup>2</sup> B tassa

<sup>3</sup> H, S, D omi

<sup>4</sup> B kākamukho

<sup>5</sup> B °digocaresu

<sup>6</sup> C kilesadūsik°

<sup>7</sup> H eva

<sup>8</sup> H °senti

<sup>9</sup> B bāhacitto

<sup>10</sup> H pasayhati

<sup>11</sup> H omi

<sup>12</sup> H, D kilesā°

thena *parilāhā* Santāpanatthena<sup>1</sup> *santāpā* Akosallasam-  
bhūtatthena abhisankharanatthena<sup>2</sup> ca sabbe *akusalābhi-  
sankhārā*

*Ken' atthenā* ti kena atthena<sup>2</sup> Abhibhavanādi-tividhaṇ  
atthaṇ dassetuṇ *Parisahantī* ti *parissayā* ti ādim āha *Paris-*  
*sahantī* ti dukkhaṇ uppādentī, abhibhavantī *Parihānāya*  
*sayvattantī* ti kusalānaṇ dhammānaṇ pariccajanāya pavattantī  
*Tatrāsaya* ti tasmiṇ sarīre akusalā dhammā āsayantī, vasantī,  
uppajantī ti attho

*Te parissaya ti kāyaduccantādayo upaddavā Kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ antarāyāyā ti upari vattabbānaṃ sammāpatipadādi-kosallasambhūtānaṃ dhammānaṃ antaradhānāya adasanatthāya saṅvattanti Sammāpatipadāyā ti sundarāya pasatthāya patipadāya, na micchāpatipadāya Anulomapatipadāyā ti aviruddhapatipadāya, na patilomapatipadāya Apaccanikapatipadāyā ti na paccanikapatipadāya, appatīvānipatipadāya<sup>3</sup> [14] Anvātipatipadāyā ti atthaṇaṃ anugātāya patipadāya, uparūpari vaddhitāya patipadāya Yathā attho tathā patipajjitabbāya patipadāyā ti vuttaṇaṃ hoti Attatīhapatipadāyā ti pi pāli, taṇaṃ na sundaraṇaṃ Dhammānuddhammapatipadāyā ti dhammo nāma navalokuttaradhammo, anudhammo nāma vipassanādi, tassa dhammassa anurūpā patipadā anudhammapatipadā, tassā dhammānuddhammapatipadāya*

*Sīlesu paripūrakārtāyā* ti pātimokkhasīlesu pānpūri<sup>4</sup> katvā tthitattā<sup>5</sup> *Indriyesu guttadvāratāyā* ti *Cakkhunā* i<sup>6</sup> *ūpaṇ* *disvā*\* ti ādinā nayena vuttesu manacchatthesu indriyesu sugopitadvāratāyā<sup>6</sup> *Bhōjane mattaññutāyā* ti paṭiggahanādisu pamānayuttatāyā, alaṇṣātakādiṇ muñcivā mitabhōjanatāyā *Jāgarayānuyogassā* ti *Divasan* *cankamena* *ṇṣajjāyā* *āvaranīyehi dhammehi*† ti evam ādinā nayena pañcajāgarana-dhamme anuyogassa

\* M 1, 221, A 11, 39, etc, Nid 366      † A 11, 40, Vbh 249, Nid 377

<sup>1</sup> S. C sadā tāpa°

<sup>2</sup> H °sañcara°

<sup>3</sup> Hapaccatthika°, Bapatāni°

<sup>4</sup> H, D °pūraṇ

<sup>5</sup> H, S, D thitāya

<sup>6</sup> H, D, B sango°, B °dvārabhāvassa, C °rabhāvāya

*Satisampajaññassā* ti sabbakammatthānabhāvanānuyuttānaṃ sabbayogīnaṃ sabbadā upakāra-kassa satisampajaññassa

*Satipatthānānaṃ* ti ārammanesu okkanditvā pakkhanditvā<sup>1</sup> upatthānato patthānaṃ, satī yeva patthānaṃ satipatthānaṃ Kāya-vedanā-citta-dhammesu pan' assa asubha-dukkhānīccā-nattākārāpahānavasena<sup>2</sup> subha-sukha-nīccattasaññāpahāna-kiccasādhana-vasena ca<sup>3</sup> pavattito catudhā bhedo hotī, tesāṃ catunnaṃ satipatthānaṃ

*Catunnaṃ sammappadhānaṃ* ti padahantī etenā ti padhānaṃ, sobhanaṃ padhānaṃ,<sup>4</sup> sammā vā<sup>5</sup> padahantī etenā ti sammappadhānaṃ Sobhanaṃ vā taṃ kilesavirūpattavirahato,<sup>6</sup> padhānañ<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> hitasukhaṃ phādakattena setthabhā-vāvahanato<sup>8</sup> padhānabhāvakaranato cā ti sammappadhānaṃ, viriyass' etaṃ adhi-vacanaṃ Uppannānuppannānaṃ<sup>9</sup> anuppannuppannānañ ca<sup>10</sup> akusalakusalānaṃ pahānānupatti-uppādatthitī kiccasādhana-vasena pavattito pan' assa catudhā bhedo hotī, tesāṃ catunnaṃ sammappadhānaṃ

*Catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ* ti ettha chanda-viriya-citta-vīmaṇ-sāsu ekeko ijjhatī ti iddhi, samijjhatī, nipphajjati ti attho Ijjhantī vā etāya sattā, iddhā vuddhā ukkaṇṇasagatā hontī ti iddhi Pathamen' atthena iddhi yeva pādo ti iddhipādo, iddhikotthāso ti attho Dutiyen' atthena iddhiyā pādo ti iddhipādo, pādo ti patitthā, adhigamūpāyo ti attho, tena hi sammā uparūparivisesasankhātāṃ iddhiṃ uppādentī, pāpūnantī, tasmā pādo ti vuccati Tesāṃ catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ

*Sattannaṃ bojjhangānaṃ* ti bodhiyā, bodhiṣṣa vā angā ti bojjhangā Idaṃ vuttaṃ hotī yā<sup>11</sup> esā dhammasāmaggi, yāya lokuttaramagga-khaṇe uppajjamānāya līnuddhacca-patitthā-nāyūhana - kāmasukhattakīlamathānuyoga - uccheda - sassatā-bhīnivesādīnaṃ anekesaṃ upaddavānaṃ patipakkhabhūtāya satī-dhammavīcaya-viriya-pīti-passaddhī-samādhī-upekkhā-sankhātāya dhammasāmaggiyā ariyasāvaiko bujjhatī ti katvā

<sup>1</sup> H, D omī

<sup>3</sup> H, D, B omī

<sup>5</sup> H, D add taṃ

<sup>7</sup> H padhāna

<sup>9</sup> H °panna

<sup>11</sup> H sā

<sup>2</sup> S, D °kārapa°

<sup>4</sup> H, D B add sammappadhānaṃ

<sup>6</sup> H °viharato

<sup>8</sup> B °bhāvasādhana

<sup>10</sup> H, D add catunnaṃ



bodhī ti vuccatī, bujḥatī<sup>1</sup> kilesasantānaniddāya utthahatī, cattārī vā ariyasaccāni pativijḥatī, nibbānam eva vā sacchīkarotī,<sup>2</sup> tassā dhammasāmaggisankhātāya bodhiyā angā ti pi *bojjhangā*, jhānanga-maggangādīni viya Yo p' esa yathā-vuttappakārāya etāya dhammasāmaggiyā bujḥatī ti katvā ariyasāvako bodhī ti vuccatī, tassa bodhissa angā ti pi *bojjhangā*, senangādayo viya Ten' āhu atthakathācariyā Bujḥanakassa puggalassa angā ti vā *bojjhangā* ti Tesañ sattannaṃ *bojjhangānaṃ*

*Ariyassa atthangikassa maggassā* ti ariyo ti taṇ-taṇ-magga-vajḥakilesehi ārakattā, ariyabhāvakarattā,<sup>3</sup> ariyaphalapatilābhakarattā ca ariyo Attha angāni assā ti atthangiko, svāyaṇ caturangini<sup>4</sup> viya senā, pañcangikaṇ viya ca turiyaṇ angamattam eva hotī, angavinimmutto natthi Nibbānaṇ maggatī, kilese vā<sup>5</sup> mārento gacchatī ti maggo Tassa *ariyassa atthangikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogassa*

*Imesaṇ kusalanāṇaṃ dhammānaṃ* ti vuttappakārānaṇ lokiya<sup>6</sup>-lokuttarakusaladhammānaṇ *Antarāyāyā* ti lokuttaradhammānaṇ antarāyāya antaradhānāya, lokiyalokuttarakusaladhammānaṇ pariccāgāya Tesu lokuttaradhammānaṇ uppajjituṇ appadānatthena parissayā nāma, te hi uppajjivā nirujḥamānā upaddavaṇ n' āvahanti<sup>7</sup>

*Tatth' ete*<sup>8</sup> ti tasmīṇ attabhāve ete *Pāpalā* ti lāmakā *Attabhāvasannissayā* ti attabhāvaṇ upanissāya ārammanaṇ katvā uppajjanti ti attabhāvasannissayā, parissayā ti keci<sup>9</sup> [*Dake* ti *udake*]<sup>10</sup> *Vuttañ h' etan* ti kathitañ hi etañ

*Sāntevāsiko* ti antevāsikasankhātena kilesena saha vasatī ti sāntevāsiko Samudācaraṇasankhātena kilesena saha vasatī ti *sācariyako*

*Cakkhunā rūpaṇ disvā* ti cakkhuvīññānena rūpaṇ passitvā Upari *sotena saddaṇ sutvā* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo *Uppajjanti* ti samudācaranti *Sarasanakappā* ti nānārammane saṇ-sarānavasena uppannā parikappā *Saññojanīyā* ti āramma-

<sup>1</sup> D, S, C °ti ti

<sup>2</sup> H, D, B °karanattā

<sup>3</sup> H ca

<sup>4</sup> H, D omī n' ā

<sup>5</sup> C, S omī

<sup>6</sup> All MSS °ti ti

<sup>7</sup> H °gikā

<sup>8</sup> H, S, D, C omī

<sup>9</sup> H Tattha te

<sup>10</sup> H omī

nabhāvaṃ upagantvā<sup>1</sup> saññojanasaṃvaddhanena<sup>2</sup> saṃyojanānaṃ hitā *Ty' assā*<sup>3</sup> ti te pāpakā assa puggalassa *Anto vasanti* ti abbhantare citte nivasanti *Anvāssavanti*<sup>4</sup> ti kilesa<sup>5</sup>-santānaṃ anugantvā bhusaṃ savanti,<sup>6</sup> anubandhanti [*Te nan ti*]<sup>7</sup> taṃ puggalaṃ ete akusalā dhammā *Samudācaranti* ti sammā ācaranti, pavattanti ti attho

[15] Kīlssanattthena *malā* Sattuattthena *amittā* Veriattthena *sapattā* Hananattthena *vadhakā* Paccāmittatthena *paccatthikā* Aha vā *malā* suriyassa upakkilesā valāhakā viya, *amittā* suriyassa dhūmaṃ viya, *sapattā* suriyassa himaṃ<sup>8</sup> viya, *vadhakā* suriyassa rajaṃ viya, *paccatthikā* suriyassa *rāhu* viya, *malā* suvannassa malaṃ viya cittappabhānāsakā,<sup>9</sup> *amittā* kālaloḥamaṃ viya citte siniddhabhāvanāsakā, *sapattā* yuganaddhaṃ yujjhantā sapattā viya citte patitthita-dhammadhaṃsakā, *vadhakā* manussaghātakā viya dhammaghātakā, *paccatthikā* rañña<sup>10</sup> upahatassa vināso viya mokkhamaggaṃ patisedhakā ti evam eke vannayanti

*Anattahajanano* ti na atthaṃ anattaṃ, taṃ anattaṃ uppādeti ti anattahajanano Ko<sup>11</sup> so<sup>12</sup> Lobho<sup>12</sup> *Lobho cittappakopano* ti cittassa kopano<sup>13</sup> calano,<sup>14</sup> kusalaṃ nivāretvā cittaṃ rundhati ti attho *Bhayaṃ antarato jātan ti*<sup>15</sup> abbhantare attano citte yeva jātaṃ anattahajanānādhayaḥetu *Taṃ jano nāvabujjhati* ti taṃ bhayaṃ bālamahājano avagantvā otarivā na jānāti

*Atthan* ti luddho<sup>16</sup> puggalo loka-ya-lokuttaraṃ atthaṃ na jānāti *Dhamman* ti tassa hetuṃ *Andhantaman* ti bahalandhakāraṃ *Yan* ti yasmā, yaṃ naraṃ vā *Sahate* ti abhivhavati

[16] *Ajjhattan* ti sakasantāne *Uppajjamānā uppajjanti* ti pubbantato uddhaṃ pajjamānā<sup>17</sup> *ahitāya* uppajjanti<sup>18</sup> *duk-*

<sup>1</sup> H, D upagatā

<sup>3</sup> C, B, D tyassanto

<sup>5</sup> H, B, D omi

<sup>7</sup> H, D tena

<sup>9</sup> H cittassa pa°

<sup>11</sup> H kodho, B doso

<sup>13</sup> B, S pako°

<sup>15</sup> S, C add anekavidhaṃ bhayaṃ

<sup>17</sup> H uppaj°

<sup>2</sup> B °sambandhena

<sup>4</sup> H anvāssa vasanti

<sup>6</sup> H vasanti

<sup>8</sup> H, B mahi

<sup>10</sup> H rañño

<sup>12</sup> H omi

<sup>14</sup> S, C dhaṃsano

<sup>16</sup> H kuddho

<sup>18</sup> H °ti ti

*lhāya*, tadubhayena *aphāsuvihārāya* *Ahitāyā* tī cetasika-  
dukkhatthāya<sup>1</sup> *Dulhāyā* tī kāyikadukkhaththāya<sup>1</sup> *Aphā-*  
*suvihārāyā* tī tadubhayena na<sup>2</sup> sukhavīhāratthāya Atha vā  
*upparājamānā upparājanti* tī bhavangacalanato patthāya yāva  
votthapanā tāva upparājamānā nāma, votthapanāṇaṇa pana  
patvā anivattanabhāvena<sup>3</sup> upparājanti nāmā tī evam eke  
vannayanti

*Tacasāraṇa va saṇ phalaṇa* tī attano phalena nāsitaṇ tacaśa-  
rasankhātāṇa velu viya

*Aratī* tī kusalesu dhammesu ukkanthitātā<sup>4</sup> *Ratī* tī  
pañcakāmagune abhiratī *Lomahaṇso* tī kantakasadiśo hutvā  
uddhaggaḷomo *Ito nidānā* tī ayaṇ attabhāvo nidānaṇ  
paccayo etesaṇ tī ito nidānā *Itojā*<sup>5</sup> tī ito attabhāvato jātā<sup>6</sup>  
*Ito samutthāya manovatakkā* tī yathā dighasuttakena pāde  
baddhaṇ<sup>7</sup> kākaṇ kumārakā tassa suttassa pariyaṇte<sup>8</sup> anguḷiṇ<sup>9</sup>  
vethetvā ossajanti, so dūraṇ gantvā pi puna tesāṇa pādāmūle  
yeva patati,<sup>10</sup> evam eva ito attabhāvato samutthāya pāpa-  
vitakkā cittaṇ ossajanti

*Sāntevāsiko* tī ānitaṇ<sup>11</sup> pathamasuttaṇa kilesena sahaavāsāṇa  
sandhāya vuttaṇa *Tayo' me bhikkhave antarāmalā* tī ānitaṇ<sup>11</sup>  
dutiyaṇa kusala-dhammamalinakaraṇavasena atthānatthassa  
ajāṇaṇavasena ca, *Tayo llo mahārāja, purisassa dhammā*  
*ajjhataṇa upparājamānā* tī ādikaṇ<sup>12</sup> tatiyaṇa attano nissaya-gahā-  
ṇavasena, *Rāgo ca doṣo ca ito nidānā* tī ādikaṇ<sup>13</sup> catutthaṇa kile-  
sāṇaṇa patitthādassanaṇavasena vuttaṇa tī nātābbaṇa

[17] *Tato tato*<sup>14</sup> *parissayato* tī tasmā tasmā<sup>14</sup> upaddavā  
*Taṇa puggalaṇa* tī vuttappakāraṇa kilesasamangipuggalaṇa *Duk-*  
*kham anvetī* tī anu eti, mātu pacchato khīrapako<sup>15</sup> viya *Anu-*  
*gacchatī* tī samipaṇa gacchatī, coragahātako viya vajjhappat-

<sup>1</sup> H °ttāya

<sup>2</sup> S °bhāve

<sup>3</sup> H itojātā

<sup>4</sup> H, D, S baddha

<sup>5</sup> H, B °liyā

<sup>6</sup> B ādikaṇ

<sup>7</sup> H, S ānitaṇ

<sup>8</sup> B khīrūpago, S, C khīrapivako

<sup>9</sup> H a

<sup>10</sup> S, C °thikā

<sup>11</sup> B adds itojā

<sup>12</sup> B °yantaṇ

<sup>13</sup> H, D °titi

<sup>14</sup> H, S, D, C omut

<sup>15</sup> H omits

tassa *Anvāyikaṇ* hotī ti sampattaṇ hoti, dhammaganthikāya<sup>1</sup> samīpaṇ<sup>2</sup> viya dukkhasamīpaṇ<sup>3</sup> gacchatī

*Jātidukkhaṇ* ti jātisaddassa tāva aneke atthā paveditā, yathāha<sup>4</sup>

Bhavo kulaṇ nīkāyo ca, sīlaṇ paññatti lakkhaṇaṇ

Pasūti sandhi c' evā ti, jāti-atthā paveditā

Tathā hī 'ssa *Ekam pi jātiṇ, dve pi jātiyo*\* ti ādisu bhavo attho *Akkhutto anupakkuttho jātvādenā*† ti ettha kulaṇ *Atthi Visāke nighanthā nāma samana-jātī*‡ ti ettha nīkāyo *Yato 'haṇ, bhagav, ariyāya jātiyā jāto, nābhijānāmī*§ ti ettha ariyasīlaṇ *Tivvā nāma tiva-jāti nābhijā uggantvā nabhaṇ āhacca thitā aho*|| ti ettha paññatti *Jāti dvīhi khandhehi sangahitā*¶ ti ettha sankhatalakkhaṇaṇ *Sampatyāto, Āna-nda, bodhisatto*\*\* ti ettha pasūti *Bhavappaccayā jāti*†† ti ca<sup>5</sup> *Jāti pi dukkhā*‡‡ ti ca ettha pariyāyato patisandhikkhano Nippariyāyato pana tattha tattha nibbattamānānaṇ sattānaṇ ye ye khandhā pātubhavanti, tesāṇ pathamapātubhāvo

Kasmā pan' esā jāti dukkhā ti ce<sup>2</sup> Anekesaṇ dukkhānaṇ vatthubhāvato Anekāmi hī dukkhāni, seyyathidaṇ<sup>2</sup> Dukkhadukkhaṇ, viparināmadukkhaṇ, sankhāradukkhaṇ, paticchannadukkhaṇ, apaticchannadukkhaṇ, pariyāyadukkhaṇ nippariyāyadukkhaṇ ti

Ettha kāyika-cetasikā dukkhā vedanā sabhāvato ca nāmato ca dukkhattā dukkhadukkhaṇ ti vuccati

Sukhā vedanā viparināme dukkhuppatthetuto viparināmadukkhaṇ

Upekkhā vedanā c' eva avasesā ca tebhūmakasankhārā udāyabbayaparipīlittā sankhāradukkhaṇ

Kaṇṇasaṇṇaṇ, dantaṣūlaṇ, rāgaṇaparilāho, dosa-mohaṇaparī-

\* D 1, 81, etc

† A 1, 206

‡ A 111, 240

\*\* M 111, 163

†† Vbh 99, etc

† A 111, 152

§ M 11, 103

¶ Dhk 15

†† Vbh 138, etc

<sup>1</sup> H °kā

<sup>2</sup> H dukkhaṇ sa°

<sup>3</sup> H, S omī

<sup>2</sup> S, B, C paricchedo

<sup>4</sup> H, B, D yathā

lāho ti kāyika-cetasiko ābādho pucchitvā jānitabbato upakamassa ca apākatabhāvato paticchannadukkhaṇ

Dvattiṇṣakammakaranādīsamutthāno ābādho apucchitvā jānitabbato, upakkamassa ca pākatabhāvato apaticchanna-  
dukkhaṇ

Thapetvā dukkhadukkhaṇ sesaṇ<sup>1</sup> dukkhaṇ<sup>2</sup> Saccavibhange āgataṇ jātiādi-sabbam pi tassa tassa dukkhassa vatthubhāvato pariyāyadukkhaṇ

Dukkhadukkham pana nippariyāyadukkhan ti vuccati

Tatrāyaṇ jāti yaṇ taṇ Bālapanditasuttādisu\* Bhagavatā pi upamāvasena pakāsitaṇ āpāyikaṇ dukkhaṇ, yaṇ ca sugatīyam pi manussaloke gabbhokkantimūlakādibhedaṇ dukkhaṇ uppajjati, tassa vatthubhāvato dukkhā

Tatr' idaṇ gabbhokkantimūlakādibhedaṇ dukkhaṇ Ajaṇ hi satto mātukucchimhi nibbattamāno na uppala-padumapundarikādisu nibbattati, atha kho hetthā āmāsayaṇ upari pakkāsayaṇ udarapatala-piṭṭhikantakāṇaṇ vemaṇṇhe paramasambādhe tibbandhakāre nānākunapagandha-paribhāvita-paramaduggandhapavanavīcarite adhimattajegucche kucchipadese pūtimaccha-pūṭikummāsa-candanikādisu kimi viya nibbattati So tattha nibbatto dasamāse mātukucchisambhavana usmanā putapākaṇ viya paccamāno, piṭṭhapindī<sup>3</sup> viya sedīyamāno sammūṇjana-pasāraṇādivīraṇito adhimattaṇ dukkham anubhoti ti idaṇ tāva *gabbhokkantimūlakaṇ*<sup>4</sup> *dukkhaṇ*

Yaṇ pana so mātu sahasā upakkhalana-gamana-nisīdana-utthāna-parivattanādisu surādhuttahatthagato elako viya, ahīgunthikahatthagato sappapotako viya ca ākaddhana-parikaddhana-odhunana-niddhunanādīnā upakkamena adhimattaṇ dukkham anubhavati, yaṇ ca mātu sītūdakapānakāle sītanarakūpappanno viya, unhayāgubhattādi-ajjhoharanakāle angāravutthi-samparikīno viya, lonambilādi-ajjhoharanakāle khārāpaticchakādi<sup>5</sup>-kammakaranappatto viya tibbaṇ dukkham anubhoti, idaṇ gabbhapariharanamūlakaṇ dukkhaṇ

\* M III, 163, S II, 23

<sup>1</sup> H sesa

<sup>2</sup> C omits

<sup>3</sup> H piṭṭhipindaṇ

<sup>4</sup> T gabbhe ok°

<sup>5</sup> H, S, D °patac°

Yam pan' assa mūlhagabbhāya mātuyā mittāmacca-suhaj-jādīhi pi adassanārahe dukkhupattitthāne chedana-phālanādīhi dukkhaṇ uppaṇṇatī, idaṇ gabbhavipattimūlakaṇ dukkhaṇ

Yaṇ vijāyamānāya mātuyā kammajehi vātehi parivattetvā narakappapātaṇ viya atibhayānakaṇ yonimaggaṇ patipādiyamānassa, paramasambādhena ca yonimukhena tālacchigalena viya nikkaddhiyamānassa,<sup>1</sup> narakasattassa viya ca sanghātapabbatehi vicunniyamānassa dukkhaṇ uppaṇṇatī, idaṇ vijāyanamūlakaṇ dukkhaṇ

Yam pana jātassa tarunavanasadisa-sukumārasarīrassa hatthagahana-nahāpana-dhovana-colaparimajjanādikāle sūcimumkha-khuradhārāhi vijjhana-phālanasadisaṇ dukkham uppaṇṇatī, idaṇ mātukucchito bahunikkhamanamūlakaṇ dukkhaṇ

Yam pana<sup>2</sup> tato paraṇ pavattiyaṇ attanā va attānaṇ vadhentassa, acelakavatādivasena ātāpana-paritāpanānu-yogam anuyuttassa, kodhavasena abhuñjantassa, ubban-dhantassa ca dukkhaṇ hotī, idaṇ attūpakkamamūlakaṇ dukkhaṇ

Yam pana parato vadhabandhanādini anubhavantassa dukkhaṇ uppaṇṇatī, idaṇ parūpakkamamūlakaṇ dukkham tī Iti imassa sabbassā pi dukkhassa ayaṇ jātī vatthum eva hotī  
*Idaṇ jātīdukkhaṇ anveti*

*Jarādukkhaṇ* tī Duvidhā jarā sankhatalakkhanañ ca, khandiccādisammato santatiyaṇ ekabhavapariyāpanna-khandhapurānabhāvo ca, sā idha adhippetā Sā pan' esā dukkhā sankhāradukkhabhāvato<sup>3</sup> c' eva dukkhavattuto ca Yañ h' idaṇ angapaccangasīthilabhāva-indriyavikāra-virūpatā, yobbanavināsa-viriyāvasādana<sup>4</sup>-satimativippavāsa-paraparibhavādi-anekappaccayaṇ kāyika-cetasikaṇ,<sup>5</sup> dukkham uppaṇṇatī, jarā tassa vatthu Ten' etaṇ vucati

<sup>1</sup> H, S, B *add mahānāgassa*

<sup>2</sup> H *omits*

<sup>3</sup> S, B, C, D *saṇṣāra*<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B, D *omit*, C *viriya only*

<sup>5</sup> H *eka*

Angānaṃ sīthilibhāvā, indriyānaṃ vikārato,  
 Yobbanassa vināsenā, balassa upaghātato,  
 Vipavāsā satādīnaṃ, puttadārehi p' attano  
 Appasādanīyato c' eva, bhīyo bālappattiyā  
 Pappoti dukkhaṃ yaṃ macco kāyikaṃ mānaṃ tathā,  
 Sabbam etaṃ jarāhetu yaṃ tasmā, tasmā jarā dukkhā tī  
 Idaṃ jarādukkhaṃ anvetī tī sambandho

*Vyādhī* tī vividhaṃ dukkhaṃ ādadhātī<sup>1</sup> āvahatī tī vyādhī,  
 vyādhayaṃ tī tāpayatī<sup>2</sup> kampayatī tī vā vyādhī

*Maranaduḥkhaṇ* tī etthā pi duvidhaṃ maraṇaṃ sankhata-  
 lakkhanaṃ ca, yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ *Jarāmaranaṃ dvīhi*  
*khandhehi sangahitaṃ*\* tī, ekabhavapariyāpanna-jīvitindri-  
 yappabandhaviccchedo ca, yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ *Niccaṃ*  
*maranato bhayaṃ*† tī, taṃ idha adhippetāṃ Jātipaccayā-  
 maraṇaṃ, upakkama<sup>3</sup>-maraṇaṃ, sarasamaranaṃ, āyukkkha-  
 yamaranaṃ, puññakkhayamaranaṃ tī pi tass' eva nāmaṃ

Puna khaṇikamaranaṃ, sammutimaraṇaṃ, samucchadama-  
 ranāṃ tī ayam pi bhedo veditabbo Pavatte rūpārūpadham-  
 mānaṃ bhedo khaṇikamaranaṃ nāma “Tisso mato, Phusso  
 mato” tī idaṃ paramatthato sattassa abhāvā, “Sassaṃ mataṃ,  
 rukkho mato” tī idaṃ pi jīvitindriyassa abhāvā sammutimara-  
 naṃ nāma Khināsavassa appatisandhikā kālakiriya samuc-  
 chedamaranaṃ nāma

Bāhiraṃ<sup>4</sup> sammutimaraṇaṃ thapetvā itaraṃ sammutimara-  
 naṃ ca<sup>5</sup> idha yathā vuttappabandha-vicchedabhāvena sangā-  
 hitaṃ Dukkassa pana vatthubhāvato dukkhaṃ Ten' etaṃ  
 vuccatī

Pāpassa pāpakammādi-nimittam anupassato  
 Bhaddassāpasahantassa viyogaṃ piyavattukaṃ,  
 Miyaṃānassa yaṃ dukkhaṃ mānaṃ avisesato

\* Dhk 15

† Sn 109

<sup>1</sup> C, D *omī*, B *vidahatī*<sup>2</sup> H *aduḥkhaṇ* bādhayaṃ, B, D *āyassatī*<sup>3</sup> S, C *parūpak°*<sup>4</sup> H, D *Bāhira*<sup>5</sup> H, S, D *va*

Sabbesaṇ vā pi yaṇ sandhī-bhandhanacchedanādikaṇ  
 Vitujjamānamammānaṇ hoti dukkhaṇ sarīrajaṇ  
 Asayham appatīkāraṇ, dukkhass' etass' idaṇ<sup>1</sup> yato  
 Maranaṇ vatthu, ten' etaṇ dukkham icc' eva bhāsitaṇ tī

*Soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsadukkhā* tī ettha so-  
 kādisu soko nāma ñātivyaśanādīhi phutthassa anto-nijjhāna-  
 lakkhaṇo<sup>2</sup> cittasantāpo Dukkhattho<sup>3</sup> pan' assa dukkhaduk-  
 khattā c' eva dukkhassa ca vatthubhāvato Ten' etaṇ  
 vuccatī

Sattānaṇ hadayaṇ soko viśasallaṇ va tujjati,  
 Aggitatto va nārāco bhuṣaṇ va dahate puna <sup>4</sup>  
 Samāvahati ca vyādhi-jarā-marana-bhedanaṇ<sup>5</sup>  
 Dukkhañ ca vividhaṇ yasmā, tasmā dukkho tī vuc-  
 catī tī

*Paridevo* nāma ñātivyaśanādīhi phutthassa vacīpalāpo  
 Dukkhattho<sup>3</sup> pan' assa saṅkhāradukkhābhāvato,<sup>6</sup> dukkhavāt-  
 thuto<sup>7</sup> ca Ten' etaṇ vuccatī

Yaṇ sokasallavīhato paridevamāno  
 Kanthottha-tālu-galasosajam appasayaṇ  
 Bhīyo 'dhiṃattam adhiḡacchatī yena dukkhaṇ  
 Dukkho tī tena Bhagavā paridevam āhā tī

*Dukkhaṇ* nāma kāyapīlanalakkhanaṇ kāyikaṇ dukkhaṇ  
 Dukkhattho<sup>3</sup> pan' assa dukkhadukkhattā, kāyikadukkhā-  
 vahanato c' eva mānasadukkhāvahanato ca Ten' etaṇ  
 vuccatī

Pīleṭī kāyikaṇ idaṇ dukkhaṇ,<sup>8</sup> dukkhañ ca mānasaṇ  
 bhīyo  
 Janayati yasmā, tasmā dukkhaṇ tī viśesato vuttan tī

<sup>1</sup> H dukkhassa tas°

<sup>2</sup> H dukkhaṇ kho

<sup>3</sup> H °narodanaṇ

<sup>7</sup> C, D omī

<sup>2</sup> S °naṇ lakkhanato

<sup>4</sup> C su naṇ

<sup>6</sup> S, B, C, D saṅsāra°

<sup>8</sup> S, B omī



*Domanassaṇ* nāma cittapīlanalakkhanaṇ mānaṇ dukkhaṇ  
Dukkhattho<sup>1</sup> pan' assa dukkhadukkhatto c' eva kāyika dukkhā-  
vahanato ca, cetodukkhasamappitā hi kese pakiriya uraṇ  
patipīṇsanti, āvattanti, vivattanti, chinnapapātaṇ papatanti,  
satthaṇ āharanti, viṣaṇ khādanti, rajjuyā ubbandhanti, aggaṇ  
pavisanti, iti nānappakāraṇ dukkhaṇ anubhavanti Ten'  
etaṇ vuccati

Pīleti yato cittaṇ, kāyassa ca pīlanaṇ<sup>2</sup> samāvahati,  
Dukkhan ti domanassaṇ vidomanassā<sup>3</sup> tato āhū<sup>4</sup> ti

*Upāyāso* nāma ñātiviyasanādihi phutthassa adhimattaceto-  
dukkhappabhāvito doso<sup>5</sup> yeva, sankhārakkhandhapariyā-  
panno eko dhammo ti eke Dukkhattho<sup>1</sup> pan' assa sankhā-  
radukkhabhāvato, cittaparidahanato, kāyavisādanato<sup>6</sup> ca  
Ten' etaṇ vuccati

Cittassa paridahanā kāyassa viśādanā<sup>7</sup> ca adhimattaṇ  
Yaṇ dukkham upāyāso janeti, dukkho tato vutto ti

Ettha ca mandagginā antobhājane pāko viya soko,  
tikkhagginā paccamānassa bhājanato bahi nikkhamanaṇ viya  
paridevo, bahi-nikkhantāvasesassa nikkhamitum pi appa-  
hontassa antobhājane yeva yāva parikkhayā<sup>8</sup> pāko viya  
upāyāso datthabbo

*Neraykaṇ dukkhan* ti niraye pañcavidhabandhanādikaṇ  
dukkhaṇ anveti, taṇ Devadūtasuttana\* dipetabbaṇ Ten'  
etaṇ vuccati

Jāyetha no ce narakesu satto,  
Tatth' aggidāhādikam appasayhaṇ,  
Labhetha dukkhan nu kuhiṇ patitthaṇ ?  
Icc' āha dukkhā ti munidha jātin ti

\* A 1, 138

<sup>1</sup> H dukkhaṇ kho

<sup>2</sup> H, S, D omī

<sup>3</sup> H, S āyāso

<sup>7</sup> B vihananā

<sup>2</sup> H papi°

<sup>4</sup> H ahū

<sup>6</sup> B, D °vihananato

<sup>8</sup> H adda va

*Tīracchānayanikaṃ dukkhaṃ* tī tīracchānesu kasāpatodā-  
tālana-vijjhanādikaṃ anekavidhaṃ dukkhaṃ anvetī Taṃ  
Bālapanditasuttato\* gaheṭṭabbaṃ Ten' etaṃ vuccatī

Dukkhaṃ tīracchesu kasāpatoda-  
Dandābhīghātādibhavaṃ anekaṃ  
Yaṃ, taṃ kathaṃ tattha bhavēyya jātiṃ  
Vinā ? Taṃ jāti tato pi dukkhā ti

*Pettivīsayaṃ dukkhaṃ* tī petesu pana khuppipāsā-vātātapā-  
dīnibbattaṃ dukkhaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> lokantare tībbandhakāre asayha-  
sītādī-dukkhāṃ ca anvetī Ten' etaṃ vuccatī

Petesu dukkham pana khuppipāsā-<sup>2</sup>  
Vātātapādīppabhavaṃ vicittaṃ  
Yasmā ajātassa na tattha atthī,  
Tasmā pi dukkhaṃ muni jātim āha  
Tībbandhakāre ca asayhasīte  
Lokantare yaṃ asuresu dukkhaṃ,  
Na taṃ bhava tattha na c' assa jāti  
Yato, ayaṃ jāti tato pi dukkhā ti

*Mānusaṃ dukkhaṃ* tī manussesu vadhabandhanādikaṃ  
dukkhaṃ

*Gabbhe okkantimūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ* tī “Ayaṃ hi satto mātu-  
kucchimhi nibbattamāno na uppala-paduma-pundarikādīsu  
nibbattatī” tī ādinā nayena yaṃ jātidukkhaṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ  
tāva gabbhokkantimūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ anvetī

*Gabbhe<sup>3</sup> thitīmūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ* tī “yaṃ so mātu sahasā  
upakkhalana-gamana-nisidana-utthāna-parivattanādīsū”<sup>4</sup> tī  
ādinā nayena yaṃ tībbaṃ dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ gabbhe  
thitīmūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ anvetī

*Gabbhā vutthānamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ* tī “Yaṃ pan' assa mūlha-  
gabbhāya mātuyā mittāmacca-suhajjādīhi adassanārahe duk-  
khupattitthāne” tī ādinā nayena yaṃ dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ,

\* M III, 163, S II, 23

<sup>1</sup> H, S, B omī

<sup>2</sup> H °saṃ

<sup>3</sup> H Gabbhaṭ

<sup>4</sup> H omī utthāna-parivattana, B, D °nisidanā

idaṃ mātukucchito bahū nikkhamanamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ anveti  
Ten' etaṃ vuccati

Yaṇ cā pi gūṭhanarake viya mātugabbhe  
Satto vasaṃ cīram ato bahū nikkhamaṇ ca  
Pappotī dukkham atighoram, idaṃ pi natthi  
Jātiṃ vinā, itī pi jāti ayaṇ hī dukkhā

Kiṇ bhāsītena bahunā ? Nanu yaṇ kuhiṇci  
Atthidha kiṇciḍ api dukkham idaṃ kadāci  
N' ev' atthi jātivirahe yad, ato Mahesī  
Dukkhaṃ tī sabbapathamāṃ imā āha jātin tī

*Jātassupanibandhakadukkhaṇ*<sup>1</sup> tī jātassa upanibandhanaṃ  
nahāpana-lepana-khādāna-pīvanādī-jagganadukkhaṃ anveti

*Jātassa parādheyakadukkhaṇ*<sup>2</sup> tī parassa aññassa āyattataṃ  
anissariyadukkhaṃ anveti, *Sabbaṃ paravaṇaṃ dukkhaṇ*\* tī hī  
vuttaṃ

*Attūpakkamadukkhaṇ* tī yaṇ attanā va attānaṃ vadhen-  
tassa, acelakavatādivasena ātāpana-paritāpanānuyogam anu-  
yuttassa, kodhavasena abhuñjantassa, ubbandhantassa ca  
dukkhaṃ hotī, idaṃ attūpakkamadukkhaṃ anveti

*Parūpakkamadukkhaṇ* tī yaṇ parato vadhabandhanādīni  
anubhavantassa uppajjati, idaṃ parūpakkamadukkhaṃ anveti

*Dukkhadukkhaṇ* tī kāyika-cetasikā dukkhā vedanā sabhā-  
vato nāmato ca dukkhattā<sup>3</sup> dukkhadukkhaṇ tī vuccati,<sup>4</sup> idaṃ  
dukkhadukkhaṃ anveti

*Sankhāradukkhaṇ* tī upekkhāvedanā c' eva avasesā ca  
tebhūmakasankhārā udayabbaya-paripīlittā<sup>5</sup> sankhāraduk-  
khaṇ, idaṃ<sup>6</sup> sankhāradukkhaṇ<sup>6</sup> anveti

*Viparināmadukkhaṇ* tī sukhā vedanā viparināma dukkhassa  
hetuto viparināmadukkhaṇ, idaṇ ca<sup>7</sup> viparināmadukkhaṇ  
anveti

---

\* Udāna, 19th sutta

---

<sup>1</sup> H °nibandhana°, S °bandhika

<sup>2</sup> H, B, D °yyataṇ°

<sup>4</sup> H, S, D vuttā

<sup>6</sup> H, D, C omī

<sup>3</sup> H, D, B omī

<sup>5</sup> C, D °patī°

<sup>7</sup> H, D, B omī

*Mātumaranan* ti mātuyā maranaṃ *Pitumaranan* ti pituno maranaṃ *Bhātumaranan* ti jettakanitthabhātūnaṃ<sup>1</sup> maranaṃ *Bhaginimaranan* ti jettakanitthabhaginimarananṃ *Puttamaranan* ti puttānaṃ maranaṃ [18] *Dhītumaranan* ti dhītūnaṃ maranaṃ

*Ñātivyaśanadukkhaṇ* ti ñātīnaṃ vyasaṇaṃ ñātivyaśanaṃ,<sup>2</sup> cora-rogaḥbhayādihi ñātikkhayo ñātivināso ti attho Tena ñātivyaśanena phutthassa ajjhotthatassa abhihūtaṃ uppannadukkhaṃ ñātivyaśanadukkhaṃ, taṃ ñātivyaśanadukkhaṃ anveti Sesesu pi es' eva nayo

Ayam pana viśeso Bhogaṇaṃ vyasaṇaṃ *bhogavyaśanaṃ*, rājacorādivasena bhogaḥkhayo bhogavināso ti attho Vuttanayena taṃ bhogavyaśanaṃ dukkhaṃ anveti

*Rogavyaśanaṃ* ti rogo eva vyasaṇaṃ rogavyaśanaṃ Rogo hi ārogaṃ vyasati<sup>3</sup> vināseti ti vyasaṇaṃ Vuttanayena taṃ rogavyaśanaṃ dukkhaṃ anveti

*Sīlavyaśanadukkhaṇ* ti sīlassa vyasaṇaṃ sīlavyaśanaṃ, dussīlyass' etaṃ nāmaṃ Vuttanayena taṃ sīlavyaśanaṃ dukkhaṃ anveti

Sammāditthiṃ vināsayamānā uppannā ditthi yeva vyasaṇaṃ *ditthivyaśanaṃ* Vuttanayena taṃ ditthivyaśanaṃ dukkhaṃ anveti

Ettha ca purimāni dve anipphannāni, pacchimāni tīni nipphannāni tilakkhanāhatāni Purimāni ca tīni n' eva kusālāni, nākusālāni, sīla-ditthivyaśanadvayaṃ akusalaṃ

*Yathā* ti opamme *Bhinnāṃ nāvaṃ* ti sithilabandhanaṃ nāvaṃ, jajjaribhūtaṃ vā padaruggghātitaṃ vā *Ivodakan*<sup>4</sup> ti udakadāyini<sup>5</sup> udakappavesaniṃ<sup>6</sup> *Tato tato udakaṃ anveti* ti tato tato bhinnatthānato udakaṃ pavasati *Purato pi*<sup>7</sup> ti nāvāya pūrimabhāgato pi *Pacchato pi* ti tassā pacchimbhāgato pi *Hetthato pi* ti adhobhāgato pi *Passato pi* ti ubhayapassato pi Yaṃ antarantarā<sup>8</sup> na vuttaṃ taṃ pāthānusaṛena<sup>9</sup> veditabbaṃ

<sup>1</sup> H, S, D, C °bhātu      <sup>2</sup> H, S, D omī      <sup>3</sup> H omī

<sup>4</sup> S dipesiṃ, C dipesaṃ, D kāmeseṃ, B dangapepiṃ

<sup>5</sup> H °yi

<sup>6</sup> H °pavesaṃ va, D °pavesentiṃ

<sup>7</sup> H, D add nāvāya

<sup>8</sup> H °raṃ

<sup>9</sup> H tadanusaṛena

*Tasmā* kāyagatāsati-ādibhāvanāya *jantu sadā sato* hutvā vikkhambhana-samucchedavasena rūpādisu vatthukāmesu sabbappakāram pi kilesakāmaṇ parivajjento *kāmāni parivajjaye* Evan *te kāme pahāya* tappahānakaramaggen' eva catubbidham pi *oghaṇ* tareyya, tarituṇ sakkuneyya Tato yathā puriso garukaṇ *nāvaṇ* ussiñcitvā<sup>1</sup> lahukāya nāvāya appakasiren' eva *pāragū* bhaveyya, pāraṇ gaccheyya, evam eva attabhāvanāvaṇ kilesūdakagarukaṇ siñcitvā lahukena attabhāvena pāragū bhaveyya, sabbadhammapāraṇ nibbānaṇ gato bhaveyya, arahattappattiya gaccheyya anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyaṇ parinibbānenā ti arahattanikūtena desanaṇ nitthāpesi

*Tasmā* ti yasmā jātiādikaṇ dukkhaṇ etaṇ puggalaṇ anveti, tasmā *Taṇ-kāranā*, *taṇ-hetū* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo Yasmā vuttappakāraṇ dukkhaṇ etaṇ anveti, *taṇ-hetu* Yāsmā anveti, *taṇ-paccayā* Yasmā anveti, *tannidānaṇ* ti evaṇ padayojanā kātābbā

Hetū ti ādini kāranavevacanāni Kāranañ hi tena tassa phalaṇ hinoti pavattati ti hetu, taṇ taṇ paticca phalaṇ eti pavattati ti paccayo, "handa naṇ ganhathā" ti dassentaṇ viya attano phalaṇ nīdeti<sup>2</sup> ti nidānaṇ

*Taṇ-kāranā* ti akāraṇa<sup>3</sup>-nikkāranapatīsedho *Taṇ-hetū* ti ahetu-mahābhūtahetupatīsedho *Taṇ-paccayā* ti appaccayena saddhiṇ asādhāranapaccaya-patīsedho *Tannidānā* ti anidānena saha āgamādhigame nidānapatīsedho ti evam eke vannayanti

*Etaṇ ādīnavaṇ sampassamāno* ti evaṇ vuttappakāraṇ upadavaṇ vipassanāññānena sammā passamāno dakkhamāno

*Sadā* ti mūlapadaṇ Puna *sadā* ti atthapadaṇ *Sadā* ti sabbadivase *Sabbadā* ti sabbasmuṇ kāle *Sabbakālan* ti pubbanhādisabbakālaṇ *Nīccakālan* ti divase divase *Dhuvakālan* ti abbocchinakālaṇ *Satatan* ti nīrantaraṇ *Samitan* ti ekibhūtaṇ *Abbokinnan*<sup>4</sup> ti aññena asammissaṇ

*Ponkhānuponkhān* ti patipātiyā ghatitaṇ, *ponkhānuponkhāṇ*

<sup>1</sup> H, D, B udakaṇ siñcitvā, SnA siñcitvā

<sup>2</sup> D nīdeseti.

<sup>3</sup> H, D omi

<sup>4</sup> T abbocchinnaṇ

*avirādhitaṇ upatthātī\** ti ādisu viya *Udākūmikajātan*<sup>1</sup> ti nibbatta<sup>2</sup>-udakaūmitarangaṇ viya *Avīcī* ti aviralaṇ *San-tatī* ti anupacchinnāṇ *Sahitaṇ* ti ghatitaṇ, ekībhūtaṇ vā,<sup>3</sup> *Sahitam me, asahitaṇ te†* ti ādisu viya *Phassitaṇ*<sup>4</sup> ti phus-sitaṇ,<sup>5</sup> *nivāte*<sup>6</sup> *phussitaggaḷe‡* ti ādisu viya

*Purebhattaṇ* [19] *pacchābhattaṇ* ti dve padāni divākālavibhā-gavasena<sup>7</sup> *Purimayāmaṇ majjhimayāmaṇ pacchimayāmaṇ* ti tīni rattibhāgavasena *Kāle junhe* ti addhamāsavasena *Vasse pe gimhe* ti tīni utuvasena *Purime vayo-khandhe pe pacchime vayokhandhe* ti tīni vayovi-bhāgavasena vuttānī ti nātabbaṇ

*Sato* ti catūhi [kāraṇehi sato]<sup>8</sup> *Kāye kāyānupassanāsati-patthānaṇ bhāvento sato* ti ādini evaṇ *samucchedato lāme pari-vajjeyyā* ti pariyośānāni vuttatthān' eva<sup>9</sup> *Api ca sattattā*<sup>10</sup> *sato* ti tīsu vatthusu sattabhāvena<sup>11</sup> vā tayo kilese patikkamā-petuṇ sattibhāvena vā sattattā sato *Santattā* ti kilesopakkī-lese palāpetvā thānena ca ārammanena ca<sup>12</sup> pamocetvā santattā sato *Samutattā* ti itthaphaladāyaka-puññena ca anitthaphaladāyaka-pāpena ca samutattā sato *Santadham-masamannāgato* ti sappurisadhamme bhajanato, Buddhādi-ariyapuggale sevanato santadhammasamannāgatattā sato

*Vatthukāme pariyānitvā* ti ete<sup>13</sup> vattappakāre<sup>14</sup> tebhūmake vatthukāme tīranapariññāya jānitvā *Pahāyā* ti kilesakāme pahānapariññāya pariccajitvā *Pajahitvā* ti chaddetvā *Kiṇ, kacavaraṇ viya pitakenā* ti<sup>2</sup> *Na hi, api ca kho taṇ vīnodetvā* cajitvā<sup>15</sup> vijjhītvā<sup>16</sup> nīharitvā *Kiṇ, kūtabalivaddam*<sup>17</sup> iva

\* S v, 453

† M ii, 243, Nid 173

‡ A i, 101, 137, iv, 231 in Nominative

<sup>1</sup> H udakomikā°, T, S, C °kummikā°<sup>2</sup> C °taṇ<sup>4</sup> H, T phus°<sup>6</sup> H °taṇ<sup>8</sup> H, S, C, D omit<sup>10</sup> B, C satattā<sup>12</sup> H, D, S omit<sup>14</sup> H, S °rena<sup>16</sup> S, B, C omit<sup>3</sup> H, S, D, C omit<sup>5</sup> H °sita<sup>7</sup> H °kālavikālava°<sup>9</sup> H vuttān°<sup>11</sup> B, C satata°<sup>13</sup> H, S etena<sup>15</sup> S, B, C, D taritvā<sup>17</sup> H, B, D omit kūta

patodenā ti ? Na hi, atha kho taṇ *byantikarivā* vīgatanāṇ  
karitvā, yathāssa<sup>1</sup> anto pi nāvasissatī antamaso bhangamat-  
tam<sup>2</sup> pi, tathā hataṇ<sup>3</sup> karitvā Katham pana taṇ tathā  
katan<sup>4</sup> ti ? *Anabhāvaṇ gametvā* anu abhāvaṇ<sup>5</sup> gametvā,<sup>5</sup>  
samucchedappahānena yathā samucchinno<sup>6</sup> hoti,<sup>7</sup> tathā  
karitvā ti vuttaṇ hoti Esa nayo kāmacchandanīvaranādisu

*Kāmogho* ti ādisu pañcakāmagunīkarāgo avasīdanatthena<sup>8</sup>  
kāmogho ti vuccatī *Bhavogho* ti rūpārūpabhavesu chanda-  
rāgo, jhānanīkanti ca *Ditthogho* ti sassataditthādisahagatā<sup>9</sup>  
bhava<sup>10</sup> patthanā, evaṇ<sup>11</sup> ditthogho bhavoghe eva<sup>12</sup> samo-  
dhānaṇ gacchatī *Avijjogho* catusu saccesu aññānaṇ

Tattha kāmagune assādato manasīkaroto anuppanno kā-  
mogho uppajjati, uppanno ca kāmogho pavaddhatī<sup>13</sup> Ma-  
haggatadhamme assādato manasīkaroto anuppanno ca bhavo-  
gho uppajjati, uppanno ca bhavogho<sup>14</sup> pavaddhatī<sup>13</sup> Tebhū-  
makadhammesu catuvipallāsapadatthānabhāvena anuppanno  
ca avijjogho uppajjati, uppanno ca avijjogho<sup>14</sup> pavaddhatī ti  
vedītabbo Vuttanayapaccanīkato sukkapakkho vitthāre-  
tabbo

Appanīhitavimokkhaṇ patipanno kāmoghaṇ, anīmittavi-  
mokkhaṇ patipanno bhavoghaṇ, suññatāvīmokkhaṇ pati-  
panno avijjoghaṇ ca<sup>15</sup> *tareyya* Pathamamaggavasena *tareyya*,  
dutiyaṇmaggavasena *uttareyya*, tatiyaṇmaggavasena *patareyya*,  
catutthamaggavasena *samatikkameyya*, phalavasena *vītvat-  
teyyā*<sup>16</sup> ti Atha vā kāmoghavasena *tareyya*, bhavoghavasena  
*uttareyya*, ditthoghavasena *patareyya*, avijjoghavasena *sama-  
tikkameyya*, sabboghavasena *vītvatteyyā* ti evam eke vanna-  
yanti

[20] *Garukan* ti na sallahukaṇ *Bhārikan* ti bhāraṇ  
bhaṇḍaṇ ettha thapayati<sup>17</sup> ti bhārikaṇ *Udakaṇ sīvā* ti

<sup>1</sup> H, D, C yathāyaṇ

<sup>2</sup> B, C taṇ

<sup>3</sup> S *omī*

<sup>4</sup> H, S, D honti

<sup>5</sup> B °ta

<sup>6</sup> H, S, D eva

<sup>7</sup> S, C pabandhatī, B saṇvaddhatī

<sup>8</sup> B, C *omī*

<sup>9</sup> H *vītikkameyyā*

<sup>10</sup> H gati°, C, D gata°

<sup>11</sup> H hataṇ

<sup>12</sup> H, S, D °nnā

<sup>13</sup> B avasāra°, C avasāna°

<sup>14</sup> B bhāvena

<sup>15</sup> H evaṇ

<sup>16</sup> H, S *omī*

<sup>17</sup> C, S santī

udakaṇ siñcitvā *Osiñcitvā*<sup>1</sup> ti atirekena siñcitvā *Chad-*  
*detvā* ti pātetvā *Lahukāyā* ti sallahukāya *Khippan* ti  
siṅhaṇ *Lahun*<sup>2</sup> ti tankhanaṇ *Appakasiren'* evā ti nidduk-  
khen' eva

*Pāraṇ vuccati amataṇ nibbānaṇ* ti sakkāya-orato pārabhūtaṇ  
pāraṇ,<sup>3</sup> tanhāvānato nikkhantaṇ nibbānaṇ kathiyati *Yo*  
*so ti yo eso Sabbasankhārasamatho* ti ādi sabbaṇ nibbāna-  
vevacanam<sup>4</sup> eva *Yasmā* hi taṇ āgamma sabbasankhāra-  
calanāni<sup>5</sup> sabbasankhāraññutāni<sup>6</sup> sabbasankhāravipphanditāni  
sammanti, vūpasammanti, tasmā *sabbasankhārasamatho* ti  
vuccati *Yasmā* c' etaṇ āgamma sabbe upadhayo patinī-  
satthā honti, sabbā tanhā khīyanti, sabbe kilesarajā<sup>7</sup> vira-  
janti, sabbaṇ dukkhaṇ nirujjhati, tasmā *sabbūpādhīpatinī-*  
*saggo tanhakkhāyo virāgo nirodho* ti vuccati

*Yā* pan' eṣā tanhā bhavena bhavaṇ, phalena vā saddhiṇ  
kammaṇ vinati saṅsibbatī ti katvā vānaṇ ti vuccati, tato  
vānato nikkhantattā<sup>8</sup> nibbānapāraṇ<sup>9</sup> *gaccheyya* nimittavasena  
ekato-vutthāna-gotrabhūñānena nibbānapāraṇ pāpuneyya,  
*adhiḡgaccheyya* nimittappavattehi ubhato-vutthāna-maggañā-  
nena nibbānapāraṇ vīsesena pāpuneyya, *phuseyya*<sup>10</sup> nibbānā-  
rammanaphalacittavasena nibbānapāraṇ phuseyya *Sacchi-*  
*kareyyā* ti gunavasena phusitvā paccavekkhanaññānena nib-  
bānapāraṇ paccakkhaṇ kareyya

*Atha* vā pathamamaggena pāraṇ *gaccheyya*, duttiyena *adhi-*  
*gaccheyya*, tatiyena *phuseyya*, catutthena *sacchikareyyā* ti  
evam eke vannayanti

*Yo* pi *pāraṇ gantukāmo* ti yo koci vipassanāññāne thito pug-  
galo nibbānapāraṇ gantukāmo so pi<sup>11</sup> avassaṇ tattha gami-  
satī ti pāragū ti *Vuttañ* h' etaṇ *otimno' mhi jāṭṭiyā jarāya*  
*maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi*\*

\* A 11, 123, etc

<sup>1</sup> H, D ussiñ°

<sup>3</sup> H omits

<sup>4</sup> All MSS omit vevacana

<sup>6</sup> H, S, B, D omit

<sup>8</sup> H °tattaṇ, S °tan ti

<sup>10</sup> H phas°

<sup>2</sup> H, D Lahukan

<sup>5</sup> H, B, D omit

<sup>7</sup> C kilesajātā

<sup>9</sup> H °bānaṇ°

<sup>11</sup> C omits



tī ādī Pubbabhāge ajjhāsayaavasena vipassanāyogena ca  
so pi pāragū nāma

*Yo pi pārāṇ gacchatī ti yo pi maggasaṃgaṇi nibbānapārāṇ gacchatī, so pi pārāṇ nāma*

*Yo pi pārāṇ gato ti yo pi<sup>1</sup> maggena kiccaṇ nūtthāpetvā phale thito, nibbānapārāṇ gato, so pi pārāgū nāma Taṇ Jinavacanena dassetuṇ Vuttam pi h' etaṇ Bhagavata Tinnopārāgato thale titthati brāhmaṇo ti ādīm āha*

*Abhiññāpāragū* ti adhiḡatena ñānena ñātapariññāya nibbānapāraṇ gantukāmo gacchatī gato ti pāragū *Parīññāpāragū* ti sabbadhammānaṇ tīranapariññāya samatikkamitvā vuttanayena pāragū *Pahānapāragū* ti samudayapakkhikānaṇ kilesānaṇ pahānapariññāya samatikkamitvā vuttanayena pāragū

Yo hi sabbaṃ dhammaṃ pariṇānāti so tīhi pariññāhi pari-  
jānāti nātapaṇiññāya, tīraṇapaṇiññāya, paḥāṇapaṇiññāya ti  
Tattha katamā nātapaṇiññā? Sabbadhammaṃ<sup>2</sup> jānāti 'ime  
ajjhakkā, ime bhāṇā, idam assa lakkhaṇaṃ, imāni rasa-  
paccupatthāna-padatthānāni' ti, ayaṃ nātapaṇiññā

Katamā tiranapariññā<sup>2</sup> Evaṃ ñātaṃ katvā labbhamāna-  
vasena sabbadhammaṃ tīreti aniccato dukkhato anattato<sup>3</sup> ti  
ādinā, ayaṃ tiranapariññā nāma

Katamā pahānapariññā<sup>2</sup> Evaṃ tīrayitvā aggamaggena<sup>4</sup> sabbadhammesu chandarāgaṃ pajahatī ti ayaṃ pahānapariññā ti Imā pariññāyo sandhāya *So abhīññāpāragū parivīññāpāragū pahānapāragū* ti āha

*Bhāvanāpāraḡaṡ* ti bhāvanāya koṡaṡ patvā maggavasena nibbānapāraṡaṡ gato *Sacchikiriyaṡpāraḡaṡ* ti phalanibbānavasena sacchikiriya-phalanibbānapāraṡaṡ gato *Samāpattiṡpāraḡaṡ* ti atthannaṡ samāpattiṡaṡ pāraṡaṡ patto <sup>5</sup> .

*Sabbadhammānaṃ* ti pañcakkhandhādisabbadhammānaṃ  
*Sabbadukkānaṃ* ti jātadukkādisabbadukkānaṃ *Sabbaki-*  
*lesānaṃ* ti kāyaduccarītādisabbakilesānaṃ

*Arīyamaggānaṃ* ti sotāpattimaggādīnaṃ catunnaṃ maggā-

<sup>1</sup> H, S, D omit

<sup>3</sup> B rogato

<sup>5</sup> S, C gato

<sup>2</sup> B pariññātabbaṃ

4 Cattani

naṃ *Nirodhassā* ti nibbānassa *Sabbasamāpattīnaṃ* ti sab-  
bāsaṃ atthannaṃ rūpārūpasamāpattīnaṃ

*So* ti *so* ariyo *Vasippatto* ti vasībhāvappatto, atha vā  
kantabhāvaṃ<sup>1</sup> issariyabhāvaṃ nipphannabhāvaṃ<sup>2</sup> patto *Pāra-*  
*mippatto* ti pāramiṃ ti avasānaṃ nitthānaṃ uttamabhāvaṃ vā,<sup>3</sup>  
taṃ<sup>4</sup> patto<sup>5</sup> *Kattha*<sup>6</sup> patto ti āha *Aryasmīṃ sīlasmin* ti ādi

*Tattha ariyasmīṃ sīlasmin* ti niddose sīlasmin *Aryasmīṃ*  
*samādhismīṃ* ti niddose samādhismī *Aryāya paññāyā* ti  
niddosāya paññāya *Aryāya vimuttiyā* ti niddosāya phala-  
vimuttiyā *Purīmena vācā-kammantājīvā gahitā*, dutiyena  
vāyāma-sati-samādhī gahitā, tatiyena vitakka-sammāditthī  
gahitā, catutthena taṃsampayuttā sesadhammā gahitā ti  
veditabbā

*Antagato* ti maggena<sup>7</sup> sankhāralokantaṃ gato *Antappatto*  
ti tam eva lokantaṃ phalena patto *Kotigato* ti maggena  
sankhārakotaṃ gato *Kotippatto* ti tam eva kotaṃ phalena  
patto *Pariyantagato* ti maggena<sup>7</sup> khandhāyatana<sup>8</sup> loka-  
pariyantaṃ paricchedaṃ parivatumaṃ katvā gato *Parīyan-*  
*tappatto* ti tam eva lokaṃ phalena pariyantaṃ katvā patto  
*Vosānagato* ti maggena avasānaṃ gato *Vosānappatto* ti  
phalena avasānaṃ patto

*Tānagato* ti maggena tāyanaṃ gato *Tānappatto* ti phalena  
tāyanaṃ patto *Lenagato* ti maggena nīliyanaṃ<sup>9</sup> gato *Lenap-*  
*patto* ti<sup>10</sup> phalena nīliyanaṃ<sup>9</sup> patto *Saranagato* ti maggena  
patitthaṃ gato *Saranappatto* ti phalena saranaṃ patto  
*Abhayagato* ti maggena nibbhayaṃ gato *Abhayappatto* ti  
phalena nibbhayaṃ nibbānaṃ patto *Accutagato*<sup>11</sup> ti cutivira-  
hitaṃ nibbānaṃ maggena gato *Accutappatto*<sup>12</sup> ti taṃ phalena  
patto *Amatagato* ti maraṇarahitaṃ nibbānaṃ maggena gato  
*Amatappatto* ti taṃ phalena patto *Nibbānagato* ti tanhāvā-  
nato nikkhantaṃ nibbānaṃ maggena gato *Nibbānappatto* ti  
tam eva phalena patto

<sup>1</sup> *S omits*, C kantaṃ vā

<sup>2</sup> C, D *omit*

<sup>3</sup> H, S, D *add* ti

<sup>4</sup> H, D, B *omit*

<sup>5</sup> C saranaṃ

<sup>6</sup> H accutaṃ°, B accutaṃ°

<sup>7</sup> H, D, B nipphanda°

<sup>8</sup> *S omits*

<sup>9</sup> C agga

<sup>10</sup> H *omits* khandh

<sup>11</sup> B *adds* taṃ

<sup>12</sup> H accutaṃ°

*So vutthavāso* ti so arahā dasasu ariyavāsesu vasi,<sup>1</sup> parivasi,<sup>1</sup> vuttho ti vutthavāso *Cinnacarano* ti sīlena saha atthasu samāpattisu cinnavasī ti cinnacarano *Gataddho* ti saṅsāraddhānaṇ atikkanto *Gatadiso* ti supinantena<sup>2</sup> pi agatapubbāṇ nibbānadisaṇ gato *Gatakotiko* ti anupādisesa-nibbānakotaṇ gato hutvā thito

*Pāṭṭabrahmacariyo* ti rakkhītabrahmacariyo *Uttamaditthipatto* ti uttamaṇ<sup>3</sup> sammāditthiṇ<sup>4</sup> patto *Pativuddhākuppo* ti akuppaṇ acalaṇ arahattaphalaṇ pativijjhītvā thito *Sacchikatanīrodho* ti nirodhaṇ nibbānaṇ sacchikatvā thito

*Dukkhaṇ tassa parivāṇātan* ti tividhaṇ dukkhaṇ tena samatikkamītvā paricchinnaṇ *Abhivāṇeyyaṇ* ti sabhāvalakkhanāvabodhavasena sobhanena ākārena jānītabbaṇ *Abhivāṇātan* ti adhikena ñānena ñātaṇ *Parivāṇeyyaṇ* ti sāmāññalakkhanāvabodhavasena kiccasaṁāpannavasena ca byāpītvā parijānītabbaṇ *Parivāṇātan* ti samantato ñātaṇ *Bhāvetabban* ti vaddhetabbaṇ *Sacchikātabban* ti paccakkhaṇ katabbaṇ Duvidhā hi sacchikīriyā patilābhasacchikīriyā āramanasacchikīriyā ca

*Ukkhittapaligho* ti ettha paligho ti vattamūlikā avijjā, ayañ hi durukkhīpanatthena paligho ti vuccati, ten' esa tassā ukkhittattā ukkhittapaligho ti vutto

*Sankinnaparikho* ti parikhā vuccati punabbhavadāyako bhavesu jāyānavasena c' eva saṅsāranavasena ca jātisaṅsāro ti laddhanāmānaṇ punabbhavakkhandhānaṇ paccayo kamamābhisaṅkhāro So hi punappunaṇ uppattikarānavasena parikkhipītvā<sup>5</sup> thitattā parikhā ti vuccati, ten' esa tassā sankinnattā vikinnattā sankinnaparikho ti vutto

*Abbūlhesiko* ti esikā ti vattamūlikā tanhā, ayañ hi gambhīrā, duruggamatthena<sup>6</sup> esikā ti vuccati, ten' esa tassā abbūlhattā luñcītvā chadditattā abbūlhesiko ti vuccati

*Niraggalo* ti aggalaṇ vuccati orambhajanakāni kāmabhava uppattipaccayāni orambhāgiyāni Etāni hi mahākavātaṇ viya nagaradvāraṇ cittaṇ<sup>7</sup> pīdahītvā thitattā aggalaṇ ti

<sup>1</sup> H °sī<sup>2</sup> S C, B °nte<sup>3</sup> H °ma<sup>4</sup> H °ditthi<sup>5</sup> S, B, C parikkhītvā<sup>6</sup> D, C dugga°<sup>7</sup> H pīhitaṇ

vuccatī, ten' esa tesañ niraggalattā bhinnattā niraggalo ti vutto

*Arīyo* ti nikkilesa parisuddho

*Pannaddhajo* ti pātitaṃānaddhajo *Pannabhāro* ti khaṇḍhabhāra-kilesabhāra-abhisankhārabhāra<sup>1</sup>-pañcakāmagunabhāra pannā oropitā assā ti pannabhāro Apī ca idha mānabhārass' eva oropitattā pannabhāro ti adhippeto

*Visaṇṇutto* ti catūhi yogehi sabbakileshehi ca visaṇṇutto Idha pana mānayogen' eva visaṇṇuttattā visaṇṇutto ti adhippeto

Ettāvatā Therena maggena kilese khepetvā nirodhasayana-varagatassa khīnāsavassa nibbānārammaṇaṃ phalasamāpatīṇaṃ appetvā viharanakālo dassito Yathā hi dve nagarāni ekaṃ coranagaraṃ, ekaṃ khemanagaraṃ Atha ekassa mahāyodhassa evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “yāv' imaṃ coranagaraṃ titthatī, tāv' imaṃ khemanagaraṃ bhayato na muccatī, coranagaraṃ anagaraṃ karissāmi” ti sannāhaṃ katvā, khaggaṃ gahetvā, coranagaraṃ upasankamitvā nagaradvāre ussāpīte esikāthambhe khaggena chinditvā saddhiṃ<sup>2</sup> dvārabāhāhi<sup>3</sup> kavātaṃ bhinditvā, palighaṃ ukkhipitvā, pākāraṃ bhindanto parikhaṃ pakirītvā,<sup>4</sup> nagarasobhanatthāya ussāpīte dhaje pātetvā, nagaraṃ agginā jhāpetvā khemanagaraṃ pavisitvā uparipāsādam āruya nātīganaparivuto surasabhojanaṃ bhuñjeyya Evaṃ coranagaraṃ viya sakkāyo Khemanagaraṃ viya nibbānaṃ Mahāyodho viya yogāvacaro Tass' evaṃ hotī “yāva sakkāyavattaṃ<sup>5</sup> vattatī,<sup>6</sup> tāva battiṇsa-kammakāraṇāhi<sup>7</sup> atthanaṃvutī-rogehi pañcaviṣatī-mahabbhayehi ca parimuccanaṃ natthī” ti So mahāyodho viya sannāhaṃ<sup>8</sup> sīlasannāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> katvā, paññākhaggaṃ<sup>10</sup> gahetvā, khaggena esikāthambhe viya arahattamaggena tanhesikaṃ luñcitvā, so yodho sadvārabāhakaṃ nagarakavātaṃ viya pañcorambhāgiyasaññojana-aggalaṃ ugghātetvā, so yodho palighaṃ viya avijjāpalighaṃ ukkhipitvā, so yodho pākāraṃ bhindanto pari-

<sup>1</sup> H, B, S omī bhāra

<sup>2</sup> S, C °bāhā

<sup>3</sup> S °yabandhaṃ

<sup>4</sup> S, C °ranehi

<sup>5</sup> C silaṃ °

<sup>6</sup> S, C sandhi

<sup>7</sup> C, D sankarītvā

<sup>8</sup> S, C bandhati

<sup>9</sup> H, S, C, D omī

<sup>10</sup> B paññātīnaḥ °

khaṇṇaṃ viya kammābhisaṅkhārāpākāraṇ<sup>1</sup> bhindanto jātisaṇṇa-  
sāraparikkhaṇṇaṃ pakirivā,<sup>2</sup> so yodho nagarasobhanatthāya ussā-  
pīte dhaṇe viya mānadhaje pātetvā sakkāyanagaraṇṇaṃ jhā-  
petvā, so yodho khemanagaraṇṇaṃ pavasiṭvā upariṇāpāsāde sura-  
sabhojanaṇṇaṃ bhūñjanto viya nibbānanagaraṇṇaṃ pavasiṭvā ama-  
tanīrodhārammaṇṇaṃ phalasamāpattisukhaṇṇaṃ anubhavamāno  
kālaṇṇaṃ vītināmeti Vuttaṇṇaṃ h' etaṇṇaṃ Bhagavatā

Kathaṇṇaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhattapaligho hoti? Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti, ucchinnaṃ mūlaṃ tālāvat-  
thukatā anabhāvakatā āyatṇaṇṇaṃ anuppādadhammā, evaṇṇaṃ kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhattapaligho hoti \*

Kathaṇṇaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sankhinna-parikkho hoti? Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobhaviko jāṭisaṇṇasāro pahīno hoti  
pe evaṇṇaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sankhinna-parikkho hoti \*

Kathaṇṇaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūlhesiko hoti? Idha bhik-  
khave bhikkhuno tanhā pahīnā pe evaṇṇaṃ kho bhik-  
khave bhikkhu abbūlhesiko hoti \*

Kathaṇṇaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu nraggalo hoti? Idha bhik-  
khave bhikkhuno pañcorambhāgyāni saññojanāni pahīnāni  
honti pe evaṇṇaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nraggalo hoti \*

Kathaṇṇaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo panna-  
bhāro visañyutto hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmiṃmāno  
pahīno hoti ucchinnaṃ mūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakatō āyatṇaṇṇaṃ  
anuppādadhammo, evaṇṇaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannad-  
dhajo pannabhāro visañyutto hoti Evaṇṇaṃ vimuttacittaṇṇaṃ kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhuṇṇaṃ sandā devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā  
anvesantā<sup>3</sup> nādhigacchanṇi idanissitaṇṇaṃ Tathāgatassa viññā-  
naṇṇaṃ ti \*

Pañcangavippahīno ti kāmaccchandādīpañcangāni vividhehi  
upāyehi pajahitvā thito Vuttaṇṇaṃ h' etaṇṇaṃ Kathaṇṇaṃ ca bhikkhave  
bhikkhu pañcangavippahīno hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno  
kāmaccchando pahīno hoti, vyāpādo pahīno hoti, thīnamiddhaṇṇaṃ  
pahīnaṇṇaṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṇṇaṃ pahīnaṇṇaṃ hoti, vicikicchā

\* M 1, 139, A 111, 85

<sup>1</sup> H, S, C, D omīti pākāra

<sup>2</sup> C, D sankarivā

<sup>3</sup> H, D, B anvesaṇṇaṇṇaṃ

*paḥīnā hoti, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangavippaḥīno hoti ti \**

*Chalangasamannāgato* ti<sup>1</sup> chasu dvāresu rūpādiārammane patighānunanayaṃ vajjetvā upekkhāvasena sato sampajāno hutvā viharanavasena chalangāni pūretvā<sup>2</sup> thitattā chalanga-samannāgato ti vutto Vuttañ h' etaṃ *Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu chalangasamannāgato hoti?* Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakḥkhunā rūpaṃ dīsvā n' eva sumano hoti, na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno, sotena saddaṃ sutvā pe ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jvāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti, na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu chalangasamannāgato hoti\* ti

*Ekārarakkho* ti satīrarakkhāvasena<sup>3</sup> ekā uttamā ārarakkhā<sup>4</sup> yassa so ekārarakkho Vuttañ h' etaṃ *Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ekārarakkho hoti?* Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satīrarakkhena cetasā viharati, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ekārarakkho hoti\* ti

*Caturapasseno*<sup>5</sup> ti paññāya patisevana-parivajjana-vinodana-pajahanānaṃ vasena catunnaṃ apassayānaṃ ito c' ito ca aparivattamānānaṃ vasena caturapasseno, te sampāpunitvā thito Vuttañ h' etaṃ *Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu caturapasseno hoti?* Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sankhāy' ekaṃ patisevati, sankhāy' ekaṃ parivajjeti, sankhāy' ekaṃ vinodeti, sankhāy' ekaṃ pajahati\* ti ādinā nayena vitthāretabbaṃ

*Panunnapaccekasacco* ti idam eva dassanaṃ saccaṃ, idam eva saccaṃ ti evaṃ pāṭiekkhaṃ gahitattā paccekasankhātāni dīttisaccāni panunnāni nīhatāni pahīnāni assā ti panunna-paccekasacco

*Samavayasatthesano*<sup>6</sup> ti ettha avayā<sup>7</sup> ti anūnā, satthā ti vissatthā, sammā avayā<sup>7</sup> satthā esanā assā ti samavayasatthesano Sammā-vissattha-sabba-esano ti attho

\* A v, 30

<sup>1</sup> B *adda* channaṃ angānaṃ pūretvā

<sup>2</sup> B *adda* paripunnāṃ katvā

<sup>3</sup> S, B, C, D °ārakkhena, H *adda* na

<sup>4</sup> S, C, D eko uttamo ārarakkho

<sup>6</sup> B, D °vassat°

<sup>5</sup> S, C, D caturā°.

<sup>7</sup> B *avassā*, D *avassā*

*Kevalī* ti paripunno

*Vusitavā* ti vusitabrahmacariyo, garusaṇvāse<sup>1</sup> ariyamagge  
pī dasasu ariyavāsesu pī vusitavanto

*Uttamapuriso* ti khinākilesattā visesapuriso<sup>2</sup> ājaññapuriso

*Paramapuriso* ti uttamapurisass' eva<sup>3</sup> nāmaṇ<sup>4</sup> *Paramaṇ*<sup>5</sup>  
vā<sup>6</sup> patilābhaṇ pattaṭṭā<sup>7</sup> uttamaṇ paramaṇ<sup>4</sup> pattaḍḍhaṇ arahat-  
tapatilābhaṇ patto anuttarapuññakkhettabhūto uttamapu-  
riso, ten' ev' atthena paramapuriso

Anuttaraṇ samāpattij samāpajjituj amatapatilābhaṇ pat-  
tattā *paramappattipatto*

Atha vā gharāvāse ādīnavaṇ sañjānitvā sāsanapavisanava-  
sena *uttamapuriso*, attabbhāve ādīnavaṇ sañjānitvā vipas-  
sanāpavisanavasena<sup>8</sup> *paramapuriso*, kilese ādīnavaṇ sañjānitvā  
ariyabhūmiṇ<sup>9</sup> pavittho *paramappattipatto* ti evam eke van-  
nayaṇti

*N' eva ācīnāṭī* ti kusalākusalānaṇ pahīnattā tesañ vipākaṇ  
na vaddhetī<sup>10</sup> *Na apacīnāṭī* ti phale thitattā na viddhaṇsetī  
*Apacīnitvā thito* ti patippassaddhipahāne thitattā kilese<sup>11</sup>  
viddhaṇsetvā<sup>12</sup> thito Ito paraṇ tīhi padehi magga-phala-  
vasen' eva yojetabbaṇ

*N' eva pajahatī* ti pahātābbābhāvena kilese na pajahatī  
*Na upādīyatī* ti tanhā-māna-ditthīhi gahetābbābhāvato tehi  
na gahātī *Pajahitvā thito*<sup>13</sup> ti vajjetvā<sup>14</sup> pajahitvā<sup>15</sup> thito

*N' eva vīsīnetī*<sup>16</sup> ti tanhāvasena n' eva saṇsibbatī *Na*  
*ussīnetī* ti mānavasena na ukkaṇsatī *Vīsīnetvā*<sup>17</sup> *thito* ti  
tanhāsaṇsīvanaṇ akatvā thito ti evam eke vannayaṇti

*N' eva vidhūpetī* ti kilesaggaṇ na nibbāpetī *Na sandhūpetī*  
ti kilesaggaṇ na jālāpetī *Vidhūpetvā thito* ti taṇ<sup>6</sup> nibbāpetvā  
thito

<sup>1</sup> S, C yogānurūpavāse

<sup>2</sup> H, B, D viseso

<sup>3</sup> S, B, C °puriso, omī eva

<sup>4</sup> S, B, C omī

<sup>5</sup> H parama, S, C paramattha

<sup>6</sup> H, S, D, C omī

<sup>7</sup> H, S, C, D add paramappattipatto

<sup>8</sup> C, D °sanaṇ

<sup>9</sup> H, B, D °bhūmantaraṇ

<sup>10</sup> H cinotī

<sup>11</sup> D, S kilesānaṇ

<sup>12</sup> S binduṇ sosetvā

<sup>13</sup> H, D, C omī

<sup>14</sup> S, C omī

<sup>15</sup> S vija°, C cajītvā

<sup>16</sup> H saṇsibbatī, D sīnetī

<sup>17</sup> H vīsibbetvā, S, B vīsīnetvā

*Asekkhena sīlakkhandhenā* tī sikkhitabbābhāvena asekkhena  
vācā-kammantājīvasīlakkhandhena sīlarāsinā<sup>1</sup> samannāga-  
tattā *thito* aparihīnabhāvena *thito* *Samādhikkhandhenā* tī  
vāyāmasatīhi sampayuttana samādhinā *Vimuttikkhandhenā*  
tī phalavimuttisampayuttakhandhena *Vimuttiñānadassanak-*  
*khandhenā* tī paccavekkhanañānena

*Saccaṇ sampatīpādayitvā* tī caturāriyasaccaṇ sabhāva-  
vasena sakasantāne sampādayitvā pativijjhītvā *thito*

*Ejaṇ*<sup>2</sup> *samatikkamitvā* tī kampana<sup>3</sup>-tanhaṇ atikkamitvā

*Kilesaggaṇ* tī rāgādīkilesaggaṇ *Pariyādayitvā* tī khepetvā,  
nibbāpetvā<sup>4</sup>

*Aparigamanatāyā* tī saṅsāre agamanabhāvena, punāgama-  
nābhāvenā tī attho

*Kataṇ*<sup>5</sup> *samādhāyā* tī jayaggāhaṇ<sup>6</sup> gahetvā

*Muttipatisēvanatāyā* tī sabbakīlesehi muñcitvā rūpādīram-  
manavasena,<sup>7</sup> atha vā sabbakīlesehi vimutta<sup>8</sup>-phalasamā-  
pattisevanavasena

*Mettāya pārisuddhiyā* tī upakkīlesamuttāya pārisuddha-  
bhāve thitāya mettāya *thito* Karunādisu pi es' eva nayo

*Accantapārisuddhiyā* tī antātikkanta<sup>9</sup>-pārisuddhabhāvena,  
pārisuddhiyā antaṇ pāpunitvā *thito*

*Atammayatāyā*<sup>10</sup> tī tanhā-ditthi-mānā tammayā tī vuccanti,  
tesaṇ abhāvo atammayatā, tāyā tanhā-ditthi-mānavirahita-  
tāya *thito* Vuttañ h' etaṇ

*So tādiso lokavidū sumedho*

*Sabbesu dhammesu atammayo munī\** tī

Etthā pi tanhāmāna-ditthi-virahito tī attho

*Vimuttattā* tī sabbakīlesehi muttabhāvena

*Santusāṭattā* tī yathālābha-yathābala-yathāsārūppasantosa-  
vasena santutthabhāvena<sup>11</sup> *thito*

\* A 1, 150

<sup>1</sup> H sīlabhāvanī

<sup>2</sup> H evaṇ

<sup>3</sup> H yam pana

<sup>4</sup> H, D omī

<sup>5</sup> H kathaṇ

<sup>6</sup> H nayag°

<sup>7</sup> C °nasevanatāya

<sup>8</sup> S, C, D vimutti

<sup>9</sup> S, B, C, D atikkanta

<sup>10</sup> H °yatā, S, D akammayatā, T, C akammaññatāyā

<sup>11</sup> H °bhāve



*Khandhupariyante* ti eka-catu-pañcakkhandhānaṃ tīhi pariññāhi jhāpetvā ante avasāne thito<sup>1</sup> Dhātupariyantādīsu pi es' eva nayo Ayam pana vīseso *Dhātupariyante* ti atthārasannaṃ dhātūnaṃ pariyante *Āyatanapariyante* ti dvādasannaṃ āyatanānaṃ

*Gatipariyante* ti nīrayādi-pañcannaṃ gatīnaṃ *Upapattipariyante* ti sugatī-duggatīsu<sup>2</sup> nibbattiyā *Patīsandhīpariyante* ti kāmarūpārūpabhavesu patīsandhīyā

*Bhāvapariyante* ti ekavokāra-catu-pañca-saññā-asaññā<sup>3</sup>-nevasaññānāsaññā-kāma-rūpārūpabhavānaṃ *Sanjāsārapariyante* ti khandha-dhātu-āyatanānaṃ abbocchinnappavattiyā [22] *Vatthupariyante* ti kamma-vīpāka-kilesavattānaṃ pariyante

*Antimabhāve* ti avasāne uppattibhāve *Antimasamussaye* thito ti avasāne samussaye<sup>4</sup> sarīre thito *Antimadehadharo* ti antimaṃ avasānaṃ dehaṃ sarīraṃ dhāreti ti antimadehadharo

*Arahā* ti ārakattā, arīnaṃ arāṇaṃ ca hatattā, paccayādīnaṃ arahattā, pāpakarane rahābhāvā arahā

*Tassāyaṃ pacchimako*<sup>5</sup> ti tassa khīnāsavassa ayaṃ samussayo attabhāvo avasāno *Carimo* ti appo mando, carimo ālopo, carimaṃ kabalaṃ vīya

Puna-patīsandhīyā natthibhāvaṃ sandhāya *jātmaraṇasāra-sāro natthi tassa punabbhavo* ti āha Jananaṃ jāti, maranti nenā ti maranaṃ, khandhādīnaṃ abbocchinnānaṃ<sup>6</sup> saṃsārapavatti ca tassa khīnāsavassa puna<sup>7</sup> natthi ti vuttabhāvaṃ<sup>8</sup> nigamento āha *Ten' āha Bhagavā Tasmā jantu pe nāvaṃ sīvā va pārāgū* ti

Imasmiṃ sutte yaṃ antarantarā na vuttaṃ taṃ pāthānusa-rena gaheṭṭabbaṃ

*Saddhammapajjotikāya Mahānīddesatthakathāya Kāmasuttanīddesavannanā nīttitū*

*Pathamaṃ*

<sup>1</sup> B adds Natthi etassa anto ti vā pariyantaṃ, tasmīṃ pariyante

<sup>2</sup> H, D °gati

<sup>3</sup> H, S, C, D omīti

<sup>4</sup> C samparāya

<sup>5</sup> H, D, C °kotī

<sup>6</sup> H, D, C °chinnā, S °nnā

<sup>7</sup> C pana

<sup>8</sup> B °gāthaṃ

## II GUHATTHAKASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ

Dutiye [23] *Satto* ti laggo *Guhāyan* ti kāye Kāyo hī rāgādīnaṇ vālānaṇ vasanokāsato guhā ti vuccatī *Bahunābhichanno* ti bahunā rāgādīkilesajātena abhicchanno, etena ajjhatabbandhanaṇ vuttaṇ *Tutthan* ti rāgādivasena titthanto *Mohanasmṃ pagālho* ti mohanaṇ vuccatī kāmāgunā,<sup>1</sup> ettha hī devamanussā muyhanti, tesu ajjhogālho<sup>2</sup> hutvā, etena bahibandhanaṇ vuttaṇ *Dūre vvekā hī tathāvidho so* ti so tathārūpo naro tividhā pi kāyavivekādikā<sup>3</sup> vīvekā dūre, anāsanne Kiṇ-kāranā<sup>4</sup> *Kāmā hī loke<sup>5</sup> na hī suppayayhā* ti yasmā loke kāmā suppahāyā<sup>6</sup> na honti ti vuttaṇ hoti

*Satto ti hī llo vuttaṇ* ti “satto naro mānava” ti evam ādinā nayena kathito yeva <sup>7</sup>*Guhā tāva vattabbā* ti guhā tāva ka-thetabbā

*Kāyo ti vā* ti ādisu ayaṇ tāva padayojanā *Kāyo uti vā, guhā uti vā* *pe<sup>8</sup> kumbho<sup>9</sup> uti vā* ti

Tattha *kāyo* ti “kucchitānaṇ āyo ti kāyo” ti ādinā hetthā Satipatthānakathāyaṇ vutto yeva

Rāgādivālānaṇ vasanokāsattthena *guhā* Paticchādanatthenā ti pi eke *Dūrangamaṇ ekacaraṇ, asarīraṇ guhāsayaṇ\** ti ādisu viya

Rāgādīhi jhāpanatthena *deho jahitvā<sup>10</sup> mānusaṇ dehan†* ti ādisu viya

Pamattakaranatthena<sup>11</sup> *sandeho Bhijjati pūrisandeho, maranantañ hī jīvitān†* ti ādisu viya

\* Dhp 37

† Cf S 1, 27

† Dhp 148

<sup>1</sup> S, B, C °guno

<sup>3</sup> H °kādi

<sup>5</sup> H adds kenaci

<sup>7</sup> H adds Guhāyan ti.

<sup>9</sup> T kummo

<sup>11</sup> S sammatta°

<sup>2</sup> H, B °gālā

<sup>4</sup> H, D, C °naṇ

<sup>6</sup> H suppayayhā

<sup>8</sup> H, D, S omi

<sup>10</sup> H, C, D, S te hitvā.

Saṅsāre saṅsaranatthena<sup>1</sup> *nāvā* *Siṅca bhikkhu maṇṇavaṇ,*  
*sittā te lahum essatī\** ti ādisu viya

Iriyāpathassa atthibhāvatthena *ratho* *Ratho sīlaparik-*  
*khāro, jhānakkho cakkavīriyo†* ti ādisu viya

Accuggatathena *dhajo* *Dhajo rathassa paññāno‡* ti ādisu  
viya

Kimikulānaṇ āvāsabhāvena *vammiko* *Vammiko ti kho*  
*bhikkhu mass' etaṇ cātummahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhvaca-*  
*nan§* ti ādisu viya *Yath' eva* hi bāhīrako *vammiko* *vamatī*  
ti, *vantako* ti, *vantussayo* ti, *vantasinehasambandho* ti *ca-*  
*tūhi kāranehi* *vammiko* ti *vuccati*, so hi ahi-nakula-undura-  
gharagolikādayo nānappakāre pānake *vamatī*<sup>2</sup> ti *vammiko*,  
*upacikāhi* *vanto* ti *vammiko*, *upacikāhi* *temetvā*<sup>3</sup> *mukha-*  
*tundakehi ukkhitta-paṇsucunnena katippamāno*<sup>4</sup> *pī* *purisap-*  
*pamāno*<sup>4</sup> *pī* *ussito* ti *vammiko*, *upacikāhi* *vantakhelasine-*  
*hena ābandhatāya sattasattāhaṇ*<sup>5</sup> *deve* *vassante* *pī* *na vipa-*  
*kiriya*ti, *nīdāghe* *pī* *tato paṇsumutthiṇ gahetvā* *tasmīṇ* *mut-*  
*thiṇā pīhiyamāne* *sineho* *nikkhamati*, *evaṇ* *vantasinehasam-*  
*bandho* ti *vammiko* *Evam ayaṇ kāyo* *pī* *akkhīmhā ak-*  
*khigūthako* ti *ādīnā* *nayena* *nānappakāraṇ asucikalalā*<sup>6</sup> *va-*  
*mati* ti *pī* *vammiko* *Buddha-pacceka**buddha-khīnāsavā*  
*imasmīṇ* *attabhāve* *nīkantipariyādānena* *attabhāvaṇ* *chad-*  
*detvā* *gatā* ti *ariyehi* *vantako* ti *pī* *vammiko* *Yo*<sup>7</sup> *pī* *cāyaṇ*  
*tīhi* *atthisatehi* *ussito* *nahārusambandho* *maṇṇsāvalepano* *alla-*  
*cammāpariyonaddho* *chavirañjito* *satte* *vañceti*, *taṇ*<sup>8</sup> *sabbaṇ*  
*ariyehi* *vantam* *evā* ti *vantussayo* ti *pī* *vammiko*

*Tanhā janeti purisaṇ, cittaṃ assa vidhāvati* ti|| *evaṇ* *tanhāya*  
*janitattā* *ariyehi* *vanten'* *eva* *tanhāsinehena* *sambandho* *ayan*  
ti *vantasinehasambandho* ti *pī* *vammiko* *Yathā* *pī* *vammi-*  
*kassa* *anto* *nānappakārā* *pānā*<sup>9</sup> *tatth'* *eva* *jāyanti*, *uccārapas-*

\* Dhp 369

† S 1, 42.

§ M 1, 144

‡ S v, 6.

|| S 1, 37

<sup>1</sup> B, C, D *sañcara*<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S, C *vametvā*

<sup>3</sup> C *omits* *satta*

<sup>4</sup> H, B *so*

<sup>5</sup> S, B, C, D *pānakā*

<sup>6</sup> S *vammetī*

<sup>7</sup> H *°mānena*

<sup>8</sup> H, D *°kalimalaṇ*

<sup>9</sup> H, D, B *ti*

sāvaṇ karonti, gilānā sayanti, matā papatanti,<sup>1</sup> iti so tesañ sūtigharaṇ, vaccakutī, gilānasālā susānañ ca hotī Evaṇ khat-tiyamahāsālādīnam pi kāyo “ayaṇ<sup>2</sup> gopita<sup>3</sup>-rakkhito mandī-tapasādhito mahānubhāvānaṇ kāyo”<sup>4</sup> ti acintetvā chavinī-sitā pānā, cammanissitā pānā,<sup>5</sup> nahārunissitā pānā,<sup>5</sup> atthinī-sitā pānā,<sup>5</sup> atthimiñjanissitā pānā ti evaṇ kulagananāya asīti-mattāni kimikulasahassāni antokāyasmīṇ yeva jāyanti, uc-cārapassāvaṇ karonti, gelaññena āturitāni sayanti, matā nī-patanti Iti ayam pi tesañ pānānaṇ sūtigharaṇ,<sup>6</sup> vaccakutī, gilānasālā susānañ ca hotī ti *vammiko* ti sankhaṇ gato

Rogādīnaṇ niddabhāvena<sup>7</sup> kulāvakabhāvena *niddaṇ* <sup>7</sup> *Rogaṇiddaṇ*<sup>8</sup> *pabhangunan*\* ti ādisu viya

Manāpāmanāpasasāraṇatthena<sup>9</sup> *nagaraṇ, sakkhāyanagaraṇ*† ti ādisu viya<sup>10</sup>

Patīsandhiyā nīvāsagehatthena *kutī pañcadvārāyaṇ ku-tikāyaṇ pasakkhiyā*‡ ti ādisu viya

Pūtibhāvena *ganda Rogo ti bhikkhave, ganda ti bhikkhave, sallo ti bhikkhave, kāyass’ etaṇ adhvavanāṇ*§ ti ādisu viya

Bhijjanatthena *kumbho Kumbhūpamaṇ kāyam imaṇ vi-ditvā*|| ti ādisu viya

*Kāyass’ etaṇ adhvavanāna* ti evaṇ vuttappakārassa<sup>11</sup> catu-mahābhūtamayassa kucchīdadhammānaṇ āyassa adhvavanā-ṇa<sup>12</sup> kathanāna<sup>13</sup> ti attho

*Guhāyaṇ* ti sarīrasmiṇ *Satto* ti allīno *Vīsatto* ti vanna-rāgādivasena vivīdhena<sup>14</sup> allīno *Santhānarāgavasena āsatto*

\* Dhṛp 148

† Therg 125

|| Dhṛp 40

† See p 87 here

§ For gando see A iv, 336

<sup>1</sup> C nīpatanti

<sup>2</sup> H agopitā

<sup>3</sup> H, B, D omī

<sup>4</sup> S, C pasūti, H °ghara

<sup>5</sup> H °nīdaṇ, D °nīlaṇ

<sup>6</sup> H °saṇsāratthena, B °patanā

<sup>7</sup> All MSS, except S, have this sentence before the explanation of Nidda

<sup>8</sup> S, C, D °kāraṇ

<sup>9</sup> H omī

<sup>10</sup> H omī

<sup>11</sup> H, D add pi

<sup>12</sup> H, D nīla°, S niddha°

<sup>13</sup> H °vacaṇ

<sup>14</sup> C, D vivīdhā

Tatth' eva subhaṇ sukhaṇ ti gahanavasena *laggo* Attarāga-vasena<sup>1</sup> *laggato* *Palibuddho* ti phassarāgavasena amuñcitvā tthito

*Bhuttikhīle* ti bhittiyaṇ ākotiṭakhānūke *Nāgadante* ti tath' eva hatthidantasadiṣe vankadandake<sup>2</sup> *Sattan* ti bhittikhīle laggaṇ *Vissattan* ti nāgadante laggaṇ *Āsattan* ti cīvaravaṇṣe laggaṇ *Laggaṇ* ti cīvararaṇṇuyā laggaṇ *Laggitaṇ* ti pīṭhapāde laggaṇ *Palibuddhaṇ* ti mañcapāde laggaṇ ti evaṃ ādinā nayena yojetabbaṇ

[24] *Laggaṇādhivacanaṇ* ti visesena allīyanakathanāṇ

*Channo* ti vuttappakārehi kilesehi chādito *Punappunaṇ* uppattivasena uparūpaṇ channo ti *ucchanno* *Āvuto*<sup>3</sup> ti āvarito *Nivuto* ti vārito *Ovuto*<sup>4</sup> ti avattharitvā chādito *Pihito* ti bhājanena ukkhalimukhaṇ viya paligunthito<sup>5</sup> *Paticchanno* ti āvato<sup>6</sup> *Patikujjito* ti adhomukhaṇ thapito

Tattha tinapannādīhi chāditaṇ viya *channo* *Ucchanno* nadi-āvarana-setu viya *Āvuto*<sup>3</sup> janasañcaranamaggāvaranaṇ viya

*Vinibaddho mānavasenā* ti nānāvidhena<sup>7</sup> mānātīmānavasena<sup>8</sup> nānāvidhe<sup>9</sup> ārammane baddho hutvā ttitthati

*Parāmattho ditthivasenā* ti dvāsatthiditthīnaṇ vasena parāmattho, āmasitvā gahito<sup>10</sup>

*Vikkhepagato uddhaccavasenā* ti ārammane asannitthānavasena<sup>11</sup> cittavikkhepaṇ patto, upagato

*Anutthangato vicikicchāvasenā* ti ratanattayādisu kankhā-sankhātāya vicikicchāya vasena sannitthānaṇ appatto

*Thāmagato anusayavasenā* ti dunnīharana-appahīnānusaya-vasena thirabhāvappatto upagato hutvā ttitthati

[25] *Rūpūpāyaṇ* ti tanhādittihupāyavasena rūpaṇ upagantvā ārammanaṇ katvā *Vīññānaṇ tittamānaṇ* ti tasmiṇ ārammane rūpārammanaṇ<sup>12</sup> vīññānaṇ tittantaṇ<sup>13</sup> *tittatti*

<sup>1</sup> S, C attaggahanavasena

<sup>2</sup> H, S, D add vā

<sup>4</sup> H ophuto

<sup>6</sup> H, D āvatto

<sup>8</sup> H, D omi mānāti

<sup>10</sup> C, D ganhanto

<sup>12</sup> H °mana

<sup>3</sup> H āvato

<sup>5</sup> H phali°

<sup>7</sup> H omits

<sup>9</sup> S vividhe

<sup>11</sup> H, S, B asantutthanasasena

<sup>13</sup> H, B omi

*Rūpārammanañ rūpappatitthan* ti rūpam eva ālambitvā, rūpam eva patitthan katvā *Nandūpasevanan* ti sappitika-tanhodakena āsittañ viññānañ

*Vuddhin* ti vuddhabhāvañ *Virūlhin* ti vaddhanavasena<sup>1</sup> uparito virūlhabhāvañ *Vepullan* ti tadārammanavasena vepullañ

*Atthi rāgo* ti ādini lobhass'eva nāmāni So hirañjanavasena *rāgo*, nandanavasena *nandi*, tanhāyanavasena *tanha* ti vuccati

*Patitthitañ tattha viññānañ virūlhan* ti kammañ javāpetvā patisandhi-ākaddhanasamatthatāya<sup>2</sup> patitthitañ c' eva virūlhañ ca

*Yatthā* ti tebhūmakavatte bhummañ Sabbattha vā purimape de tañ bhummañ atthi Tattha *sankhārānañ vuddhī* ti idañ imasmiñ vipākavatte thitassa āyatiñ<sup>3</sup> vattahetuke sankhāre sandhāya vuttañ

*Yattha atthi āyatiñ punabbhavābhiniḥḥattī* ti yasmiñ thāne āyatiñ punabbhavābhiniḥḥattī atthi

Tattha purimasuttañ rūpādi-ārammanalagganavasena<sup>4</sup> vuttañ, dutiyasuttañ<sup>5</sup> tad ev' ārammanañ<sup>6</sup> abhinandanavasena vuttañ, tatiyañ viññānapatitthānavasena<sup>7</sup> vuttañ, catutthañ catubbidha-āhāravasena kusalākusalaviññānapatitthānavasena ca vuttan ti nītabbañ<sup>8</sup>

[26] *Yebhuyyena* ti pāyena *Muyhanti* ti mohañ āpajjanti *Sammuyhanti* ti visesena muyhanti *Sampamuyhanti* ti sabhākārena muyhanti Atha vā rūpārammanañ paticca *muyhanti*, saddārammanañ paticca *sammuyhanti*, mutārammanañ paticca *sampamuyhanti*

*Avijjāya andhikatā* ti atthasu thānesu aññānāya avijjāya andhikatā *Gatā* ti vā pāṭho, andhabhāvañ upagatā ti attho

*Pagālho* ti pavittho *Ogālho* ti hetthābhāgañ pavittho *Ajjhogālho* ti adhi-ogāhetvā<sup>9</sup> avattharitvā visesena pavittho *Numuggo* ti adhomukhañ hutvā pavittho Atha vā dassana-

<sup>1</sup> S, B, C javanavasena

<sup>2</sup> H āyattī

<sup>3</sup> S, C dutiyañ

<sup>4</sup> D, B, C thāvasena

<sup>5</sup> H, S ogahitvā

<sup>6</sup> C °samatthañ

<sup>7</sup> H, S, C °labbhanavasena

<sup>8</sup> H, H, C, D °na

<sup>9</sup> S, C viññā°

saṇṣaggena *ogālho*, savanasaṇṣaggena *ajjhogālho*, vacanasañ-saggena *nimuggo* Sappurisasañsaggavirahito vā *ogālho*, saddhammasavanavirahito vā *ajjhogālho*, dhammānudham-mapatipattivirahito vā *nimuggo*

*Vivekā*<sup>1</sup> ti vivitti viviccanaṇ vā viveko *Tayo* ti ganana-paricchedo *Kāyavveko* ti kāyena vivitti, vinā apasakkanāṇ *Cittavvekādisu* pi es' eva nayo

*Idha bhikkhū* ti imasmīṇ sāsane, saṇṣāre bhayaṇ ikkhanato *bhikkhu*

*Vivattan* ti suññaṇ, appasaddaṇ appanigghosan ti attho, etad eva hi sandhāya Vibhange *Vivattan ti santike ce pi senāsanaṇ hoti, tañ ca anākinnaṇ gahatthehi pabbajitehi, taṇ vivattan\** ti vuttaṇ

Seti c' eva āsati<sup>2</sup> ca etthā ti *senāsanaṇ*, mañcapīṭhādīnam etaṇ adhivacanaṇ, ten' āha *Senāsanaṇ ti mañco pi senāsanaṇ, pīṭham*<sup>3</sup> *pi*<sup>3</sup> *bhisi-bimbohanam pi, vihāro pi addhayogo pi pāsādo pi hammiyam pi guhā pi atto pi mālo pi lenam pi, velugumbo pi rukkkhamūlam pi mandapo pi senāsanaṇ, yattha vā pana bhikkhū patikkamanti, sabbam etaṇ senāsanaṇ\** ti

Api ca vihāro addhayogo pāsādo hammiyaṇ guhā ti idaṇ vihārasenāsanaṇ nāma Mañco pīṭhaṇ bhisi bimbohanan ti idaṇ mañcapīṭhasenāsanaṇ nāma Cimlikā<sup>4</sup> cammakhaṇdo tinasanthāro pannasanthāro ti idaṇ santhārasenāsanaṇ<sup>5</sup> nāma “Yattha vā pana bhikkhū patikkamanti” ti idaṇ okāsasenāsanaṇ nāmā ti evaṇ catubbidhaṇ senāsanaṇ hoti Taṇ sabbam pi senāsanaṇ gahanena gahitam eva Imassa pana sakunasadisassa cātuddisassa bhikkhuno anucchavikaṇ dassento *araññaṇ rukkkhamūlan* ti ādim āha

Tattha *araññaṇ* ti *nikkhamitvā bahi vudakkhīlā sabbam etaṇ araññaṇ\** ti bhikkhunīnaṇ vasena āgataṇ *araññaṇ Araññaṇ nāma senāsanaṇ pañcadhanusatikāṇ pacchiman†* ti

---

\* Vbh 251

† Vin iii, 46, 51

<sup>1</sup> H, B, S, D Viveko

<sup>2</sup> H āsanti

<sup>3</sup> H, S, D omi

<sup>4</sup> H Cimlikā

<sup>5</sup> C, S, B santhata°

idam pana imassa bhikkhuno anurūpaṇ, tassa lakkhanaṇ  
Visuddhimagge Dhutanganiddese vuttaṇ

*Rukkhāmūlan* yaṇ kiñci sandacchāyaṇ vivittaṇ rukkha-  
mūlaṇ

*Pabbatan* ti selaṇ, tattha hi udakasondisu udakakiccaṇ  
katvā sitāya rukkhacchāyāya nisinnaṇ, nānādisāsu<sup>1</sup> khā-  
yamānāsu,<sup>2</sup> sitena<sup>3</sup> vātena vīriyamānaṇa cittaṇ ekaggaṇ hoti

*Kandaraṇ* ti kaṇ vuccati udakaṇ, tena dāritaṇ, udakena  
bhinnaṇ pabbatapadesaṇ, yaṇ nītambaṇ ti pi nadikuñjaṇ<sup>4</sup>  
ti pi vadanti Tattha hi rajatapattasadiṣā vālikā hoti,  
matthake manivītaṇaṇ viya vanagahanaṇ, manikkhandhasa-  
disaṇ<sup>5</sup> udakaṇ sandati Evarūpaṇ kandaraṇ oruyha, pā-  
niyaṇ pivitvā, gattāni sītiṇ<sup>6</sup> katvā,<sup>7</sup> vālikaṇ ussāpetvā, paṇ-  
sukūlacivaraṇ paññāpetvā nisinnaṇa samanadhammaṇ ka-  
roto cittaṇ ekaggaṇ hoti

*Giriḡuhaṇ* ti dvinnaṇ pabbatānaṇ antaraṇ, ekasmiṇ yeva  
vā ummaggasadisāṇ mahāvivaraṇ

Susānalakkhanaṇ Visuddhimagge\* vuttaṇ

*Vanapatthan* ti gāmaṇaṇ atikkamitvā manussaṇaṇ anupa-  
cārathānaṇ, yattha na kasanti, na vapanti Ten' ev' āha  
*Vanapatthan* ti dūrānaṇ etaṇ senāsaṇaṇaṇ adhivacanaṇ† ti ādi

*Abbhokāsaṇ* ti acchannaṇ Ākankhamāno paṇ' ettha cīva-  
rakutiṇ katvā vasati

*Palālapuñjaṇ* ti palālarāsiṇ<sup>8</sup> Mahāpalālapuñjato hi pa-  
lālaṇ nikkaddhitvā pabbhāra-lenasadise āvāse karonti, gac-  
chagumbādīnaṇ pi upari palālaṇ pakkhupitvā hetthā nisinnaṇ  
samanadhammaṇ karonti

Sabbam etaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ *kāyena ca vivitto viharati*  
ti ādi *Eko cankamaṇ adhiṭṭhāti* pavattayati ti vuttaṇ hoti  
*Iriyati* ti iriyāpathaṇ vattayati *Vattati* ti iriyāpathavuttiṇ  
uppādeti *Pāleti* ti iriyāpathaṇ rakkhati *Yapeti* ti yapa-  
yati *Yāpeti* ti yāpayati

\* Vism 1, 76

† Vbh 251

<sup>1</sup> H °disāhi

<sup>2</sup> H susitena

<sup>3</sup> H manibandha°

<sup>4</sup> S, C sūcitvā.

<sup>5</sup> H vāyamāna

<sup>6</sup> H °kujjaṇ

<sup>7</sup> H omits

<sup>8</sup> H, B, C, D °rāsī



[27] *Pathamajjhānaṃ samāpannassā* ti kusala<sup>1</sup>jjhānasaman-  
gissa

*Nīvaranehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ* ti upacārena nīvaranehi vivittam  
pi samānaṃ anto-appanāyaṃ sutthu vivittaṃ nāma hoti ti  
dassetuṃ *pathamajjhānaṃ samāpannassa nīvaranehi cittaṃ vi-*  
*vittaṃ hoti* ti vuttaṃ Es' eva nayo vitakka-vicāra-pīti-  
sukhadukkhehi dutiya-tatīya-catutthajjhānāni samāpannā-  
nan ti

*Rūpasaññāyā* ti kusala-vipākakriyavasena pañcadasannaṃ  
rūpāvacara<sup>2</sup>jjhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> saññāya

*Paṭighasaññāyā* ti cakkhurūpādisanghattanena uppannāya  
kusalākusalavipākavasena<sup>2</sup> dvipañca-viññānasankhātāya pa-  
tighasaññāya

*Nānattasaññāyā* ti nānārammane pavattāya catucattālisa-  
kāmāvacarasaññāya ca cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, suññaṃ hoti

*Ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassā* ti nāssa anto ti anantaṃ,  
ākāsaṃ anantaṃ ākāśānantaṃ, ākāśānantam eva ākāśānañcaṃ,  
[tañ ca ākāśānañcaṃ]<sup>3</sup> adhi<sup>4</sup>tthānatthena āyatanam assa sa-  
sampayuttadhammassa<sup>4</sup> jhānassa—devānaṃ devāyatanam ivā  
ti—ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ, kasinugghātimākāsārammanajhā-  
nass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ Taṃ ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samāpan-  
nassa, kusalakriyajjhānaṃ samāpannassa

*Rūpasaññāyā* ti saññāsīsena rūpāvacara<sup>2</sup>jjhānato' c' eva  
tadārammanato<sup>5</sup> ca, rūpāvacara<sup>2</sup>jjhānam pi hī<sup>6</sup> rūpan ti vuc-  
cati *rūpī rūpāni passatī\** ti ādisu, tassa ārammanam pi  
*bahiddhā rūpāni passatī suvanna-dubbannāni\** ti ādisu  
Tasmā idha rūpe saññā rūpasaññā ti evaṃ saññāsīsena rūpā-  
vacara<sup>2</sup>jjhānass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ Rūpe saññā assā ti  
rūpasaññaṃ, rūpam<sup>7</sup> assa<sup>7</sup> nāman ti vuttaṃ hoti Evaṃ pa-  
thavikasīnādibhedassa tadārammanassa c' etaṃ<sup>8</sup> adhivacanaṃ  
ti veditabbaṃ Etāya kusala-vipāka-kriyavasena<sup>2</sup> pañcada-

\* A 1, 40, 14, 305, 348, v, 61

<sup>1</sup> S, C, D omī rūpāvacara

<sup>2</sup> H, D omī

<sup>3</sup> C °naṃ

<sup>4</sup> C, D rūpassa

<sup>5</sup> H °vipākakriyavasena

<sup>6</sup> H, D, B sampa°

<sup>7</sup> H, S, B omī

<sup>8</sup> H, D p' etaṃ

savidhāya jhānasankhātāya saññāya, etāya ca pathavīkaṣi-  
nādivasena atthavidhāya ārammanasankhātāya rūpasaññāya

*Paṭighasaññāyā* ti cakkhādīnaṃ vatthūnaṃ, rūpādīnaṃ āra-  
manānaṃ ca paṭighātena samuppannā<sup>1</sup> saññā<sup>2</sup> paṭighasaññā,<sup>3</sup>  
rūpasaññādīnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, yathāha *Tattha katamā*  
*paṭighasaññā?* *rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasa-*  
*saññā phoṭṭhabbasaññā Imā vuccanti paṭighasaññāyo\** ti  
Tā kusalavipākā<sup>4</sup> pañca,<sup>5</sup> akusalavipākā<sup>4</sup> pañcā ti<sup>6</sup>, etāya  
paṭighasaññāya

*Nānattasaññāyā* ti nānatte gocare pavattāya saññāya, nā-  
nattāya vā saññāya Yathāha *Tattha katamā nānatta-*  
*saññā?* *Asamāpannassa manodhātusamangīssa vā manovī-*  
*ñānadhātusamangīssa vā saññā sañjānanā sañjānitattaṃ, imā*  
*vuccanti nānattasaññāyo\** ti Evaṃ Vibhange vibhajītvā<sup>7</sup>  
vuttā tā idaṃ adhippetā Asamāpannassa manodhātu-mano-  
vīññānadhātusangahitā<sup>8</sup> saññā rūpasaddādibhede<sup>9</sup> nānatte  
nānāsabhāve gocare pavattanti<sup>10</sup>

Yasmā c' esā attha kāmāvacarakusalasaññā dvādasa aku-  
salasaññā ekādasa kāmāvacarakusalavipākasaññā dve aku-  
salavipākasaññā ekādasa kāmāvacarakīryasaññā ti evaṃ  
catucattālisam pi saññā nānattā nānāsabhāvā, aññamaññaṃ  
asadisā, tasmā nānattasaññā ti vuttā, tāya nānattasaññāya

*Cuttā*<sup>3</sup> *vvuttā* *hoti* ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa  
rūpasaññā - paṭighasaññā - nānattasaññāsankhātāhi saññāhi  
jhānacittaṃ vvuttā *hoti*, vinā *hoti*, apasakkitaṃ *hoti*

*Vīññānañcāyatanaṃ* ti etad'<sup>11</sup> eva<sup>11</sup> vīññānaṃ adhiṭṭhānat-  
thēna āyatanam assā ti vīññānañcāyatanaṃ, ākāśe pavatta<sup>12</sup>-  
vīññānārammanassa jhānass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, taṃ jhānaṃ  
samāpannassa<sup>13</sup> vuttappakārāya ākāśānañcāyatanaññāya  
*cittā* *vvuttā* *hoti*

\* Vbh 261

<sup>1</sup> H °nāya

<sup>3</sup> H, D omī

<sup>5</sup> C pañcannaṃ

<sup>7</sup> H, D vibhajja

<sup>9</sup> H, D °bheda, B °bhedena

<sup>11</sup> D ca pade

<sup>13</sup> H, D add vuttassa

<sup>2</sup> H °ñāya

<sup>4</sup> C °kānaṃ

<sup>6</sup> C °cannaṃ ti

<sup>8</sup> H °dhatūhi san°

<sup>10</sup> H, D vattanti

<sup>12</sup> B °tita

*Ākiñcaññāyatana* ti ettha pana nāssa kiñcanan ti akiñca-  
naṇ, antamaso bhangamattam pi assa avasitthaṇ natthi ti  
vuttaṇ hoti, akiñcanassa bhāvo ākiñcaññaṇ, ākāsānañcāya-  
tanaviññānāpagamass' etaṇ adhivacanaṇ, taṇ ākiñcaññaṇ  
adhitthānatthena āyatanam assā ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṇ, ākāse  
pavattita-viññānāpagamārammanajjhānass' etaṇ adhivaca-  
naṇ, taṇ *ākiñcaññāyatanaṇ samāpannassa* tāya *viññānañcāya-*  
*tanasaññāya cittaṇ vuttaṇ*

*Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana* ti ettha pana yāya saññāya<sup>1</sup>  
bhāvato taṇ nevasaññānāsaññāyatana ti vuccati, yathā  
patipannassa sā saññā hoti, taṇ tāva dassetuṇ Vibhange  
*Nevasaññānāsaññā* ti uddharitvā taṇ yeva *ākiñcaññāyatanaṇ*  
*santato manasikaroti, sankhārūvasesasamāpattiṇ bhāveti, tena*  
*vuccati nevasaññānāsaññā\** ti vuttaṇ<sup>2</sup> Tattha santato  
manasikaroti ti "santā vatāyaṇ samapatti, yatra hi  
nāma natthibhāvam pi ārammanaṇ manasikaritvā vasati"<sup>3</sup>  
ti evaṇ santārammanatāya naṇ<sup>4</sup> santā ti manasikaroti Taṇ  
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṇ appetvā nisinnassa tāya *ākiñcañ-*  
*ñāyatana* *saññāya* jhānacittaṇ suññaṇ hoti

*Sotāpannassā* ti sotāpattiphalaṇ pattassa *Sakkāyadit-*  
*thiyā* ti visativatthukāya sakkāyaditthiyā *Vicikicchāyā* ti  
atthasu thānesu kankhāyā *Sīlabbataparāmāsā* ti sīlena  
suddhi, vatena suddhi ti parāmasitvā uppajjanakaditthi  
*Dutthānusayā* ti appahīnatthena santāne anusayakā ditthā-  
nusayā Tathā *vicikicchānusayā Tadekatthehi cā* ti tehi  
sakkāyaditthiādīhi ekato thitehi ca Upatāpentī vibādhenti  
cā ti kilesā,<sup>5</sup> tehi sakkāyaditthiādīhi *kilesehi* cittaṇ<sup>6</sup> vivuttaṇ  
suññaṇ hoti

Tattha *tadekatthan* ti duvidhaṇ ekatthaṇ pahānekatthaṇ  
sahajekatthañ ca apāyagamanīyā hi kilesā yāva sotāpatti-  
maggena na pahīyanti tāva ditthi-vicikicchāhi saha ekasmiṇ  
puggale thitā ti pahānekatthā Dasasu hi kilesesu idha

\* Vbh 263

<sup>1</sup> H, B, S °ñāyā

<sup>3</sup> C thassati

<sup>5</sup> H, D add yāva so tā

<sup>2</sup> H vuccati ti

<sup>4</sup> H, D, B na

<sup>6</sup> H, D, C omī

ditthi-vicikicchā eva āgatā, anusayesu ditthānusaya-vicikicchānusayā āgatā, sesā pana apāyagamanīyo<sup>1</sup> lobho doso moho māno thīnaṇ uddhaccaṇ ahirikaṇ anottappan ti attha kilesā ditthi-vicikicchāhi saha pahānekattā hutvā dvīhi anusayehi saddhiṇ sotāpattimaggena pahiyanti Rāga-dosa-pamukhesu vā diyaddhesu kilesasahassesu sotāpattimaggena ditthiyā pahiyamānāya ditthiyā saha vicikicchā pahinā, ditthānusaya-vicikicchānusayehi saha apāyagamanīyā sabba-kilesā pahānekattavasena pahiyanti

Sahajekattā pana ditthiyā saha vicikicchāya ca saha ekekasmuṇ citte thitā avasesakilesā Sotāpattimaggena hi dvīsu ditthīsampayutta-asankhārikacittesu pahiyamānesu tehi sahajātā lobho doso moho uddhaccaṇ ahirikaṇ anottappan ti ime kilesā sahajekattavasena pahiyanti Dvīsu ditthīsampayutta-sasankhārikacittesu pahiyamānesu tehi sahajātā lobho moho thīnaṇ uddhaccaṇ ahirikaṇ anottappan ti ime kilesā sahajekattavasena pahiyanti Vicikicchāsahagata-citte pahiyamāne tena sahajātā moho uddhaccaṇ ahirikaṇ anottappan ti ime kilesā sahajekattavasena pahiyanti Tehi duvidhekattthehi kilesehi cittaṇ vivittaṇ hoti ti maggacittaṇ viviccati, phalacittaṇ vivittaṇ viyuttaṇ apasakkitaṇ<sup>2</sup> suññaṇ hoti ti attho

Sakadāgāmiassa olārikā kāmārāgasaññojanā ti olārikabhūtā kāyadvāre<sup>3</sup> vitikkamassa paccayabhāvena thūlabhūtā methunarāgasankhātā saññojanā, so hi kāmabhāve saññojēti ti saññojanan ti vuccati Patighasaññojanā ti vyāpādasaññojanā, so hi ārammane patihaññati ti patighan ti vuccati Te eva thāmagatatthena santāne anusenti ti anusayā

Anusahagatā ti anubhūtā,<sup>4</sup> sukhumabhūtā ti<sup>4</sup> attho <sup>4</sup> Kāmārāgasaññojanā patighasaññojanā anusahagatā Kāmārāgānusayā patighānusayā ti appahinatthena santāne anusayanavasena sukhumabhūtā kāmārāga-patighānusayā Tade-kattthehi cā ti vuttatthehi duvidhekattthehi kilesehi cittaṇ<sup>5</sup> vivittaṇ suññaṇ hoti

<sup>1</sup> H °gāminīyo

<sup>2</sup> H, D kāyavaci°

<sup>3</sup> H, C, B omi

<sup>2</sup> B, C, S °kkaṇ, D °sakkanan

<sup>4</sup> H, D B omi

*Arahato* ti kilesārīnaṇ hatattā ‘arahā’ ti laddhanāmassa *Rūparāgā* ti rūpabhava chandarāgā *Arūparāgā* ti arūpabhava chandarāgā *Mānā* ti arahattamaggavajjhakā mānā eva Tathā uddhacca<sup>1</sup>-avijjā<sup>2</sup>-mānānusayādayo arahattamaggavajjhakā, etesu unnatilakkhano māno, avupasamalak-khanaṇ uddhaccaṇ, andhabhāvalakkhanā avijjā

Rūparāga-arūparāgavasena pavattā *bhavarāgānusayā*

*Tadekatthehi cā* ti tehi ekato thitehi ca kilesehi

*Bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi* ti ajjhatacittasantāne akusalak-khandhe upādāya bahiddhā ti sankhaṇ gatehi, ajjhattaṇ muñcitvā bahiddhā pavattehi sabbasankhāraṇimittehi mag-gacittaṇ viviccatai, vinā hoti, apasakkatī, phalacittaṇ<sup>3</sup> viyut-taṇ apasakkitaṇ hoti

Tattha kilesapatipātiyā maggapatipātiyā cā ti dvīdhā anu-sayānaṇ abhāvo vedītabbo Kilesapatipātiyā hi kāmārāgānu-saya-patighānusayānaṇ tatīyamaggena abhāvo hoti, mānānu-sayassa catutthamaggena, ditthānusaya-vīcīkicchānusayānaṇ pathamamaggena, bhavarāgānusaya-avijjānusayānaṇ catut-thamaggen’ eva Maggapatipātiyā pana pathamamaggena ditthānusaya-vīcīkicchānusayānaṇ abhāvo hoti, dutīyamag-gena kāmārāgānusaya-patighānusayānaṇ ca tanubhāvo, tatī-yamaggena sabbaso abhāvo, catutthamaggena mānānusaya-bhavarāgānusaya-avijjānusayānaṇ abhāvo hoti

*Ottavveko* ti mahaggata-lokuttaracittānaṇ kilesehi suñña-bhāvo, tucchabhāvo ti attho

*Upadhivveko* ti kilesa-khandha-abhisankhāra-sankhātānaṇ<sup>4</sup> upadhīnaṇ suññabhāvo Upadhīṇ tāva dassetaṇ *upadhī vuc-canti kilesā cā* ti ādim āha Rāgādayo yassa uppajjanti taṇ upatāpentī vibādhentī ti *kilesā ca*, upādānagocarā<sup>5</sup> rūpādayo pañcakkhandhā *ca*,<sup>6</sup> upādānasambhūtā puññāpuñña-āneñ-jābhīsaṅkhārā *ca*

*Amatan* ti natthi etassa maranasankhātāṇ matan ti ama-taṇ Kilesavīsapatīpakkhattā amaran ti pi amataṇ Saṇ-sāra-yoni-gatī-uppattī-viññānatthitī-sattāvāsesu saṇsībbatī vinatī ti tanhā vānan ti vuccatī, taṇ tattha natthī ti nibbānaṇ

<sup>1</sup> S °caṇ

<sup>2</sup> S, C add ca

<sup>3</sup> B adds vivittaṇ

<sup>4</sup> H, S, D omī sankhāta

<sup>5</sup> H, D °dānato go

<sup>6</sup> H, S, C, D omī

*Vupakattahāyānan*<sup>1</sup> tī gānasanganikāya apagatasarirānaṃ  
*Nekkhammābhīratānaṃ* tī nekkhamme, kāmādito nikkhante  
 pathamajjhānādi ke abhīratānaṃ, tanninnānaṃ

*Paramavodānappattānaṃ* tī uttamaparisuddhabhāvaṃ<sup>2</sup> pha-  
 laṃ pāpunitvā thitānaṃ, upakkilesābhāvena parisuddhacit-  
 tānaṃ, kilesehi muttabhāvena paramavodānappattānaṃ, vik-  
 khambhanappahānena parisuddhacittānaṃ, samucchedappa-  
 hānena paramavodānappattānaṃ tī evaṃ eke vannayanti

*Nirupadhīnaṃ* tī vigatūpadhīnaṃ

*Visaṅkhāragatānaṃ* tī saṅkhārārammaṇaṃ caṇḍitvā<sup>3</sup> vigata-  
 saṅkhāraṃ<sup>4</sup> nibbānaṃ ārammanavasena upagatānaṃ *Visan-*  
*khāragataṃ cittaṃ*\* tī ettha pi nibbānaṃ eva 'visaṅkhāraṇaṃ'  
 tī vuttaṃ

[28] *Vīdūre* tī vivīdhena<sup>5</sup> dūre *Suvīdūre* tī sutthu vīdure  
*Na santike* tī na samīpe *Na sāmāntā* tī na ekapasse *Anā-*  
*sanne* tī na accantasamīpe *Vūpakatthe*<sup>6</sup> tī avidūre, vīgate (?)  
 tī attho

*Tādiso* tī taṇṇasādiso *Tassanthito*<sup>7</sup> tī tena ākārena thito  
*Tappakāro* tī tena pakārena thito *Tappatibhāgo* tī taṇṇakotthā-  
 siko Atha vā attabhāvaguhāya laggabhāvena *tādiso*, kilese-  
 hi channabhāvena *tassanthito*, mohanasmīṇaṃ pagālabhāvena  
*tappakāro*, tīhi vīvekehi dūrabhāvena *tappatibhāgo* tī evaṃ  
 eke vannayanti

[29] *Duppahāyā* tī sukhena pahātabbā na honti *Duccajā*  
 tī sukhena jahitūṇa na sakkā *Duppariccajā* tī sabbākārena  
 jahitūṇa na sakkā *Dunnimmaḍḍayā* tī amadaṇaṃ nimmaḍḍaṇaṃ  
 kātūṇa na sakkā *Dubbīnivethayā* tī vinivethanaṃ mocanaṃ  
 kātūṇa na sakkā *Duttarā* tī uttaritvā atikkantaṇaṃ na sakkā  
*Duppattarā* tī viśeṣetvā taritūṇa na sakkā *Dussamatikkamā* tī  
 dukkhena atikkamātabbā *Dubbīnattā*<sup>8</sup> tī nivattetūṇa dukkhā

\* Dhp 154

<sup>1</sup> H vavakattha°, B vīvekattha°, D vapakattha°

<sup>2</sup> H °bhāva

<sup>3</sup> S citvā, B chitvā, D chinditvā

<sup>4</sup> H, D °khārānaṃ

<sup>5</sup> H, B, D vivīdhe

<sup>6</sup> H vavakatthe, B vīvekatthe, D vapakatthe

<sup>7</sup> H tassathito

<sup>8</sup> H °bīnivattā

Atha vā pakativasena *duppariccajā*,<sup>1</sup> vikativasena *dunnim-madayā*, nāgapāsaṇ viya *dubbimvetthayā*, gumhasamaye maru-kantāraṇ viya *duttarā*, *duppatarā*, vyagghapariggahitā atavi viya *dussamatikkamā*, samuddavīci viya *dubbivattiā*<sup>2</sup> ti evam eke vannayanti

Evañ pathamagāthāya *Dūre vīekā hi tathāvidho*<sup>3</sup> ti sādhetvā puna tathāvidhānaṇ sattānaṇ dhammataṇ āvikaronto *Icchā-ndānā* ti gātham āha

Tattha *icchāndānā* ti tanhāhetukā *Bhavasātabaddhā* ti sukhavedanādīmhi bhavasāte<sup>4</sup> baddhā *Te duppamuñcā* ti te<sup>5</sup> bhavasātavatthubhūta<sup>6</sup> dhammā, te<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> tattha baddhā<sup>7</sup> *icchāndānā*<sup>8</sup> sattā duppamocayā *Na hi aññamokkhā* ti aññe<sup>9</sup> pamocetuṇ na sakkonti *Kāranavacanaṇ*<sup>10</sup> vā etaṇ te sattā duppamuñcā, kasmā<sup>?</sup> yasmā aññena mocetabbā na honti *Yadi sattā muñceyyuṇ sakena thāmena muñceyyuṇ* ti ayam assa attho

*Pacchā pure vā pi apekkhamānā* ti anāgate atīte vā kāme apekkhamānā

*Ime va kāme purime va jappan* ti ime vā<sup>11</sup> paccuppanne kāme purime vā duvidhe pi atitānāgate<sup>12</sup> balavatanhāya patthaya-mānā *Imesañ ca dvinnāṇ padānaṇ Te duppamuñcā na hi aññamokkhā* ti iminā va saha sambandho vedītabbo, itarathā apekkhamānā pi jappaṇ kiṇ karonti, kiṇ vā katā ti na paññā-yeyyuṇ<sup>13</sup>

[30] *Bhavasātabaddhā* ti bhava sātaṇ bhavasātaṇ, tena bhavasātena sukhassādena<sup>14</sup> baddhā hutvā thitā *Taṇ bhā-jetvā dassetuṇ Ekaṇ*<sup>15</sup> *bhavasātaṇ sukhā vedanā* ti ādīm āha

*Yobbanassa*<sup>16</sup> bhāvo *yobbaññaṇ* *Rogassa*<sup>17</sup> abhāvo<sup>18</sup> *āro-gyaṇ* *Jīvitindriyassa*<sup>19</sup> pavattabhāvo *jīvitaṇ*

<sup>1</sup> S, C *add* ghoravisaṇ viya

<sup>3</sup> H °vidhā

<sup>5</sup> H *adds* ti ye

<sup>7</sup> H baddha

<sup>9</sup> H aññaṇ

<sup>11</sup> H, D, C *omit*

<sup>13</sup> H, D paññāpeyyuṇ

<sup>14</sup> S, C °sādanena, H °sādane

<sup>16</sup> H, B, D yobbana

<sup>18</sup> H, B, D arogabhāvo

<sup>2</sup> H °bimivattā

<sup>4</sup> S, C °tena

<sup>6</sup> H *omit*

<sup>8</sup> H *adds* te

<sup>10</sup> H karana°

<sup>12</sup> H, D *add* vā

<sup>15</sup> H etaṇ

<sup>17</sup> H, B, D *omit*

<sup>19</sup> H, B, D °driya

*Lābho* ti catunnaṇ paccayānaṇ lābho *Yaso* ti parivāro  
*Pasaṇsā* ti kitti *Sukhan* ti kāyikacetasiṇaṇ suhaṇ  
*Manāpikā rūpā* ti manavaddhanakā rūpā *Sesesu* pi es'  
 eva nayo

*Cakkhusampadā* ti cakkhussa sampadā, “Mayhaṇ cakkhu  
 sampannaṇ, manivimāne ugghātita-sihapañjaraṇ viya khā-  
 yatī” ti uppannaṇ sukhassādaṇ sandhāya cakkhusampadā  
 ti vuttaṇ *Sotasampadādīsū* pi es' eva nayo

*Sukhāya vedanāya sattā<sup>1</sup> baddhā* pe *vimbaddhā<sup>2</sup>*  
 ti mūlapadaṇ *Vimbaddhā<sup>2</sup>* ti vividhenākārena baddhā  
*Ābaddhā* ti vīsesena ādito baddhā *Laggā* ti ārammanena  
 saddhiṇ appitā *Laggatā* ti nāgadante phāṇitavārako<sup>3</sup> viya  
 laggatā Yam ettha avuttaṇ taṇ *satto vsatto* ti ādimhi vut-  
 tanayena gahetabbaṇ

[31] *Na hi aññamokkhā* ti na parehi mokkhā

*Te vā bhavasātavattihū duppamuñcā* ti bhava sukhassādavatt-  
 thubhūtā dhammā muñcituṇ dukkhā

*Sattā vā etto dummocayā* ti sattā eva vā etasmā bhavasā-  
 tavattuthuto mocetuṇ dukkhā *Duruddharā* ti sātavattuthuto<sup>4</sup>  
 uddharituṇ dukkhā *Dussamuddharā* ti samantato chinntate  
 narakāvāte patito viya uddhaṇ katvā uddharituṇ dukkhā  
*Duḥbutthāpayā*<sup>5</sup> ti utthāpetuṇ dukkhā *Dussamutthāpayā*<sup>6</sup> ti  
 sukhuma-attabhāvaṇ pathaviyaṇ patitthāpanaṇ viya ussā-  
 petuṇ ativiya dukkhā

[32] *Te attanā palpapalipannā* ti gambhīrakaddame yāva-  
 sīsato nimuggā *Na sakkonti paraṇ palpapalipannaṇ uddhari-*  
*tun* ti aparaṇ tath' eva<sup>7</sup> nimuggaṇ hatthe vā sīse vā gahetvā  
 uddharitvā thale patitthāpetuṇ na sakkonti

*So vata Cundā* ti so ti vattabbākārapuggalaniddeso, tassa yo  
 ti imaṇ uddesavacanaṇ āharitvā yo attanā palpapalipanno<sup>8</sup>  
 so vata, Cunda, paraṇ palpapalipannaṇ uddharissatī ti evaṇ  
 sesapadesu sambandho veditabbo *Palpapalipanno* ti gam-  
 bhīrakaddame nimuggo vuccatī *Yathā Cunda* koci puriso

<sup>1</sup> T omits, but gives sāta in a footnote

<sup>2</sup> H vimbaddhā

<sup>3</sup> S, B, C omit

<sup>4</sup> T °panā

<sup>5</sup> H adds ca

<sup>6</sup> H, D dhārita°

<sup>7</sup> B, H duvut°, T °panā

<sup>8</sup> B tatth' eva



yāva nāsikaggā<sup>1</sup> gambhīrakaddame nimuggo aparam pi tath' eva nimuggaṇ hatthe vā sise vā gahetvā uddharissatī ti n' etaṇ thānaṇ vyjati ti na hi taṇ kāraṇam atthi, yena so taṇ uddharitvā thale patitthāpeyyā ti

*Adanto avinīto aparimbbuto* ti ettha pana anibbisevanatāya *adanto*, asikkhitavinayatāya *avinīto*, anibbutakilesatāya *aparimbbuto* ti veditabbo So tādiso paraṇ damessatī<sup>2</sup> nibbisevanaṇ karissatī, *vinnessatī*<sup>3</sup> tisso sikkhā sikkhāpessatī, *parimbbāpessatī*<sup>3</sup> tassa kilese parimbbāpessatī

*Natth' añño koci* ti añño koci puggalo mocetuṇ samattho natthi *Sakena thāmena* ti attano ñānathāmena *Balenā* ti ñānabalena *Viriyenā* ti ñānasampayutta-cetasikaviriyena *Purisaparakkamenā* ti paraṇ paraṇ thānaṇ akkamanena mahatā<sup>3</sup> viriyena

*Nāhaṇ saḥssāmī*<sup>4</sup> ti ahaṇ na saḥssāmī,<sup>4</sup> na sakkomī, na vāyamiṣṣāmī ti vuttaṇ hoti *Pamocanāyā* ti pamocetuṇ *Kathankathin* ti sakankhaṇ *Dhotakā* ti ālapanaṇ *Taresī* ti tareyyāsī

*Attanā pakataṇ pāpaṇ attanā sankhīrissatī* .

*Attanā akataṇ pāpaṇ attanā va visujjhati*

*Suddhi asuddhi paccattaṇ* , *nāñño aññaṇ visodhaye*\* ti

etthāyam attho yena *attanā* akusalakammaṇ kataṇ hoti, so catusu apāyesu dukkhaṇ anubhavanto *attanā* va *sankhīrissatī* Yena pana *attanā* *akataṇ pāpaṇ*, so sugatim eva<sup>5</sup> gacchanto *attanā* va *visujjhati* Kusalakammasankhātā *suddhi*, akusalakammasankhātā ca *asuddhi paccattaṇ* kāraṇasattānaṇ attanaṇ yeva vipaccati *Añño* puggalo *aññaṇ* puggalaṇ na *visodhaye* n' eva visodhetī, n' eva kilesatī, na visodhetī ti vuttaṇ hoti

*Titthat' eva nibbānaṇ* ti amatamahānibbānaṇ titthati yeva *Nibbānagāmīmaggo* ti pubbhāgavipassanāto<sup>6</sup> patthāya ariyamaggo *Titthām' ahaṇ samādapetā* ti ahaṇ ganhāpetā patitthāpetā titthāmī<sup>7</sup>

\* Dhp 165, with va kataṇ for pakataṇ

<sup>1</sup> S, C sīsato

<sup>2</sup> H °tī ti

<sup>3</sup> S, B, C, D mahanta

<sup>4</sup> T gamis°, C, D samis°, B sāsīs°

<sup>5</sup> S, B, C, D sugatiṇ c' eva agatiṇ ca

<sup>6</sup> H °nādito

<sup>7</sup> H patitthāmī

*Evaṃ ovadīyamānā evaṃ anusāsīyamānā* tī mayā evaṃ ovadīyamānā evaṃ anusāsīyamānā Ettha uppanne vatthusmiṃ vadanto ovadatī nāma, anuppanne vatthusmiṃ anusāsanto “ayaso pi te bhavissati” tī ādivasena anāgataṃ dassento anusāsati nāma Sammukhā vadanto pi ovadatī nama, parammukhā dūtaṃ<sup>1</sup> sāsaṇaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> pesento anusāsati nāma Sakiṃ vadanto pi ovadatī nāma, punappunaṃ vadanto anusāsati nāma Ovadanto eva vā anusāsati nāma

*Appekacce* tī api ekacce, eke tī attho *Accantanitthaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti* tī khayavayasankhātaṃ antaṃ atītaṃ tī accantaṃ, accantaṃ ca taṃ sabbasankhārānaṃ appavattitthānattā nitthaṃ cā tī accantanitthaṃ, ekantanitthan<sup>3</sup> tī attho Taṃ *accantanitthaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti* sampādentī

*N’ ārādhenti* tī na sampādentī, na patilabhanī tī attho

*Ettha kyāhan* tī etesu kiṃ ahaṃ<sup>4</sup> Kiṃ karomī tī attho

*Maggakkhāyī* tī patipadāmaggakkhāyī *Ācikkhati* tī katheti

*Attanā patipajjamānā muñceyyun* tī patipajjantā sayā<sup>4</sup> mucceyyuṃ<sup>5</sup>

*Atītaṃ upādāyā* tī atītaṃ paticca

*Kathaṃ pure<sup>2</sup> apekkhaṃ karotī* tī kena pakārena ikkhaṃ olokanaṃ karotī<sup>2</sup>

*Evarūpo ahoṣiṃ* tī dīgha-rassa-anuka-thūlādivasena evaṃ-jātiko evaṃrūpo abhaviṃ

*Tattha nandīṃ samannānetī<sup>6</sup>* tī tasmiṃ rūpārammane tanhaṃ sammā ānaya<sup>7</sup>ti upaneti Vedanādīsu pi es’ eva nayo

*Iti me cakkhū* tī ādayo vatthu-ārammanavasena tanhupattīṃ dassento āha *Iti rūpā* tī evaṃ rūpā itī

*Tattha chandarāgapatibaddhaṃ* tī tesu cakkhurūpesu dubbhasankhāto chando ca balavasankhāto rāgo ca, tena chandarāgena patibaddhaṃ allīnaṃ *Vīññānaṃ* tī javanacittāṃ

*Chandarāgapatibaddhattā vīññānassā* tī tassa javanaviññānassa chandarāgena baddhabhāvā *Tad abhinandati* tī taṃ ārammaṇaṃ tanhāvasena abhinandati

<sup>1</sup> H dūta

<sup>2</sup> B adda satatanitthan

<sup>3</sup> H, D pamu<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> H nayati

<sup>5</sup> H omits

<sup>6</sup> H, D omi

<sup>7</sup> T samanvāgametī

Tanhāvasen' eva taṇ *abhimandanto*, [34] *yāni* 'ssa *tāni* ti *yāni* assa *tāni*, *pubbe* ti *atīte*, *saddhīn* ti *ekato*, *hasita-lapita-kīlītānī* ti *dantavidaṇṣādi*<sup>1</sup>-*hasitāni*, *vacībhedan katvā lapitāni* ca, *kāyakhiddādīkīlītāni* ca *Tad assādeti* ti taṇ *assādayati*, *assādan vīdati*, *sādiyati* *Tan nīkāmeti* ti taṇ *nīkāmayati*, *paccāsiṇṣati* *Vuttin āpajjati* ti *tutthiṇ pāpunāti*

*Sīyan* ti<sup>2</sup> *bhaveyyaṇ* <sup>3</sup>

*Appatīladdhassa patilābhāyā* ti *appattassa pāpunanattihāya*, *cittan paṇḍahati* ti *cittan* *thapeti* *Cetaso paṇḍhānapaccayā* ti *cittassa thapanakāranā*

*Sīlena vā* ti *pañcasilādīsīlena vā* *Vatena vā* ti *dhutangasa-mādānena vā* *Tapena*<sup>4</sup> *vā* ti *viriyasamādānena vā* *Brahma-cariyena vā* ti *methunaviratiyā vā* *Devo vā* ti *mahānubhāvo* *devarājā vā* *Devanñātaro vā* ti *tesaṇ aññātaro vā*

[35] *Jappantā* ti *gunavasena kathentā* *Pajappantā* ti *pakārena kathentā* *Abhijappantā* ti *vīsesena kathentā*, *upasaggavasena vā vaddhitaṇ*

*Evaṇ pathamagāthāya Dūre vīvekā hi tathāvidho* ti *sā-dhetvā*<sup>5</sup> *duṭṭiyagāthāya* ca *tathāvidhānaṇ dhammataṇ āvīkatvā idāni* *tesaṇ pāpakaranaṇ āvīkaronto Kāmesu giddhā* ti *gātham āha*

*Tassā 'ttho te sattā kāmesu paribhogatanhāya giddhā*, *pariyesanādīm anuyuttattā pasutā*, *sammoham āpannattā paṇḍhā*, *adhogamanatāya*<sup>6</sup> *maccharitāya*<sup>7</sup> *Buddhādīnaṇ vacanaṇ anādiyanatāya* ca *avadāṇiyā*, *kāyavīsamādīmhi vīsame nīvitthā*, *antakāle maranadukkhūpanitā* “*kīṇ su bhavissāma* *ito cutāse*” ti *paridevayanti* ti

*Giddhā* ti *kāmarāgena giddhā* *Gadhītā*<sup>8</sup> ti *sankapparāgena paccāsiṇṣamānā hutvā gadhitā* <sup>9</sup> *Mucchitā* ti *kāmatanhāya mucchāparetā* *Ajjhopannā* ti *kāmanandiyā adhiopannā* *ajjhotthatā* *Laggā* ti *kāmasīnehena allīnā* *Laggitā*<sup>10</sup> ti *kāma-parilāhena ekibhūtā* *Palibuddhā* ti *kāmasaññāya āvattitā*

*Atha*<sup>9</sup> *vā*<sup>9</sup> *dassane*<sup>10</sup> *giddhā*, *abhinhadassane gadhitā*,<sup>8</sup> *saṇ*

<sup>1</sup> H °vīkāsādi

<sup>3</sup> H bhaveyya

<sup>5</sup> H, H sāveta

<sup>7</sup> H macchariya°

<sup>9</sup> B, C, D omī

<sup>2</sup> H sīyā

<sup>4</sup> B thāmena

<sup>6</sup> C avaga°, D adhaṇ°

<sup>8</sup> H gathitā

<sup>10</sup> B, C, D, S dittha-das°

saggakiriya<sup>1</sup>smiṇ *mucchitā*, viśāsakiriya<sup>2</sup>smiṇ *ajjhoppānā*, si-  
nehavalañjasmiṇ *laggā*, dvayaṇḍvayasamāpattiyā<sup>3</sup> *laggūtā*,  
aparāparaṇ muñcamānā hutvā *palibuddhā* ti evaṃ eke van-  
nayaṇti

*Esantī* ti paccāsiṇsanti *Gavesantī* ti maggayanti *Parī-  
yesantī* ti sabbākārena icchanti, patthenti Atha vā dīthā-  
rammane subhāsubhaṇ atthi natthi ti *esanti*, subhārammane<sup>3</sup>  
paccakkhaṇ katvā valañjanatthāya pihaṇ<sup>4</sup> karontā *gavesanti*,  
cittavasena *esanti*, payogavasena<sup>5</sup> *gavesanti*, karanavasena  
*parīyesanti*

Te duvidhe kāme paticca otaritvā caranti ti *taccaritā* Te  
'va<sup>6</sup> kāme bahulaṇ yebhuyyena vaddhenti pavattayaṇti ti  
*tabbhakulā* Te 'va<sup>6</sup> kāme garuṇ<sup>7</sup> katvā dahanti ti *taggarukā*  
Tesu kāmesu ninnā namitā hutvā vasanti ti *tanninnā* Tesu  
kāmesu bhattimā<sup>8</sup> hutvā vasanti ti *tapponā* Tesu kāmesu  
avalambitā hutvā tesu yeva namitā hutvā vasanti ti *tappab-  
bhārā* Tesu kāmesu avattharitvā mucchāparetappasangā  
hutvā vasanti ti *tadadhimmuttā* Te 'va<sup>6</sup> kāme adhipatiṇ jet-  
thakaṇ katvā caranti<sup>9</sup> ti *tadadhīpateyyā*

Atha vā ārammanassa itthabhāvena *taccaritā* Āram-  
manassa kantabhāvena *tabbhakulā* Ārammanassa manāpa-  
bhāvena *taggarukā* Ārammanassa piyabhāvena *tanninnā*  
Ārammanassa kāmūpasanhitabhāvena *tapponā* Āramma-  
nassa rajanīyabhāvena *tappabbhārā* Ārammanassa muccha-  
nīyabhāvena *tadadhimmuttā* Ārammanassa bandhanīyabhā-  
vena *tadadhīpateyyā* ti evaṃ eke vannayaṇti

*Rūpe parīyesantī* ti ādisu *parīyesantī* ti<sup>10</sup> aladdhassa lā-  
bhāya esanavasena, *patilabhanti* ti<sup>10</sup> hatthagatavasena, *pari-  
bhūyaṇti* ti<sup>10</sup> valañjanavasena vuttan ti nātabbaṇ

[36] Kalahaṇ vivādaṇ karoti ti *kalahakārako* Tasmiṇ  
nīyutto ti<sup>11</sup> *kalahapasuto* Kammakāra<sup>12</sup>ādisu pi es' eva nayo

*Gocare caranto*<sup>11</sup> ti vesiyādi-gocare<sup>12</sup> satipatthānādi-gocare

<sup>1</sup> H saṅsatta°

<sup>2</sup> H subhāsubhā°

<sup>3</sup> S, C saṅyo°

<sup>4</sup> H, D, S garu

<sup>5</sup> B vasanti

<sup>6</sup> H caraṇ

<sup>2</sup> S, B, C, D °timhi

<sup>4</sup> H, S, D, C piyaṇ

<sup>6</sup> H ca

<sup>8</sup> H sanninnā

<sup>10</sup> H omits ti

<sup>12</sup> H, S °agocare

vā caramāno Tesu niyutto *gocarapasuto* Ārammanūpani-  
jhānavasena jhānaṃ assa atthi ti jhāyī, tasmīṃ niyutto<sup>1</sup>  
*jhānapasuto*

*Ava*<sup>2</sup> *gacchatī* ti apāyaṃ *gacchatī*

*Macchariṇo* ti sakasampattinigūhino<sup>3</sup>

*Vacanan* ti kathanāṃ [37] *Vyappathan* ti vākyapathan  
*Desanan* ti vissajjanovādaṃ<sup>4</sup> *Anusutthim* ti anusāsaniṃ *Na*  
*ādvīyanti* ti na ganhanti, na garuṃ karonti *Na allīyanti*<sup>5</sup> ti  
vā<sup>6</sup> pātho, so yeva attho

Atthato macchariyadassanatthanāṃ *pañca macchariyāni āvā-*  
*samacchariyaṇa* ti ādi vuttaṃ

Tattha āvāse macchariyaṃ *āvāsamacchariyaṇa*, sesapadesu  
pi es' eva nayo Āvāso nāma sakalārāmo pi parivenam pi  
ekovarako pi rattitthānādini pi, yattha<sup>7</sup> sukhaṃ vasanti,  
paccaye labhanti<sup>8</sup> Eko bhikkhu vattasampannass' eva  
pesalassa bhikkhuno tattha āgamanāṃ na<sup>9</sup> icchatī,<sup>10</sup> āgato pi  
“khippaṃ *gacchatū*” ti cinteti, idaṃ *āvāsamacchariyaṇa*  
nāma, bhandanakārakādinaṃ pana tattha vāsaṃ anicchato  
āvāsamacchariyaṇa na hoti

*Kulan* ti upatthākakulam pi nītikulam pi, tattha aññassa  
upasankamanāṃ anicchato *kulamacchariyaṇa* hoti Pāpapug-  
galassa pana upasankamanāṃ anicchato pi macchariyaṃ nāma  
na hoti, so hi tesāṃ pasādabhedāya patipajjati, pasādaṃ rak-  
khituṃ samatthass' eva pana bhikkhuno tattha upasanka-  
manāṃ anicchato macchariyaṃ nāma hoti

*Lābho* ti catupaccayaalābho va, taṃ aññasmīṃ sīlavante la-  
bhante yeva mā labhatū ti cintentassa *lābhamacchariyaṇa* hoti  
Yo<sup>11</sup> pana saddhādeyyaṃ vimpateti, aparibhoga-dupparibho-  
gādivasena vināseti, pūtibhāvaṃ gacchantam pi<sup>12</sup> aññassa na<sup>12</sup>  
deti, taṃ disvā “sace imaṃ esa na labheyya, añño sīlavā la-  
bheyya, paribhogaṃ gaccheyyā” ti cintentassa *macchariyaṇa*  
nāma natthi

<sup>1</sup> H *adds* hi

<sup>3</sup> B °tiṃ mgūhantā

<sup>5</sup> C, D āly°

<sup>7</sup> H, D, B tesu vasantā

<sup>9</sup> B *omits*

<sup>11</sup> H so

<sup>2</sup> H *ava*

<sup>4</sup> H °janaṃ ovādaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S, C pi

<sup>8</sup> C, S *add* eso āvāso ti vedītabbo

<sup>10</sup> B *maccharati*

<sup>12</sup> H, D *omit*

Vanno nāma sarīravanno pi gunavanno pi Tattha sarīravannamaccharī paro pāsādiko rūpavā ti vutte na kathetukāmo hoti Gunavannamaccharī parassa<sup>1</sup> sīlena dhutan-gena patipadāya ācārena vannaṇa na kathetukāmo hoti

Dhammo ti pariyattidhammo ca pativedhadhammo ca Tattha ariyasāvakā pativedhadhammaṇa na maccharāyanti, attanā patividdhadhamme sadevakassa lokassa pativedhaṇa icchanti, tam pana pativedhaṇa pare jānantū ti na icchanti Tantidhamme yeva pana dhammacchariyaṇa nāma hoti tena samannāgato puggalo yaṇa gūlhaṇa ganthaṇa vā kathāmaggaṇa vā jānāti, taṇa aññe na jānāpetukāmo hoti Yo pana puggalaṇa upaparikkhitvā dhammānuggahena, dhammaṇa vā upaparikkhitvā puggalānuggahena na deti, ayaṇa dhammaccharī nāma na hoti

Tattha ekacco puggalo lolo hoti kālana samano hoti, kālana brāhmano, kālana niganto Yo hi bhikkhu “ayaṇa puggalo pavani-āgataṇa tantuṇa<sup>2</sup> sanhasukhumanā dhammanta-raṇa bhinditvā ālulesatī” ti na deti, ayaṇa puggalaṇa upaparikkhitvā dhammānuggahena na deti nāma Yo pana “ayaṇa dhammo sanho sukhumo, sacāyaṇa puggalo gāhissatī, aññaṇa vyākāritvā, attānaṇa āvikatvā nassissatī” ti<sup>3</sup> na deti, ayaṇa dhammaṇa upaparikkhitvā puggalānuggahena na deti nāma Yo pana “sacāyaṇa imaṇa dhammaṇa gāhissatī, amhākaṇa samayaṇa bhindituṇa samatto bhavissatī” ti na deti, ayaṇa dhammaccharī yeva nāma

Imesu pañcasu macchariyesu āvāsamacchariyena tāva yakkho vā peto vā hutvā tass’ eva āvāsassa sankāraṇa sīlena ukkhipitvā vicarati

Kulamacchariyena tasmā kule aññesaṇa dānamānanādīni karonte disvā “bhinnaṇa vat’ idaṇa kulaṇa mamā” ti cintāyato lohitam pi mukhato uggacchatī, kucchivirecanam pi hoti, antāni pi khandākhandaṇi hutvā nikkhamanti

Lābhamacchariyena<sup>4</sup> sanghassa vā ganassa vā santake lābhe maccharāyitvā puggalīkapaṇibhogaṇa viya paṇibhuṇjitvā yakkho vā peto vā mahāajagaro vā hutvā nibbattati

<sup>1</sup> H, D, B omī

<sup>2</sup> H, S, D dassessatīti

<sup>3</sup> H, D tantī

<sup>4</sup> B, C, D ccherena

Sarīravanna-gunavannamaccherena<sup>1</sup> pana pariyattidhammamaccherena<sup>1</sup> ca attano vannaṇ vannaṇeti, paresaṇ<sup>2</sup> vanna<sup>3</sup> “Kiṇ vanna eso?” ti taṇ taṇ dosaṇ vadanto, pariyattiṇi ca kassaci kiñci adento dubbanno c’ eva elamūgo ca hoti

Api ca āvāsamacchariyena lohagehe paccati Kulamacchariyena appalābho hoti Lābhamacchariyena gūthaniraye nibbattati Vannamacchariyena bhava nibbattassa vanna nāma na hoti Dhammamacchariyēna kukkulaniraye nibbattati ti

Maccharāyanakavasena *macchariyaṇ* Maccharāyanākāro *maccharāyanā* Maccharena āyitassa, maccherasamangino bhāvo *maccharāyittattaṇ*

“Mayh’ eva hontu, mā aññassā” ti sabbā pi attano sampattiyo na<sup>4</sup> vyāpetuṇ icchatī ti viviccho, vivicchassa bhāvo *vevucchaṇ* Mudumacchariyass’ etaṇ nāmaṇ

Kadariyo vuccati anariyo, tassa bhāvo *kadariyaṇ*, thaddhammacchariyass’ etaṇ nāmaṇ, tena hi samannāgato puggalo param pi paresaṇ dadamānaṇ nivāreti Vuttam pi c’ etaṇ

*Kadariyo pāpasankappo, micchādittihī anādaro*  
*Dadamānaṇ nivāreti yācamānāna bhoyana\** ti

Yācake disvā katukabhāvena cittaṇ añcati sankocetī ti katukañcuko, tassa bhāvo *katukañcukatā* Aparo nayo katukaṇ<sup>5</sup> vuccati katacchugāho samatittikapunnāya hi ukkhalīyā bhattaṇ gāhanta sabbato-bhāgena sankutitena<sup>6</sup> aggakatacchunā gāhātī, pūretvā gahetuṇ na sakkotī, evaṇ macchariyapuggalassa cittaṇ sankucati, tasmīṇ sankucite kāyo pi ’ssa tath’ eva sankucati, patikutati, pativivattati,<sup>7</sup> na sampasāriyatī ti maccheraṇ katukañcukatā ti vuttaṇ

*Aggahuttattaṇ cittaṇ*<sup>8</sup> ti paresaṇ<sup>9</sup> upakāraṇ karane dānādina ākārena yathā sampasāriyatī evaṇ āvaritvā<sup>10</sup> gaṇṭhabhāvo cittaṇ<sup>8</sup> Yasmā pana maccharī puggalo attano santakaṇ

\* S 1, 96

<sup>1</sup> H °charena

<sup>3</sup> S, C, D vannaṇeti, H vanna

<sup>5</sup> C katukatā, B katukañcukaṇ

<sup>7</sup> C, D omīti vī

<sup>9</sup> C adda adātukāmo

<sup>2</sup> S, C, D add na

<sup>4</sup> H, S, D omīti

<sup>6</sup> H, B sankuci°

<sup>8</sup> H vittaṇ

<sup>10</sup> H acaritvā, C āha°, D avaca°

paresaṇ adātukāmo hoti, parassa santakaṇ ganhitukāmo, tasmā “idaṇ acchariyaṇ mayham eva hotu, mā aññassā” ti pavattivasen’ assa attasampattinaṇ nigūhanalakḥhanatā parasampattinaṇ<sup>1</sup> gahanalakḥhanatā ca veditabbā

*Khandhamacchariyam pi macchariyaṇ* ti attano pañcak-khandhasankhātāṇ uppatṭibhavaṇ aññehi asādhāraṇaṇ acchariyaṇ mayham eva hotu mā aññassā ti pavattaṇ macchariyaṇ khandhamacchariyaṇ nāma Dhātu-āyatana-macchariyesu pi es’ eva nayo

*Gāho* ti gāhaṇicchayavasena<sup>2</sup> gahanaṇ

*Avadaññūṭṭyā* ti Sabbaññū-Buddhānam pi kathitaṇ ajānanabhāvena, yācakānam adadamāno hi tehi<sup>3</sup> kathitaṇ na jānāti nāma

*Janā pamattā* ti sativippavāsā janā

*Vacanan* ti sankhepakathanāṇ *Vyappathan* ti vitthāra-vacanaṇ *Desanan* ti upamaṇ dassetvā atthasandassanavacanaṇ *Anusitthiṇ* ti puappunaṇ sallakkhāpanavacanaṇ

Atha vā dassetvā kathanāṇ *vacanaṇ* nāma Ganhāpetvā kathanāṇ *vyappathan* nāma Atthaṇ<sup>4</sup> dassetvā<sup>5</sup> kathanāṇ *desanaṇ* nāma Padato<sup>4</sup> dassetvā<sup>6</sup> kathanāṇ *anusitthi* nāma

Atha vā paritṭāsadukkhaṇ<sup>7</sup> nāsetvā kathanāṇ *vacanaṇ* nāma Parilāhadukkhaṇ nāsetvā kathanāṇ *vyappathan* nāma Apāyadukkhaṇ nāsetvā kathanāṇ *desanaṇ* nāma Bhavadukkhaṇ nāsetvā kathanāṇ *anusitthi* nāma

Atha vā dukkhasacca-pariññāpativedhayuttaṇ *vacanaṇ*. Samudayasacca-pahānapativedhayuttaṇ *vyappathan* Nirodhasacca-sacchikīriyapativedhayuttaṇ *desanaṇ* Maggasaccabhāvanāpativedhayuttaṇ *anusitthi* ti evam ādinā nayena eke vannayanti

*Na sussaṇṣanti* ti na suṇanti *Na sotaṇ odahanti* ti savanattāṇ kannasotaṇ na thaṇenti *Na aññā cittaṇ upatthāpentī* ti jānanattāṇ cittaṇ na patitthāpentī<sup>8</sup> *Anassavā* ti ovādaṇ asunamānā *Avacanakarā* ti sunamānā pi vacanaṇ na karonti ti avacanakarā *Patilomavattino* ti patānihutvā pavat-

<sup>1</sup> H, S, D, C °tti

<sup>2</sup> B, C, D omī

<sup>3</sup> H, B, D tosetvā

<sup>4</sup> B sarīratāpa°, C paritāsa°

<sup>5</sup> C garaḥaṇ°

<sup>6</sup> H, B, D omī

<sup>7</sup> H, B, D padas°

<sup>8</sup> C, S santhā°



tanakā *Aññen' eva mukhaṇ karonti* ti karontā pi mukhaṇ na denti ti attho

*Visame* ti kāyasucaritādisammatassa<sup>1</sup> samassa<sup>2</sup> patipakkhattā<sup>3</sup> visamaṇ, tasmīṇ visame *Nvutthā* ti pavitthā, dun-nihārā<sup>4</sup>

*Kāyakamme* ti kāyato pavatte kāyena vā pavatte kāyakamme Vacīkammādīsu pi es' eva nayo Tattha kāyakamma-vacīkamma-manokammāni duccharitavasena vibhātāni, pānātipātādayo dasa akusalakammāpathavasena vibhātā ti nītabbaṇ Ayan tāv' ettha sādhanānapadavananā

Asādhāranesu pana pānassa atipāto pānātipāto, pānavadho, pānaghāto ti vuttaṇ hoti Pāno ti c' ettha vohārato satto, paramatthato jīvitindriyaṇ, tasmīṇ pana pāne pānasaññino jīvitindriyupacchedaka-upakkamasamutthāpikā kāyavacidvārānaṇ<sup>5</sup> aññatara<sup>6</sup>-dvārappavattā vadhakacetanā pānātipāto So gunavirahitesu tiracchānagatādisu pānesu khuddake pāne appasāvaṇ, mahāsarīre mahāsāvaṇ Kas-mā<sup>7</sup> Payogamahantatāya, payogasamatte pi vatthumahanatāya Gunavantesu manussādisu appagune pāne appasāvaṇ, mahāgune mahāsāvaṇ Sarīra-guṇānam pana sambhāve satī kilesānaṇ upakkamānañ ca mudutāya appasāvaṇ, tibbatāya mahāsāvaṇ ti veditabbo

Tassa pañca sambhārā honti pāno, pānasaññitā, vadhakacittāṇ, upakkamo, tena maraṇaṇ ti Cha payogā sāhatthiko, ānattiko, nissaggiyo, thāvaro, vijjāmayo, iddhimayo ti Imasmīṇ pan' ettha<sup>7</sup> vitthāriyamāne atipapañico hoti, tasmā naṇ na vitthāressāma, aññañ ca evarūpaṇ atthikehi pana Samantapāsādikāṇ Vinayatthakathaṇ oloketvā gahetabbaṇ

Adinnassa ādānaṇ *adinnādānaṇ* Parassaharaṇaṇ, theyyaṇ, corikā ti vuttaṇ hoti Tattha adinnān ti parapariggahitaṇ, yattha paro yathākāmakāritaṇ āpajjanto adandāraho anupavaṇ ca hoti, tasmīṇ pana<sup>8</sup> parapariggahite parapariggahitasaññino tadādayaka-upakkamasamutthāpikā theyya-

<sup>1</sup> H *omits* sammatassa

<sup>2</sup> H 'tāya

<sup>3</sup> H, D *omit* dvārānaṇ

<sup>4</sup> *All MSS* pan' atthe

<sup>5</sup> H *adds* samathassa

<sup>6</sup> H 'nīhārā, D 'nivārā

<sup>7</sup> H, D *omit*

<sup>8</sup> H *omits*

cetanā adinnādānaṃ Taṃ hīne parasantake vatthusmiṃ<sup>1</sup> appasāvaṃṇaṃ, paṇīte mahāsāvaṃṇaṃ Kasmā<sup>2</sup> Vatthupanītatāya Vatthusamatte satī gunādhikānaṃ santake vatthusmiṃ mahāsāvaṃṇaṃ, taṃ taṃ gunādhikaṃ upādāya tato tato hīnagunassa santake vatthusmiṃ appasāvaṃṇaṃ

Tassa pañca sambhārā honti parapariggahitaṃ, parapariggahitasaññitā, theyyacittaṃ, upakkamo, tena haranaṃ ti Chappayogā sāhatthikādayo va Te ca kho yathānurūpaṃ theyyāvahāro pasayhāvahāro paticchannāvahāro parikappāvahāro kusāvahāro ti imesaṃ avahārānaṃ vasena pavattā ti ayam ettha sankhepo, vitthāro pana Samantapāsādikāya vutto

*Kāmesu micchācāro* ti ettha pana kāmesū ti methunasamācāresu<sup>3</sup> Micchācāro ti ekantanindito lāmakācāro Lakkhanato pana asaddhammādhīppāyena kāyadvārappavattā agamanīyatthānavitikkamacetanā kāmesu micchācāro Tattha agamanīyatthānaṃ nāma purisānaṃ tāva māturalakkhitā piturakkhitā mātāpiturakkhitā bhāturalakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā ñāturalakkhitā gottarakkhitaṃ dhammarakkhitā sārakkhā saparidandā ti māturalakkhitādayo dasa, dhanakkitā chandavāsini bhogavāsini patavāsini odapattakini ohatacumbatā<sup>4</sup> dāsi ca bhariyā kammakārī ca bhariyā dhajāhatā muhuttikā ti imā<sup>5</sup> dhanakkitādayo dasā ti vīsati itthiyo Itthiṃ pana dvīnaṃ sārakkha-saparidandānaṃ dasannaṃ ca dhanakkitādīnaṃ ti dvīdasannaṃ itthīnaṃ aññe<sup>6</sup> purisā ti<sup>6</sup> idaṃ<sup>6</sup> agamanīyatthānaṃ nāma So pan' esa micchācāro silādīgunarahite agamanīyatthāne appasāvajjo, silādīgunasampanne mahāsāvajjo

Tassa cattāro sambhārā agamanīyavatthu, tasmīṃ sevana-cittaṃ, sevanaṃ payogo, maggena maggapatipatti-adhivāsanaṃ ti Eko payogo sāhatthiko eva

Musā ti vīsaṃ vādanapurekkhārassa atthabhañjanako<sup>7</sup> vacīpayogo, kāyappayogo vā Vīsaṃ vādanādhīppāyena pan' assa paravisaṃvāda-kāyavacīpayogasamutthāpikā cetanā musāvādo Aparo nayo musā ti abhūtaṃ ataccaṃ vatthu,

<sup>1</sup> H, D, B omī

<sup>3</sup> S, B, C, D obhata°

<sup>5</sup> H, B, D añña

<sup>7</sup> H °bhañjako

<sup>2</sup> C adds methunavatthusu vā

<sup>4</sup> H, D, B etā

<sup>6</sup> S, C omī

Parassa mammacchedaka - kāyavacipayogasamutthāpikā

<sup>8</sup> S. Cattani<sup>o</sup>

ekantapharusacetanā pharusā vācā Mammacchedako pi payogo cittasanhatāya pharusā vācā na hoti mātāpitaro hi kadāci puttake evam pi vadanti “Corā vo khandākhandaṇ karontū” ti, uppalapattam pi nesaṇ upari patantaṇ na icchanti, ācariyupajjhāyā ca kadāci nissitake evaṇ vadanti “Kiṇ imehi<sup>1</sup> ahirikehi<sup>2</sup> anottappihi<sup>3</sup> niddhamatha ne” ti, atha ca nesaṇ āgamādhigamasampattiṇ icchanti Yathā ca cittasanhatāya pharusā vācā na hoti, evaṇ vacanasanhatāya apharusā vācā pi na hoti na hi mārāpetukāmassa “imaṇ sukhāṇ sayāpethā” ti vacanaṇ apharusavācā hoti, cittapharusatāya pan’ esā pharusāvācā Sā yaṇ sandhāya pavattitā, tassa appagunatāya appasāvajjā, mahāgunatāya mahāsāvajjā Tassa tayo sambhārā akkositabbo paro, kupitacittaṇ, akkosanā ti

Anatthaviññāpikā kāyavacīpayogasamutthāpikā akusala-cetanā samphappalāpo<sup>4</sup> [samphaṇ nīratthakaṇ palapaṭi ete-nā ti katvā]<sup>4</sup> So āsevanamandatāya appasāvajjo, āsevanamahantatāya mahāsāvajjo Tassa dve sambhārā Bhārata-yuddha-Sītāharanādi-nīratthakakathāpurekkhārata, tathārūpikathākathanañ<sup>5</sup> ca

Abhiyyhāyatī ti abhiyyhā, parabhandābhīmukhī hutvā tan-ninnatāya pavattati<sup>6</sup> ti attho Sā “aho vata idaṇ mam’ assā” ti evaṇ parabhandābhiyyhāyanalakghanā, adinnādānaṇ viya appasāvajjā mahāsāvajjā ca Tassā dve sambhārā honti<sup>7</sup> parabhandaṇ, attano parināmanañ ca Parabhanda-vatthuke hi lobhe uppanne pi na tāva kammaphathabhedo hoti yāva “aho vat’ idaṇ<sup>8</sup> mam’ assā” ti attano na<sup>9</sup> parināmeti

Hitasukhaṇ vyāpādayatī ti vyāpādo, so paravināsāya manopadosalakghanano, pharusavācā viya appasāvajjo mahāsāvajjo ca<sup>10</sup> Tassa dve sambhārā<sup>10</sup> parasatto ca, tassa ca vināsacintā<sup>11</sup> Parasattavatthuke hi kodhe uppanne pi na tāva

<sup>1</sup> S, B, C, D ime

<sup>2</sup> S °tappā, B, C, D °tappino

<sup>3</sup> H tathā

<sup>4</sup> H, S, D omī

<sup>5</sup> H, D, B omī

<sup>6</sup> H °cittaṇ

<sup>7</sup> S, B, D ahirikā

<sup>8</sup> H, B, D omī

<sup>9</sup> H, D, B pavattī

<sup>10</sup> H, D, B vata naṇ

<sup>11</sup> B adds honti

kammappathabhedo hoti yāva “aho vatāyaṇ ucchijjeyya vi-  
nasseyyā” ti tassa vināsaṇ na cinteti

Yathābhuccagahanābhāvena<sup>1</sup> micchā passatī ti *michāduti-  
tha*, sā “natthi dinnan” ti ādinā nayena viparītadassanalak-  
khanā, samphappalāpo viya appasāvajjā ca mahāsāvajjā ca

*Saññī, asaññī, nevasaññī-nāsaññī bhavissāmā* ti rūpādīva-  
sena kankhanti *Bhavissāmā nu kho mayan* ti ādinā attānaṇ  
kankhanti Tattha *bhavissāmā nu kho, na nu kho bhaviss-  
sāmā* ti sassatākāraṇi ca ucchedākāraṇi ca nissāya anāgate  
attānaṇ vijjamānatañ<sup>2</sup> ca avijjamānatañ<sup>2</sup> ca kankhanti  
*Kin nu kho bhavissāmā* ti jāti-linguppattiyo<sup>3</sup> nissāya khat-  
tiyā nu kho bhavissāmā, brāhmaṇa-vessa-sudda-gahatttha-  
pabbajita-deva-manussānaṇ aññatarā ti kankhanti *Kathan  
nu kho bhavissāmā* ti santhānākāraṇ nissāya dīghā nu kho  
bhavissāmā, rassa-odāta-kanha-pamānika-appamānikādīnaṇ  
aññatarā ti kankhanti Keci pana issaranimmānādīni nis-  
sāya “kena nu kho kāraṇena bhavissāmā” ti hetuto kan-  
khanā ti vadanti *Kiṇ hutvā kiṇ bhavissāmā nu kho mayan* ti  
jāti-ādinā nissāya “khattiyā hutvā nu kho brāhmaṇā bhavis-  
sāmā, pe devā hutvā manussā” ti attano param-  
paraṇ kankhanti Sabbatth’ eva pana *addhānan* ti kālā-  
dhivacanam etaṇ

Yasmā etad eva *tasmā hi sikkhetha idh’ eva jantu* pe  
*appaṇ h’ idaṇ<sup>4</sup> jīvitaṇ āhu dhīrā* ti Tattha *sikkhethā* ti  
tisso sikkhā āpajjeyya<sup>5</sup> *Idh’ evā* ti imasmiṇ yeva sāsane

Tattha ca sikkhitabbā *sikkhā* Tisso ti gananaparicchedo  
*Adhisīlasikkhā* ti adhikaṇ uttamaṇ sīlan ti adhisīlaṇ adhi-  
sīlaṇ ca taṇ sikkhitabbatthena<sup>6</sup> sikkhā cā ti adhisīlasikkhā  
Esa<sup>7</sup> nayo adhicitta-adhipaññāsikkhāsu<sup>8</sup>

Katamaṇ pan’ ettha sīlaṇ<sup>2</sup> Katamaṇ adhisīlaṇ<sup>2</sup> Kaṭa-  
maṇ cittaṇ<sup>2</sup> Katamaṇ adhicittaṇ<sup>2</sup> Katamā paññā<sup>2</sup> Ka-  
tamā adhipaññā ti<sup>2</sup> Vuccate Pañcanga-dasangasīlaṇ tāva  
sīlam eva, tañ hi Buddhē uppanne pi anuppanne pi loke pavat-

<sup>1</sup> H °bhuccāgahana°

<sup>2</sup> B °linga-sampattiyo

<sup>3</sup> H, S, D, C āvaj°

<sup>4</sup> S, C es’ eva

<sup>5</sup> S °mānañ

<sup>6</sup> H hi taṇ

<sup>7</sup> S, C °bbato

<sup>8</sup> S, C adhicitta-paññāsu

tatı Uppanne Buddhē tasmıñ sīle Buddhā pı sāvakā pı mahājanañ samādapentı, anuppanne Buddhē Paccekabuddhā ca kammavādinō dhammikā samanabrāhmanā ca cakkavattimahārājā ca mahābodhisattā ca samādapentı, sāmam pı panditā samanabrāhmanā samādiyanti Te tañ kusala-dhammañ pūretvā devesu ca manussesu ca sampattıñ anubhonti

Pātimokkhasaṅgavarasīlam pana adhisīlan tı vuccatı, tañ hı surıyo viya pajjotānañ, Sineru viya pabbatānañ sabbalokiyasīlānañ adhikañ c' eva uttamañ ca, Buddhuppāde eva pavattatı, na vinā Buddhuppādā, na hı tañ paññattıñ uddharıtvā añño satto thapetuñ sakkotı, Buddhā eva pana sabbaso kāyavacıdvārajjhācārasotañ chındıtvā tassa tassa vītikkamassa anucchavikañ tañ tañ<sup>1</sup> sīlasaṅgvarañ paññāpentı tı Pātimokkhasaṅgavarato pı ca maggaphalasampayuttam eva sīlañ adhisīlañ

Kāmāvacarāni pana attha kusala-cıttāni lokiyāni<sup>2</sup> atthasamāpattı-cıttāni ca ekajjañ katvā cıttam evā tı vedıtabbañ Abuddhuppāde c' assa pavattı c' eva<sup>3</sup> samādapanañ<sup>4</sup> samādānañ<sup>4</sup> ca sīle vuttanayen' eva vedıtabbañ Vipassanāpādaka-atthasamāpattı-cıttanā pana adhicıttan tı vuccatı, tañ hı adhisīlañ viya sīlānañ sabbalokiyacıttānañ adhikañ c' eva uttamañ ca, Buddhuppāde eva ca<sup>5</sup> hotı, na vinā Buddhuppādā Tato pı ca maggaphala-cıttam eva adhicıttan

Atthı dınnan, atthı yıttan tı ādinayappavattañ pana kammasakatāñānañ paññā, sā hı Buddhē uppanne pı anuppanne pı loke pavattatı Uppanne Buddhē tassā paññāya Buddhā pı sāvakā pı mahājanañ samādapentı, anuppanne Buddhē Paccekabuddhā kammavādinō dhammikasamanabrāhmanā ca cakkavattimahārājā mahābodhisattā ca samādapentı, sāmam pı panditā samādiyanti Tathā hı Ankuro Asavassasāhassāni mahādānañ adāsı, Velāmo Vessantaro aññe ca bahū panditā manussā mahādānāni adaṅsu Te tañ kusalañ dhammañ<sup>6</sup> parı-pūretvā devesu ca manussesu ca sampattıñ anubhaviṅsu Tilakkhanākāraparicchedakam pa-

<sup>1</sup> *All MSS omit*

<sup>2</sup> *C mahagata-lokiya, D, B lokiya*

<sup>3</sup> *H, B omit*

<sup>5</sup> *H, D, C omit*

<sup>4</sup> *S, B, C °dāpanaṇi*

<sup>6</sup> *H, D kammañ*

na vipassanāñānaṃ adhipaññā ti vuccati. Sā hi adhisi-  
lādhicittāni viya silacittānaṃ, sabbalokiyapaññānaṃ adhikā c'  
eva uttamā ca, na ca vinā Buddhuppādā loke pavattati  
Tato pi maggaphalapaññā va adhipaññā

Idāni ekekaṃ dassento *Katamā adhisīlasikkhā?* *Idha  
bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharatī* ti  
ādim āha

*Idhā* ti vacanaṃ pubbhāgakaraniyasampadāya sampan-  
nassa sabbappakārasīlaparipūrakassa puggalassa sannissaya-  
bhūta-sāsanaparidīpanaṃ, aññasāsanassa ca tathābhāvapati-  
sedhanaṃ *Vuttañ h' etaṃ Idh' eva bhikkhave samano  
pe suññā parappavādā samanehi aññe\** ti

*Bhikkhū* ti tassa sīlassa paripūrakapuggala<sup>1</sup>-paridīpanaṃ

*Pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto* ti idam assa pātimokkhasaṃvare  
thitabhāvaparidīpanaṃ

*Viharatī* ti idam assa tadanurūpa-vihārasamangībhāvaparidī-  
panaṃ

*Ācāragocarasampanno* ti idam assa pātimokkhasaṃvarassa  
upakāraka-dhammaparidīpanaṃ

*Anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī* ti idam assa pātimok-  
khato acavanadhammatāparidīpanaṃ

*Samādhāyā* ti idam assa sikkhāpadānaṃ anavasesato ādāna-  
paridīpanaṃ

*Sikkhatī* ti idam assa sikkhāya samangībhāvaparidīpanaṃ

*Sikkhāpadesū* ti idam assa sikkhitabba-dhammaparidīpa-  
naṃ

Tattha *bhikkhū* ti saṃsāre bhayaṃ ikkhatī ti bhikkhu

Sīlam assa atthī ti sīlavā <sup>2</sup> Kim<sup>3</sup> ettha sīlan ti? Sīlanat-  
thena sīlaṃ Kim idaṃ sīlanaṃ nāma? Samādhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā,—  
kāyakammādīnaṃ susīlyavasena avippakinnatā ti attho,—  
upadhāraṇaṃ vā,—kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pativāhasena  
ādhārabhāvo ti attho Etad eva hi ettha atthadvayaṃ sad-  
dalakkhanavidū anujānanti Aññe pana adhisevanatthena,

\* M 1, 63

<sup>1</sup> H, S, D, C °kassa puggalassa

<sup>3</sup> H omits

<sup>2</sup> H adds ti

<sup>4</sup> AU MSS, samādhāna

ācāratthēna,<sup>1</sup> sīlanatthēna, sīratthēna, sīlatatthēna sīvatthēna  
sīlan tī vannayanti

Sīlanāṇ lakkhaṇāṇ tassa bhinnassā pi anekadhā,  
Saṇḍassanattaṇ rūpassa yathā bhinnass' anekadhā \*

Yathā hi nīla-pītādibhedena anekadhā bhinnassā pi rūpāya-  
tanassa saṇḍassanattaṇ lakkhaṇāṇ nīlādibhedena bhinnas-  
sā pi saṇḍassanabhāvānatikkamanato, tathā sīlassa cetanā-  
dibhedena anekadhā bhinnassā pi yad etaṇ kāyakammādīnaṇ  
samādhānavasena<sup>2</sup> kusalānaṇ ca dhammānaṇ patitthāvasena<sup>3</sup>  
vuttaṇ sīlanāṇ tad eva lakkhaṇāṇ, cetanādibhedena<sup>4</sup> bhinnas-  
sā pi samādhāna<sup>2</sup>-patitthābhāvānatikkamanato<sup>3</sup> Evaṇ lak-  
khanassa pan' assa

Dussīlyaviddhaṇsanatā anavaṇṇagunā tathā  
Kiccasampattiatthēna raso nāma pavuccati \*

Tasmā idaṇ sīlaṇ nāma kiccattthēna rasena pana dussīlya-  
viddhaṇsanarasaṇ,<sup>5</sup> sampattiatthēna rasena anavaṇṇarasaṇ tī  
veditabbaṇ

Soceyyapaccupatthānaṇ tay' idaṇ, tassa viññūhi  
Ottappaṇca hiri c' eva padatthānaṇ tī vannitaṇ \*

Tañ<sup>6</sup> hi<sup>7</sup> sīlaṇ kāyasocceyyaṇ<sup>8</sup> vacīsocceyyaṇ<sup>8</sup> manosoceyyaṇ<sup>†</sup> tī  
evaṇ vutta-soceyyapaccupatthānaṇ, soceyyabhāvena<sup>9</sup> pac-  
cupatthāti, gahanabhāvaṇ gacchati Hirottappaṇ ca pana  
tassa viññūhi padatthānaṇ tī vannitaṇ, āsannakāraṇaṇ tī  
attho Hirottappe hi satī sīlaṇ uppajjati c' eva tiṭṭhati ca,  
asati n' eva uppajjati, na tiṭṭhati tī

Evaṇvidhena sīlena sīlavā hotī Etaṇ sīlaṇ nāma pānāti-  
pātādīhi vā viramantassa, vattapatipattiṇ vā pūrentassa ce-

\* Vism 1, 8

† A 1, 271

<sup>1</sup> C ādhā°, D āhā°

<sup>2</sup> H, D, B patitthāna°

<sup>3</sup> H omits rasa

<sup>4</sup> H adds idaṇ

<sup>5</sup> Vism sucibhā°

<sup>6</sup> All MSS samādhāna°

<sup>7</sup> C adds anekadhā

<sup>8</sup> H adds ca

<sup>9</sup> H °ya



tanādayo dhammā veditabbā, vuttañ h' etaṇ Patisambhidāyaṇ \* *Kiṇ sīlan ti? Cetanā sīlaṇ, cetasikaṇ sīlaṇ, saṇvaro sīlaṇ, avūtkkamo sīlan ti*

Tattha cetanā sīlaṇ nāma pānātipātādīhi viramantassa, vattapatipattīṇ vā pūrentassa cetanā Cetasikaṇ sīlaṇ nāma pānātipātādīhi viramantassa viratī Apī ca cetanā-sīlaṇ nāma pānātipātādīni pajahantassa satta kamma-pathacetanā Cetasikasīlaṇ nāma *abhijjhaṇ pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharatī* ti ādinā nayena Saṇyutta-mahāvaggeṭ vuttā anabhijjhā-avyāpāda-sammāditthidhammā

Saṇvaro sīlan ti ettha pañcaviḍhena saṇvaro veditabbo pātimokkhasaṇvaro satisaṇvaro ñānasaṇvaro khantisāṇvaro viriyasaṇvaro ti, tassa nānākaranaṇ uparī āvibhavissatī

Avūtkkamo sīlan ti samādinna-sīlassa kāyika-vācasiko avūtkkamo Ettha ca saṇvarasīlaṇ avūtkkamasīlan ti idam eva nippariyāyato sīlaṇ, cetanā-sīlaṇ cetasikasīlan ti pariyāyato sīlan ti veditabbaṇ

Pātimokkhan ti sikkhāpadasīlaṇ, tañ hi yo naṇ pāti rak-khatī, taṇ mokkhatī mocetī apāyikādīhi dukkhehi, tasmā pātimokkhan ti vuttaṇ *Pātimokkhasaṇvarasaṇvuto* ti pātimokkhasaṇvarena samannāgato

*Acāragocarasaṃpanno* ti ācārena ca gocarena ca saṃpanno

*Anumattesu* ti appamattakesu

*Vajjesu* ti akusaladhammesu

*Bhayaḍassāvī* ti bhayaḍassī

*Samādāyā* ti sammā ādiyitvā

*Sikkhatī sikkhāpadesū* ti taṇ taṇ sikkhāpadaṇ samādiyitvā sikkhatī Apī ca *samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesū* ti yaṇ kiñci sikkhāpadesu sikkhākotthāsesu sikkhitabbaṇ kāyikaṇ vā vācasikaṇ<sup>1</sup> vā, taṇ sabbaṇ sammā ādāya sikkhatī

*Khuddako sīlakkhandho* ti saṅghāḍisesādī sāvaśeso sīlakkhandho *Mahanto* ti pārājikādiniravaseso

<sup>2</sup>Yasmā pana pātimokkhasīlena<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu sāsane patitthātī

\* Pts 1, 44

† S v, 1 62

<sup>1</sup> H cetasikaṇ

<sup>2</sup> Cf Smv 1, 331

<sup>3</sup> Smv 1, °saṇvarasīlena

nāma, tasmā taṇ *patitthā* ti vuttaṇ, patitthahatī vā ettha bhikkhu, kusaladhammā eva vā ettha patitthahantī ti *patitthā* Ayam attho *Sīle patitthāya naro sapañño\** ti ca, *Patitthā mahārāja sīlaṇ sabbesaṇ kusalānaṇ dhammānaṇ†* ti ca, *Sīle patitthitassa kho mahārāja sabbe kusalā dhammā na parihāyanti†* ti ca ādi-suttavasena vedītabbo

Tad etaṇ pubbuppattiatthēna *ādi*, vuttam pi c' etaṇ *Tasmā 'ti 'ha tvaṇ Uttiya<sup>1</sup> ādīm eva visodhehi kusalessu dhammesu Ko c' ādi kusalānaṇ dhammānaṇ<sup>2</sup> Sīlaṇ ca suvisuddhaṇ, dutthi ca uyukā† ti* Yathā hi nagaravaddhakī nagaraṇ māpetukāmo pathamaṇ nagaratthānaṇ sodhetī, tato aparabhāge vīthi-catukka-singhātakādi-paricchedena vibhajitvā nagaraṇ māpetī, evam eva yogāvacaro ādito sīlaṇ sodhetī, tato aparabhāge samādhi-vipassanā-maggaphala-nibbānāni sacchikarotī Yathā vā pana rajako pathamaṇ tīhi khārehī vatthaṇ dhovitvā parisuddhe vatthe yathicchakaṇ<sup>3</sup> rangajātaṇ upaneti, yathā vā pana cheko cittakāro rūpaṇ likhitukāmo ādito va bhittiparikammaṇ karotī, tato aparabhāge rūpaṇ samutthāpetī, evam eva yogāvacaro ādito va sīlaṇ visodhetvā aparabhāge samatha-vipassanādayo dhamme sacchikarotī, tasmā sīlaṇ *ādi* ti vuttaṇ

Tad etaṇ caranasarikkhataya *caranaṇ* Caranā ti hi pādā vuccanti Yathā hi chinncarānassa purisassa disā-gamanābhīsankhāro na jāyati, paripunnāpādaṇ<sup>4</sup> eva jāyati, evam eva yassa sīlaṇ bhinnaṇ hotī khandāṇ aparipunnaṇ, tassa nibbānagamanāya nānagamaṇaṇ na sampajjati, yassa pana taṇ abhinnaṇ hotī akhandaṇ paripunnaṇ, tassa nibbānagamanāya nānagamaṇaṇ sampajjati, tasmā sīlaṇ caranaṇ ti vuttaṇ

Tad eya saññāmanavasena *saññāmo*, saṇvaranavasena<sup>3</sup> *saṇvaro* ti ubhayenā pi sīlasaññāmo c' eva sīlasaṇvaro<sup>4</sup> ca kathito Vacanatto pan' ettha saṇyameti vitikkama-vip-

\* S 1, 13, 163, cf Vism 1

† Mil 33

† S v, 166

<sup>1</sup> H khattiya

<sup>2</sup> H, S, D, B yadic°

<sup>3</sup> H, D, B °ravasena

<sup>4</sup> H omits sīla

phandanaṃ,<sup>1</sup> puggalaṃ vā saṇyameti, vītikkamavasena tassa vipphandituṃ na deti ti saṇyamo Vītikkamassa<sup>2</sup> pavesana-dvāraṃ<sup>3</sup> saṇvarati pidaḥatī ti saṇvaro

*Mokkhaṇ* ti uttamaṃ mukhabhūtaṃ vā, yathā hi sattānaṃ catubbidho āhāro mukhena pavisitvā angamangāni pharati, evaṃ yogino pi catubbhūmakakusalaṃ sīlamukhena pavisitvā atthasiddhiṃ sampādeti, tena mokkhaṇ ti vuccati<sup>4</sup> Pamukhe<sup>5</sup> sādhu ti *pāmokkhaṇ*, pubbangamaṃ setthaṃ padhānaṃ ti attho *Kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpatṭiyā* ti catubbhūmakakusalānaṃ patilābhatthāya mukhaṃ mokkhaṃ pubbangamaṃ setthaṃ padhānaṃ ti veditabbaṃ

\**Vivicc' eva kāmehi* ti kāmehi vivicca, vinā hutvā, apakamitvā Yo panāyam<sup>6</sup> ettha<sup>7</sup> evakāro so niyamattho ti veditabbo Yasmā ca niyamattho tasmā pathamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharanasamaye avijjamānānaṃ pi kāmānaṃ tassa pathamajjhānassa patipakkhabhāvaṃ,<sup>8</sup> kāmāpariccāgen' eva<sup>9</sup> c' assa adhigamaṃ dipeti Kathaṃ ? *Vivicc' eva kāmehi* ti evaṃ hi niyame kariyamāne idaṃ paññāyati nūn' imassa<sup>10</sup> jhānaṃ kāmā patipakkhabhūtā, yesu satī idaṃ nappavattati,<sup>11</sup> andhakāre satī dipobhāso viya, tesāṃ pariccāgen' eva c' assa adhigamo hoti, orimatīrapariccāgena pārimatīrassa viya, tasmā niyamaṃ karotī ti

Tattha siyā kasmā pan' esa pubbapade yeva vutto, na uttarapade ti ? Kiṃ<sup>12</sup> akusalehi dhammehi aviviccāpi pathamaṃ<sup>13</sup> jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyā ti ? Na kho pan' etaṃ evaṃ datthabbaṃ, tannissaranato hi pubbapade eva<sup>14</sup> vutto Kāmadhātusamatikkamanato hi kāmarāgapatipakkhato ca<sup>15</sup> idaṃ jhānaṃ kāmānaṃ eva nissaranaṃ, yathāha *Kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaranaṃ yad idaṃ nekkhammaṃ*† ti Uttarapade pi pana

\* Cf Vism 1, 139

† D III, 276

<sup>1</sup> H °kamma° nāni

<sup>2</sup> S, C °ma

<sup>3</sup> S, C saṇyamavasena dvāraṃ

<sup>5</sup> H pamukho, S °khaṇ

<sup>4</sup> H, S, D, C omi

<sup>7</sup> H c' ettha

<sup>6</sup> H pana

<sup>9</sup> H omits kāmā

<sup>8</sup> H °vānaṃ

<sup>11</sup> H °ti ti

<sup>10</sup> H dutiyassa

<sup>13</sup> H, B, D, Vism omi

<sup>12</sup> H, D, C omi

<sup>15</sup> H va

<sup>14</sup> C, D, Vism esa

yathā *Idh' eva bhikkhave samano, idha duttiyo samano\** ti ettha evakāro ānetvā vuccati, evaṇ vattabbo Na hi sakkā ito aññehi pi nīvaranasankhātehi akusalehi dhammehi avivicca jhānaṇ upasampajja viharituṇ, tasmā *vivicc' eva kāmehi, vivicc' eva<sup>1</sup> akusalehi dhammehi* ti evaṇ padadvaye pi esa datthabbo Padadvaye pi ca kiñcā pi *viviccā* ti iminā sādharanavacanena tadanga-vikkhambhana-samuccheda-patippasaddhi-nissaranavivekā citta-kāya-upadhivivekā ca sangahaṇ gacchanti Tathā pi pubbabhāge kāyaviveka-cittaviveka-vikkhambhanavivekā datthabbā, lokuttaramaggakkhane kāyaviveka-cittaviveka-samucchedaviveka-nissaranavivekā<sup>2</sup> datthabbā<sup>3</sup>

*Kāmehi* ti iminā padena ye ca idha *Katame vatthukāmā<sup>4</sup> Manūpikā rūpā<sup>5</sup>†* ti ādinā vatthukāmā vuttā, ye ca<sup>4</sup> *idh' eva<sup>5</sup> vibhange chando kāmo, rāgo kāmo, chandarāgo kāmo, sankappo kāmo, rāgo kāmo, sankapparāgo kāmō†* ti evaṇ kilesakāmā vuttā, te sabbe pi sangahitā icc' eva datthabbā

Evaṇ hi satī *vivicc' eva kāmehi* ti vatthukāmehi pi *vivicc' evā* ti attho yujjati, tena kāyaviveko vutto hoti *Vivicca akusalehi dhammehi* ti kilesakāmehi sabbākusalehi vā *viviccā* ti attho yujjati, tena cittaviveko vutto hoti Purimena c' ettha vatthukāmehi<sup>6</sup> vivekavacanato eva kāmasukhapariccāgo, duttiyena kilesakāmehi vivekavacanato nekkhammasukhaparigaho vibhāvito hoti Evaṇ vatthukāma-kilesakāma-vivekavacanato<sup>7</sup> yeva etesaṇ pathamena sankilesavatthuppahānaṇ, duttiyena sankilesappahānaṇ, pathamena lolabbhāvassa hetu-pariccāgo, duttiyena bālabbhāvassa, pathamena ca payogasuddhi, duttiyena āsayasodhanaṇ<sup>8</sup> vibhāvitaṇ hoti ti viññātabbaṇ Esa tāva nayo *kāmehi* ti ettha vuttakāmesu<sup>9</sup> vatthu-

\* M<sup>1</sup> 1, 63, A 11, 238

† Nid 1

‡ Vbh 256, Nid 2

<sup>1</sup> All MSS omit eva

<sup>2</sup> H, S add ti

<sup>3</sup> B omits

<sup>4</sup> H va

<sup>5</sup> C tatth' eva

<sup>6</sup> H, D kāmehi

<sup>7</sup> H °vivecanato, C, D °kāma-vacanato

<sup>8</sup> S, B, C, Vism °posanaṇ

<sup>9</sup> H vatthukāmehi, C, D vatthukāmesu

kāmapakkhe, kilesakāmapakkhe pana chando ti ca rāgo ti ca evamādihi anekabhedo kāmacchando yeva kāmo ti adhippeto So ca akusalapariyāpanno pi samāno *Tattha katamo kāmacchando?* *Kāmo* ti ādinā nayena Vibhange\* jhānapatipakkhato visuṇ vutto, kilesakāmattā vā purimāpade vutto, akusalapariyāpannattā dutiyapade Anekabhedato c' assa kāmato ti avatvā *kāmehi* ti vuttaṇ.

Aññesam pi dhammānaṇ akusalabhāve vijjamāne *tattha katame akusalā dhammā?* *kāmacchando* ti ādinā nayena Vibhange\* upari jhānangānaṇ paccanika-patipakkhabhāvadassanato nīvaranān' eva vuttāni ti Nīvaranāni hi jhānangānaṇ paccanikāni, nesaṇ jhānangān' eva<sup>1</sup> patipakkhāni viddhaṇṣakāni vighātakāni ti vuttaṇ hoti Tathā hi *samādhī kāmacchandassa patipakkho*, *pīti vyāpādassa*, *vitakko thīnamiddhassa*, *sukhaṇ uddhaccakukkuccassa*, *vicāro vicikicchayā* ti Petake† vuttaṇ

Evam ettha *vivcca' eva kāmehi* ti iminā kāmacchandassa vikkhambhanaviveko vutto hoti *Vivcca akusalehi dhammehi* ti iminā pañcannam pi nīvaranānaṇ, agahitaganhena pana pathamena kāmacchandassa, dutiyena sesanīvaranānaṇ Tathā pathamena tisu akusalamūlesu pañcakāmagunabheda-visayassa lobhassa, dutiyena āghātavatthubhedādivisayānaṇ dosamohānaṇ Oghādisu vā dhammesu pathamena kāmogha-kānayoga-kāmāsava-kāmūpādāna-abhiyjhākāyagantha-kāmārāgasan̄yojanānaṇ, dutiyena avasesa-ogha-yogāsava-upādāna-gantha-saṇyojanānaṇ Pathamena tanhāya taṇsampayuttakānañ ca, dutiyena avijjāya taṇsampayuttakānañ ca Api ca pathamena lobhasampayutta-atthacittuppādānaṇ, dutiyena sesānaṇ catunnaṇ akusalacittuppādānaṇ vikkhambhanaviveko vutto hoti ti vedītabbo

Ettāvatā ca pathamassa jhānassa pahānangaṇ<sup>2</sup> dassetvā idāni sampayogangaṇ dassetuṇ savitakkaṇ *savcāran* ti ādi vuttaṇ Tattha ārammane cīttassa abhinīropanalakkhano *vitakko* Ārammanānumajjanalakkhano *vicāro* Sante pi ca nesaṇ katthacī aviyoge olārikatthena pubbangamat-

\* Vbh 256

† Petakopadesa Cf Asl 165

<sup>1</sup> H, D jhānen' eva<sup>2</sup> H °nange

thena ca ghanthābhīghāto viya cetaso pathamābhimpāto *vitakko*, sukhumatthena anumajjanasabhāvena ca ghanthānurāvo<sup>1</sup> viya anuppabandho *vicāro* Vipphāravā<sup>2</sup> c' ettha vitakko pathamam uppattikāle paripphandanabhūto cittassa ākāse uppatitukāmassa pakkhino pakkhāvikkhepo viya padumābhīmukhapāto viya ca gandhānubaddhacetaso bhamarassa Santavutti *vicāro*, nātiparipphandanabhūto cittassa ākāse uppatitassa pakkhino pakkhappasāraṇaṇ viya, paribbhamanaṇ viya ca padumābhīmukhapatitassa bhamarassa padumassa uparibhāge

Dukanipātattakathāyam pana “ākāseṇa gacchato mahāsakunassa ubhoṇi pakkheṇi vātaṇ gahetvā pakkhe sannisīdāpetvā gamanaṇ viya ārammane cetaso abhiniropanabhāvena pavatto vitakko, vātagahanatthaṇ pakkhe phandāpayamānassa gamanaṇ viya anumajjanabhāvena pavatto *vicāro*” ti vuttaṇ, taṇ anuppabandhena pavattiyaṇ yujjati So pana tesarṇ viseso pathama-dutiyaṇ jhānesu pākato hoti

Api ca malaggahitaṇ kaṇsabhājanaṇ ekena hatthena dalhaṇ gahetvā itarena hatthena cunnatelaṇ<sup>3</sup> vālandupakena<sup>4</sup> parimajjantassa dalhagahanahattho viya *vitakko*, parimajjanahattho viya *vicāro* Tathā kumbhakārassa dandappahārena cakkaraṇ bhamayitvā bhājanaṇ karontassa uppīlanahattho viya *vitakko*, ito c' ito ca sañcaranahattho viya *vicāro* Tathā mandalaṇ karontassa majjhe sannirumbhitvā thitakantako viya abhiniropano *vitakko*, baḥi paribbhamanakantako viya anumajjano *vicāro*

Iti iminā ca vitakkena iminā ca vicārena saha vattati,—rukkho viya pupphena ca phalena cā ti—idaṇ jhānaṇ *savitakhaṇ savicāraṇ* ti vuccati

*Vivekaṇ* ti ettha vivitti viveko, nīvaranavīgamo ti attho Vivitto ti vā viveko, nīvaranavivitto jhānasampayuttadhammarāsi ti attho, tasmā vivekā, tasmīṇ vā viveke jātaṇ ti vivekaṇ

*Pīṭisukhanti* ettha pīṇayati ti *pīṭi*, sāsampiyyāyanalakkhaṇā<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S, B, C, D °ravo

<sup>2</sup> H vipphāram eva vā

<sup>3</sup> H, S, D °tela

<sup>4</sup> H, S, D omi vāla

<sup>5</sup> Vism *adda* kāyacittapīṇanarasā, pharanarasā vā, odagya paccupatthānā

Sā pan' esā khuddakā pīti, khanikā pīti, okkantikā pīti, ubbegā pīti, pharanā pīti ti pañcaviḍhā hoti Tattha khuddakā pīti sarīre lomahaṇṣanamattam eva kātuṇ sakkoti Khanikā pīti khane khane vijjuppādasadisā hoti Okkantikā pīti samudatīre vicī viya kāyaṇ okkamitvā okkamitvā bhijjati Ubbegā pīti balavatī hoti, kāyaṇ uddhaggaṇ<sup>1</sup> katvā ākāse langhāpanappamānappattā Pharanā pīti atibalavatī hoti tāya hi uppannāya sakalasarīraṇ dhamitvā<sup>2</sup> pūrita-vatthi<sup>3</sup> viya, mahatā udakoghena pakkhanditā<sup>4</sup> pabbatakucchi viya anuparipphutaṇ<sup>5</sup> hoti Sā pan' esā pañcaviḍhā pīti gabbhaṇ gāhantī paripākaṇ gacchantī duvidhaṇ passaddhiṇ paripūreti kāyapassaddhiṇ ca cittapassaddhiṇ ca Passaddhi gabbhaṇ gāhantī paripākaṇ gacchantī duvidham pi sukhaṇ paripūreti kāyikaṇ ca cetasikaṇ ca Sukhaṇ gabbhaṇ gāhantaṇ paripākaṇ gacchantaṇ tividhaṇ samādhīṇ paripūreti khaṇikasamādhīṇ, upacārasamādhīṇ, appanāsamādhīṇ ti Tāsu yā appanāsamādhīssa mūlaṇ hutvā vaddhamānā<sup>6</sup> samādhīsampayogaṇ gatā pharanā pīti, ayaṇ imasmiṇ atthe adhippetā pīti ti

Itaram pana sukhayati ti *sukhaṇ*, yass' uppaṇṇati taṇ sukhitaṇ karoti ti attho Sukhanaṇ vā *sukhaṇ*, sutthu vā khādati kāyacittābādhan ti ca *sukhaṇ*, somanassavedanāy' etaṇ nāmaṇ Taṇ sātalaḥkhaṇaṇ Sante pi ca nesaṇ katthaci aviyoḡe ittārammanapatilābhatutthi pīti, patiladdhārammanarasānubhavanaṇ sukhāṇ Yattha pīti, tattha sukhāṇ, yattha sukhāṇ, na tattha niyamato pīti Sankhārakkhandhasangahitā pīti, vedanākkhandhasangahitaṇ sukhāṇ Kantārakhinnassa vanantodaka-dassana-savanesu<sup>7</sup> viya pīti, vanacchāyāpavisana<sup>8</sup>-udakaparibhogesu viya sukhāṇ Tasmiṇ tasmiṇ samaye pākatabhāvato c' etaṇ vuttan ti vedītabbaṇ

Iti ayaṇ ca pīti idaṇ ca sukhāṇ assa jhānassa, asmiṇ vā

<sup>1</sup> H, S uddhaṇ

<sup>2</sup> S, C pharitvā

<sup>3</sup> S °vutthi

<sup>4</sup> C, S, B, Viśm °khanda, D °khandha

<sup>5</sup> H °tā

<sup>6</sup> H °māna

<sup>7</sup> H °dakantadassana samayesu

<sup>8</sup> C vanantappavesa

jhāne atthi ti idaṇ jhānaṇ *pītisukhaṇ* ti vuccati Atha vā pīti ca sukhaṇ ca pītisukhaṇ, dhammavinayādayo viya, vivekaṇ pītisukhaṇ assa jhānassa, asmiṇ vā jhāne atthi ti evaṇ *vivekaṇ pītisukhaṇ* Yath' eva hi jhānaṇ evaṇ pītisukhaṇ c' ettha vivekajam eva hoti, tañ c' assa atthi, tasmā alopasamāsaṇ katvā ekapaden' eva vivekaṇ pītisukhaṇ ti pi vattuṇ yujjati

*Pathaman* ti gananānupubbatāya pathamaṇ Idaṇ<sup>1</sup> pathamaṇ uppannaṇ ti pi pathamaṇ

*Jhānan* ti duvidhaṇ jhānaṇ ārammanūpaniyyhānaṇ ca lakkhanūpaniyyhānaṇ ca Tattha attha samāpattiyo pathavikasīnādi-ārammanaṇ upaniyyhāyanti ti ārammanūpaniyyhānan ti sankhaṇ gatā Vipassanā-magga-phalāni pana lakkhanūpaniyyhānaṇ nāma Tattha vipassanā aniccādi-lakkhanassa upaniyyhānato lakkhanūpaniyyhānaṇ Vipassanāya katakiccasa maggena iyyhanato maggo lakkhanūpaniyyhānaṇ, phalam pana nirodhasaccassa tathalakkhanaṇ upaniyyhāyati ti lakkhanūpaniyyhānaṇ Tesu idha pubbabhāge ārammanūpaniyyhānaṇ, lokuttaramaggakkhane lakkhanūpaniyyhānaṇ adhippetāṇ Tasmā ārammanūpaniyyhānato ca lakkhanūpaniyyhānato ca paccanīkajjhāpanato ca jhānan ti veditabbaṇ

*Upasampajjā* ti upagantvā, pāpunitvā ti vuttaṇ hoti, upasampādayitvā vā, nipphādetvā ti vuttaṇ hoti

*Viharaṭi* ti tadanurūpena iriyāpathavīhārena iriyati, vuttappakārajjhānasamangī hutvā attabhāvassa iriyanaṇ vuttuṇ abhinipphādeti

Tam pan' etaṇ pathamajjhānaṇ pañcangavippahīnaṇ, pañcangasamannāgataṇ, tividhakalyānaṇ, dasalakkhanasampannaṇ

Tattha kāmaccchando vyāpādo thīnamiddhaṇ uddhaccakukkuṭṭaṇ vīriyicchā ti imesaṇ pañcannaṇ nīvaranānaṇ pahānavasena pañcangavippahīnatā veditabbā Na hi etesu appahīnesu jhānaṇ uppajjati, ten' ass' etāni pahānangāni ti vuccanti Kiñcāpi hi jhānakkhane aññe pi akusalā dhammā pahīyanti, tathā pi etān' eva viśesena jhānantarāyakaṛāni kāmaccchandena hi nānāviśayappalobhitaṇ cittaṇ na ekattā-

<sup>1</sup> H, D, B omit



rammane samādhīyatī, kāmaccchandābhībhūtaṃ vā taṃ na kāmādhātuppahānāya<sup>1</sup> patipajjati, vyāpādena c' ārammane<sup>2</sup> patihāññamānaṃ na nīrantaraṃ pavattati, thīnamiddhābhībhūtaṃ akammaññaṃ hotī, uddhaccakukkuccaparetaṃ avu-  
pasantaṃ eva hutvā paribbhamati, vicikicchāya upahataṃ jhānādhīgamasādhikaṃ patipadaṃ n' ārohati Iti viśesena jhānantarāyakarattā<sup>3</sup> etān' eva pahānangānī ti vuttānī

Yasmā pana vitakko ārammane cittaṃ abhinīropeti, vicāro anubandhati, tehi avikkhepāya sampāditapayogassa cetaso payogasampattisambhavā<sup>4</sup> pīti<sup>5</sup> pīnanaṃ sukhañ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> upabrūhanaṃ karoti Ath' assa sesasampayuttadhammā etehi abhinīropanānubandhana-pīnanupabrūhanehi anuggahitā ekagga<sup>8</sup> ekattārammane samaṃ sammā ca ādhīyatī, tasmā vitakko vicāro pīti sukhaṃ cittekaggatā ti imesaṃ pañcannaṃ uppattivasena pañcangasamannāgatatā vedītabbā Uppannesu hi etesu pañcasu jhānaṃ uppannaṃ nāma hotī Ten' assa etānī pañca<sup>9</sup> samannāgatāngānī<sup>10</sup> ti vuccanti Tasmā na etehi samannāgataṃ aññad eva jhānaṃ nāma atthī ti gahetabbaṃ, yathā pana angamattavaseṇ' eva caturanginī<sup>11</sup> senā, pañcangikaṃ turīyaṃ, atthangiko maggo ti vuccati, evaṃ idam pi angamattavaseṇ' eva pañcangikaṃ ti vā pañcangasamannāgataṃ ti vā vuccati ti vedītabbaṃ Etānī ca<sup>12</sup> pañca angānī kiñcā pi upacārakkhane pi atthī, atha kho upacāre pakatīcītatato balavatarānī, idha pana upacārato pi balavatarānī, rūpāvacaralakkhanappattānī,<sup>12</sup> nipphannānī

Ettha hi vitakko suvisādena ākāreṇa ārammane cittaṃ abhinīropayamāno uppajjati, vicāro atīviya ārammanaṃ anumajjamāno, pītisukhaṃ sabbāvantam pi kāyaṃ phara-mānaṃ, ten' āha Nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vvekaṃena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hotī ti \* Cittekaggatā pi hetthimamhi

\* D 1, 73 f, A III, 25

<sup>1</sup> H, B, C, D add patipadaṃ

<sup>2</sup> H, D vā āram°

<sup>3</sup> H, S, D °karanattā

<sup>4</sup> H °sambhāro, D °sambhārā

<sup>5</sup> H omī

<sup>6</sup> H, D nānāsukhaṃ

<sup>7</sup> H, D omī

<sup>8</sup> H, D pañcanga

<sup>9</sup> B °nāgamena pañcangānī, D °nāgatānī

<sup>10</sup> H, D °ranga

<sup>11</sup> H, D, B pi

<sup>12</sup> H, D, S °carakkhanap°

samuggapatale uparimaṇ samuggapatalaṇ viya ārammane suphassitā hutvā uppajjati Ayam etesaṇ itarehi vīseso

Tattha cūṭṭekaggatā kiñcā pi *savitakkaṇ savicāraṇ* ti imasmiṇ pāthe na nidditthā, tathā pi Vibhange *Jhānaṇ ti vitakko vicāro pīti sukkaṇ cūṭṭekaggatā*<sup>1</sup> ti evaṇ vuttattā angam eva Yena hi adhippāyena Bhagavatā uddeso kato, so yeva Jhānavibhange<sup>1</sup> pakāsito ti

<sup>2</sup>Tivīdhakalyāṇaṇ dasalakkhana-sampannaṇ ti ettha pana ādi-majjhā-pariyosānavasena tivīdhakalyāṇatā, tesāṇ yeva ca ādi-majjhā-pariyosānānaṇ lakkhanavasena dasalakkhana-sampannatā veditabbā tatrāyaṇ pālī *Pathamassa jhānassa patipadāvisuddhi ādī, upekkhānubhūhanā majjhe*,<sup>3</sup> *sampahaṇsanā pariyosānaṇ Pathamassa jhānassa patipadāvisuddhi ādī, ādissa katī lakkhaṇāni*<sup>2</sup> *Ādissa tīni lakkhaṇāni yo*<sup>4</sup> *tassa paripaniho tato cittaṇ visūjhati, visuddhattā cittaṇ majjhimaṇ samathanimittaṇ patipajjati, patipannattā tattha cittaṇ pakkhandaṇ* Yañ ca paripanihato cittaṇ visūjhati, yañ ca visuddhattā cittaṇ majjhimaṇ samathanimittaṇ patipajjati, yañ ca patipannattā tattha cittaṇ pakkhandaṇ, *pathamassa jhānassa patipadāvisuddhi ādī* *Ādissa imāni tīni lakkhaṇāni, tena vuccati pathamajjhānaṇ ādikalyāṇaṇ c' eva hoti tilakkhana-sampannaṇ ca*

*Pathamassa jhānassa upekkhānubhūhanā majjhe Majjhassa katī lakkhaṇāni*<sup>2</sup> *Majjhassa tīni lakkhaṇāni Visuddhaṇ cittaṇ ayyahupekkhati, samathapatipannaṇ*<sup>5</sup> *ayyahupekkhati, ekattupatthānaṇ ayyahupekkhati, yañ ca visuddhaṇ cittaṇ ayyahupekkhati, yañ ca samathapatipannaṇ*<sup>5</sup> *ayyahupekkhati, yañ ca ekattupatthānaṇ ayyahupekkhati, pathamassa jhānassa upekkhānubhūhanā majjhe Majjhassa*<sup>6</sup> *imāni tīni lakkhaṇāni, tena vuccati pathamajjhānaṇ majjhekalyāṇaṇ c' eva hoti tilakkhanasampannaṇ cā ti*

*Pathamassa jhānassa sampahaṇsanā pariyosānaṇ Pariyosānassa katī lakkhaṇāni*<sup>2</sup> *Pariyosānassa cattāri lakkhaṇāni*

\* Vbh 257

<sup>1</sup> H, S, D, C nena Vibhange

<sup>3</sup> H majjhāṇ

<sup>5</sup> H, S, D, C °patipadaṇ

<sup>2</sup> Cf Vism 1, 147

<sup>4</sup> H yogā

<sup>6</sup> H, S, D add jhānassa

*tatthajātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanatthena sampahaṃsanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatthena sampahaṃsanā, tadupagaviriyāva-hatthena<sup>1</sup> sampahaṃsanā, āsevanatthena sampahaṃsanā, pa-thamassa jhānassa sampahaṃsanā pariyosānaṃ Pariyosānassa imāni cattāri lakkhaṇāni, tena vuccati pathamajjhānaṃ pari-yosānakalyāṇaṃ c' eva hoti tilakkhanasampannaṃ<sup>2</sup> cā ti \**

Tatra patipadāvisuddhi nāma sasambhāriko upacāro Upek-khānubrūhanā nāma appanā Sampahaṃsanā nāma paccavekkhanā ti evam eke vannayanti Yasmā pana ekattagataṃ cittaṃ patipadāvisuddhipakkhantaṃ<sup>3</sup> c' eva hoti upekkhānubrūhitaṃ ca ñānena ca sampahaṃsitaṃ<sup>†</sup> ti pāliyaṃ vuttaṃ, tasmā antoappanāyam eva āgamanavasena patipadāvisuddhi, tatra majjhātuppekkhāya kiccavasena upekkhānubrūhanā, dhammānaṃ anativattanādibhāvasādhanaena<sup>4</sup> pariyodapakassa ñānassa kiccanipphattivasena sampahaṃsanā ca veditabbā Kathaṃ<sup>5</sup> Yasmiṃ hi vāre appanā uppajjati, tasmīṃ yo nīvaranasankhāto kilesagano tassa jhānassa paripantho, tato cittaṃ visujjhati, visuddhattā āvaranavirahitaṃ hutvā majjhimaṃ samathanimittaṃ patipajjati Majjhimaṃ samathanimittaṃ nāma samappavatto<sup>6</sup> appanāsamādhī yeva Tadanantaram pana purimaṃ cittaṃ ekasantatiparināmanena<sup>6</sup> tathattaṃ upagacchamānaṃ majjhimaṃ samathanimittaṃ patipajjati nāma Evaṃ patipannattā tathattūpagamena tattha pakkhandati nāma Evaṃ tāva purimacitte vijjamānākāra-nipphādikā pathamajjhānassa uppādakkhane yeva āgamana-vasena patipadāvisuddhi veditabbā

Evaṃ visuddhassa pana tassa puna visodhetabbābhāvato visodhane vyāpāraṃ akaronto visuddhaṃ cittaṃ ajjhupekkhati nāma Samathabhāvūpagamanena samathapatipannassa puna samādhāne vyāpāraṃ akaronto samathapatipannaṃ ajjhupekkhati nāma Samathapatipannabhāvato eva<sup>7</sup> c' assa<sup>7</sup> kilesasaṃsaggaṃ pahāya ekattena upatthitassa puna ekattu-

\* Pts 1, 167-8

† Ibid 1, 167

<sup>1</sup> C, D tadubhaya viriyavāha°<sup>2</sup> H lak°<sup>3</sup> H, S, D °dhilakkhanaṃ<sup>4</sup> H anavat°, D omits ādi<sup>5</sup> H, S sampa°<sup>6</sup> C °nāmanayena<sup>7</sup> H, D, C evam assa

patthāne vyāpāraṇ akaronto ekattupatthānaṇ ajjupekkhati nāma Evaṇ tatramajjhattupekkhāya kaccavasena upekkhānubrūhanā veditabbā

Ye pan' ete<sup>1</sup> evaṇ upekkhānubrūhitā tatthajātā samādhipaññāsankhātā yuganaddhadhammā aññamaññaṇ anativattamānā hutvā pavattā, yāni ca saddhādini indriyāni nānakleśe viṃuttattā viṃuttirasena ekarasāni<sup>2</sup> hutvā pavattāni, yañ c' esa<sup>3</sup> tadupagaṇ<sup>4</sup> tesāṇ anativattana<sup>5</sup>-ekarasabhāvānaṇ anucchavikaṇ viriyaṇ vāhayati,<sup>6</sup> yā c' assa tasmiṇ khane pavattā āsevanā,<sup>7</sup> sabbe pi te ākāra yasmā ñānena saṅklesavodānesu taṇ taṇ ādīnavañ ca ānisaṇsañ ca disvā tathā tathā sampahaṇsitattā visodhitattā pariyodāpitattā nippahannā, tasmā dhammānaṇ anativattanādibhāvasādhanena pariyodāpakassa<sup>8</sup> ñānassa kiccanippahattivasena sampahaṇsanā veditabbā ti vuttan

\**Vitakkavicārānaṇ vūpasamā* ti vitakkassa ca vicārassa cā ti imesaṇ dvinnāṇ vūpasamā, samatikkamā,<sup>9</sup> dutiyaṇ jhānakkhane apātubhāvā ti vuttan hoti Tattha kiñcā pi dutiyaṇ jhāne sabbe pathamajjhānadhammā na santi, aññe yeva hi pathamajjhāne phassādayo, aññe idha Olārikassa pana olārikassa angassa samatikkamā pathamajjhānato paresaṇ dutiyaṇ jhānādīnaṇ adhigamo hoti ti dassanattaṇ *vitakkavicārānaṇ vūpasamā* ti evaṇ vuttan ti veditabbaṇ

*Ajjhattan* ti idha nīyakajjhattaṇ adhippetāṇ, attanī jātāṇ, attano santāne nibbattaṇ ti attho *Sampasādanan* ti sampasādanāṇ vuccati saddhā, sampasādanayogato jhānam pi sampasādanāṇ, nīlavannayogato nīlavatthaṇ viya Yasmā vā<sup>10</sup> taṇ<sup>11</sup> jhānaṇ<sup>12</sup> sampasādanasamannāgatattā vitakka-vicārakhobhavūpasamanena ca<sup>13</sup> cetasaṇ<sup>13</sup> sampasādayati, tasmā

\* Cf Vism 1, 156

<sup>1</sup> H, D, B pana te

<sup>3</sup> H, S, D c' etaṇ

<sup>5</sup> H °naṇ

<sup>7</sup> H ase°

<sup>9</sup> H, S, B, D omi

<sup>11</sup> H, D tatiyaṇ jhānaṇ

<sup>13</sup> H cetanaṇ, S, B, C, D ceto, Vism cetaso

<sup>2</sup> H, S ekasadisāni

<sup>4</sup> H, S sarūpagaṇ, D rūpagati

<sup>6</sup> H vattayati

<sup>8</sup> H °yosāpa°, S °dapa°

<sup>10</sup> H, D omi

<sup>12</sup> H omi

sampasādanan ti vuttaṇ Imasmiṇ ca atthavikappe sampasādanā cetaso ti evaṇ padasambandho veditabbo, purimasmīṇ pana atthavikappe 'cetaso' ti etaṇ ekodibhāvena saddhiṇ yojetabbaṇ

Tatrāyaṇ atthayojanā Eko udetī ti *ekodī*, vitakka-vicārehi anajjhārūhataṇ aggo settho hutvā udetī ti attho, settho pi hī loke eko ti vuccatī Vitakka-vicāra-virahato<sup>1</sup> vā eko asahāyo hutvā itī pi<sup>2</sup> vattatī<sup>3</sup> Atha vā sampayuttadhamme udāyati ti<sup>4</sup> udi, utthāpetī ti attho, setthatthena eko ca so udi cā ti *ekodī*, samādhiss' etaṇ adhivacanaṇ Itī imaṇ ekodīṇ bhāveti vaddhetī ti idaṇ dutiyaajjhānaṇ *ekodibhāvaṇ* So panāyaṇ ekodī yasmā cetaso, na sattassa, na jīvassa, tasmā etaṇ *cetaso ekodibhāvan* ti vuttaṇ

Nanu cāyaṇ saddhā pathamajjhāne pi atthī, ayaṇ ca ekodī-nāmako samādhī<sup>2</sup> Atha kasmā idh' eva<sup>5</sup> *sampasādanā cetaso ekodibhāvan* ti vuttan ti<sup>2</sup> Vuccate Aduṇ hī pathamajjhānaṇ vitakkavicārahobhena vicītarangasamākulam iva jalaṇ na suppasannaṇ hotī, tasmā santiyā<sup>6</sup> pi saddhāya sampasādanan ti na vuttaṇ, na suppasannattā yeva c' ettha samādhī pi na sutthu pākato, tasmā ekodibhāvan ti pi na vuttaṇ Imasmīṇ pana jhāne vitakka-vicāra-palibodhābhāvena laddhokāsā balavatī saddhā, balavasaddhā-sahāyapati-lābhen' eva ca sāmādhī pi pākato, tasmā idam eva evaṇ vuttan ti veditabbaṇ

*Avitakkaṇ avicāran* ti bhāvanāya pahīnattā etasmīṇ etassa vā vitakko natthī ti avitakkaṇ, iminā vā nayena avicāraṇ Etth' āha Nanu ca *vitakka-vicāraṇ vūpasamā* ti iminā pi ayam attho siddho<sup>2</sup> Atha kasmā puna vuttaṇ *avitakkaṇ avicāran* ti<sup>2</sup> Vuccate Evam etaṇ<sup>7</sup> Siddho' vāyam attho, na pan' etaṇ tadatthadīpakaṇ, nanu avocumhā "olārikassa pana olārikassa angassa samatikkamā pathamajjhānāto paresaṇ dutiyaajjhānādīnaṇ samadhiḡamo hotī ti dassanattaṇ vitakka-vicāraṇ vūpasamā ti evaṇ vuttan" ti

<sup>1</sup> H virahito

<sup>3</sup> H vattatī

<sup>5</sup> H, D, C, Vism idam eva

<sup>7</sup> S eva

<sup>2</sup> B, Vism add vattun

<sup>4</sup> H, D uddā°

<sup>6</sup> H satiyā, S satī

Api ca vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā idaṃ sampasādanaṃ, na kilesakālusiyassa, vitakka-vicārānaṃ ca vūpasamā ekodibhāvaṃ, na upacārajjhānam iva nīvaranappahānā, na pathamajjhānam iva angapātubhāvā tī evaṃ sampasādana-ekodibhāvānaṃ hetuparidīpakam idaṃ vacanaṃ <sup>1</sup> Tathā vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā idaṃ *avittakkaṃ avicāraṃ*, na tatiyacatutthajjhānāni viya cakkhuvīññānādini viya ca abhāvā tī, evaṃ avittakka-avicārabhāvassa hetuparidīpakaṃ ca, na vitakka-vicārābhāvamattaparidīpakameva <sup>2</sup> Vitakka-vicārābhāvamattaparidīpakam <sup>3</sup> eva <sup>4</sup> pana <sup>5</sup> avittakkaṃ avicāraṃ tī idam vacanaṃ, <sup>6</sup> tasmā purimaṃ vatvā pī vattabbam evā tī

*Samādhijānaṃ* tī pathamajjhānasamādhito sampayuttasamādhito vā jātaṃ tī attho Tattha kiñcā pī pathamam pī sampayuttasamādhito jātaṃ, atha kho ayam eva samādhijānaṃ tī vattabbataṃ arahatī, vitakka-vicārakhobhavirahena ativiya acalattā, suppasannattā ca, tasmā imassa vannabhananattāṃ idaṃ eva 'samādhijānaṃ' tī vuttaṃ

*Pīṭisukhaṃ* tī idaṃ vuttanāyama eva

*Dutiyānaṃ* tī gānaṇānupubbatā dutiyaṃ, idaṃ dutiyaṃ uppannaṃ tī pī dutiyaṃ

*Pīṭiyā ca virāgā* tī virāgo nāma vuttappakārāya pīṭiyā jigucchanaṃ vā samatikkamo vā Ubhinnaṃ pana antarā ca-saddo sampindanattā, so vūpasamaṃ vā sampindeti, vitakka-vicāravūpasamaṃ vā Tattha yadā vūpasamam eva sampindeti, tadā pīṭiyā virāgā ca, kiñcā bhiyo vūpasamā cā tī evaṃ yojanā vedittabbā Imissā ca yojanāya virāgo jigucchanaṃ hotī, tasmā pīṭiyā jigucchanaṃ ca samatikkamā cā tī ayam attho datthabbo Yadā pana vitakkavicāravūpasamaṃ sampindeti, tadā pīṭiyā ca virāgā, kiñcā bhiyo, vitakkavicārānaṃ ca vūpasamā tī evaṃ yojanā vedittabbā Imissā ca yojanāya virāgo samatikkamanattā hotī, tasmā pīṭiyā ca samatikkamā vitakkavicārānaṃ ca vūpasamā tī ayam attho datthabbo Kāmaṃ c'ete <sup>7</sup> vitakka-vicārā dutiyajjhāne

<sup>1</sup> H, S, D omī

<sup>2</sup> H °cārabhā°

<sup>3</sup> S, B, D puna

<sup>4</sup> H, D ca te

<sup>5</sup> S, B, C, D ca

<sup>6</sup> H ce

<sup>7</sup> H adds eva yujjati

yeva vupasantā, imassa pana jhānassa maggaparidīpanatthaṃ vannabhananattahañ c' etaṃ vuttaṃ, “Vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā” ti hi vutte idaṃ paññāyati. Nanu vitakka-vicāravūpasamo maggo imassa jhānassā ti? Yathā ca tatiye ariyamagge appahīnānam pi sakkāyaditthādīnaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānā ti evaṃ pahāne<sup>1</sup> vuccamāne<sup>1</sup> vannabhananaṃ hoti, tadadhigamāya ussukkānaṃ ussāhajananaṃ, evam eva idha avupasantānam pi vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasame<sup>2</sup> vuccamāne<sup>3</sup> vannabhananaṃ hoti, tenāyam attho vutto pītiyā ca samatikkamā vitakka-vicārānañ ca vūpasamā ti.

*Upekkhako ca viharatī* ti ettha uppattito ikkhatī ti upekkhā, samaṃ passatī, apakkkhapatitā<sup>4</sup> va hutvā passatī ti attho, tāya visadāya vipulāya thāmagatāya samannāgatattā tatiyajjhānasamangī *upekkhako* ti vuccatī.

Upekkhā pana dasaviḍhā hoti chalangupekkhā, brahmavihārupekkhā, bojjhangupekkhā, viriyupekkhā, sankhārupekkhā, vedanūpekkhā, vipassanūpekkhā, tatramajjhattupekkhā, jhānupekkhā, pārisuddhupekkhā ti.

Tattha yā *Idha khīnāsavo bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ dīsvā n' eva sumano hoti, na dummano, upekkhako viharatī sato ca sampajāno*\* ti evam āgatā khīnāsavassa chasu dvāresu itthānittha-chalārammanāpāthe pārisuddhapakatibhāvavijāhanākārabhūtā upekkhā, ayaṃ chalangupekkhā nāma.

Yā pana *Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ dīsaṃ pharutvā viharatī*† ti evam āgatā sattesu majjhattākārabhūtā upekkhā, ayaṃ brahmavihārupekkhā nāma.

Yā *Upekkhāsambojjhangaṃ bhāveti vvekanissitaṃ*‡ ti evam āgatā saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ majjhattākārabhūtā upekkhā, ayaṃ bojjhangupekkhā nāma.

Yā pana *Kālena kālaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ manasākarotī*§ ti

\* A 111, 279, D 111, 250, A 11, 198

† S 14, 367

† D 1, 251, etc

§ A 1, 257

<sup>1</sup> D, S, C, Vism °naṃ

<sup>2</sup> S, C, Vism °māno

<sup>3</sup> C adds virāganissitaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S, C, Vism °samo

<sup>4</sup> H °patito

evam āgatā anaccāradaddha-nāṭisīthila-vīriyasankhātā upekkhā,  
ayaṇ vīriyupekkhā nāma

Yā *Kaṭi sankhārupekkhā samādhivasena uppañjantī* ? *Kaṭi sankhārupekkhā vipassanāvasena uppañjantī* ? *Attha sankhārupekkhā samādhivasena uppañjantī*, *dasa sankhārupekkhā vipassanāvasena uppañjantī*\* ti evam āgatā nīvaranādi-patī-sankhāsantīttanā<sup>1</sup> gahane majjhatabbhūtā upekkhā, ayaṇ sankhārupekkhā nāma

Yā pana *Yasmīṇ samaye kāmāvacaraṇ kusalaṇ cittaṇ uppannaṇ hoti upekkhāsahagataṇ*† ti evam āgatā adukkhamasukhasaññitā upekkhā, ayaṇ vedanūpekkhā nāma

Yā pana <sup>2</sup> *Yad atthi, yaṇ bhūtaṇ, taṇ pajahatī, upekkhaṇ patilabhatī*‡ ti evam āgatā vicīmane majjhatabbhūtā upekkhā, ayaṇ vipassanūpekkhā nāma

Yā pana chandādisu yevāpanakesu āgatā saha-jātānaṇ samavāhitabhūtā upekkhā, ayaṇ tatramajjhātupekkhā nāma

Yā pana *upekkhako ca vīharatī*§ ti evam āgatā aggasukhe pi tasmiṇ apakkhapātajananī upekkhā, ayaṇ jhānupekkhā nāma

Yā pana <sup>2</sup> *upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṇ catutthajjhānaṇ* ti evam āgatā sabbapaccanīkapaṇisuddhā paccanīkavūpasamane pi avyāpārabhūtā upekkhā, ayaṇ pārisuddhi-*upekkhā* nāma

Tattha chalangupekkhā ca brahmavihārupekkhā ca boj-jhangupekkhā ca tatramajjhātupekkhā ca jhānupekkhā ca pārisuddhi-*upekkhā* ca atthato ekā tatramajjhātupekkhā va hotī, tena tena avatthābhedenā pan' assā ayaṇ bhedo, ekassā pi sato sattassa kumāra-yuvarāja<sup>3</sup>-senāpati-rājādivasena bhedo vīya Tasmā tāsu yattha chalangupekkhā na tattha boj-jhangupekkhādayo, yattha vā pana boj-jhangupekkhā na tattha chalangupekkhādayo hontī ti veditabbā

Yathā c' etāsaṇ atthato ekībhaṇvo, evaṇ sankhārupekkhā-vipassanūpekkhānam pi, paññā eva hī sā kīccavasena dvīdha bhinnā Yathā hī purīsassa sāyaṇ<sup>4</sup> gehaṇ pavitthaṇ sappan

\* Pts 64

† Dhs § 156

‡ ?

§ Formula of the fourth Jhāna, M 1, 22, 41, etc, Vbh 105, 245

<sup>1</sup> H °sannitthāna°<sup>2</sup> H, D omit<sup>3</sup> S, B, C, D, Vism °yuvatthera<sup>4</sup> H, S, D omit



ajapadadandaṇ gahevā pariyesamānassa taṇ thusakotthake<sup>1</sup> nīpanaṇ disvā “sappo nu kho, no” ti avalokentassa sovattikattayaṇ disvā nibbematikassa “sappo, na sappo” ti vicinane majjhattatā uppajjati, evam eva yā āradhaviṇṇasakassa vipassanāñānena lakkhanattaye ditthe sankhārāṇaṇ aniccabhāvādivicinane majjhattatā uppajjati, ayaṇ vipassanūpekkhā Yathā pana tassa purisassa ajapadena dandena gālhaṇ sappāṇ gahevā “kintvāhaṇ<sup>2</sup> imaṇ sappāṇ avihethento attānaṇ ca iminā adaṇsāpento muñceyyaṇ” ti muñcanā-kāram eva pariyesato gahane majjhattatā hoti, evam eva yā lakkhanattayassa ditthattā āditte viya tayo bhavē passato sankhāragahane majjhattatā, ayaṇ sankhārupekkhā Iti vipassanūpekkhāya siddhāya sankhārupekkhā pi siddhā va hoti Iminā pan’ esā vicinana-gahanesu majjhattatāsankhātena kiccena dvidhā bhinnā ti

Viriyupekkhā pana vedanūpekkhā ca aññamaññaṇ<sup>3</sup> ca avasesāhi<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> atthato bhinnā evā ti Āha c’ ettha

Majjhatta-brahma-bojjhanga-chalangaṇjhāna-suddhiyo  
Vipassanā ca sankhārā<sup>6</sup> vedanā viriyaṇ ti  
Vitthārato dasūpekkhā, cha majjhattādito tato  
Duve paññā, tato dvīhi catasso va bhavant’ imā\* ti

Iti imāsu upekkhāsu jhānupekkhā idha adhippetā, sā majjhatalakkhanā Etth’ āha Nanu cāyaṇ atthato tatra-majjhattupekkhā va hoti, sā ca pathama-dutiyajjhānesu pi atthi, tasmā tatrā pi *upekkhako ca viharatī* ti eyam ayaṇ vattabbā siyā, sā kasmā na vuttā ti? Apariviyattakiccato,<sup>7</sup> apāriyattaṇ hi tassā tattha kiccaṇ vitakkādīhi abhihūtatā Idha panāyaṇ vitakka-vicāra-pīṭhi anabhihūtatā, ukkhit-tasirā viya hutvā pariviyattakiccā jātā, tasmā vuttā ti

\* ?

<sup>1</sup> H, D *omī* thusa

<sup>2</sup> H, B *kīṇ nāhaṇ*, C, S *kintāhaṇ*

<sup>4</sup> H °sā ti

<sup>6</sup> H, S, D, C °ra

<sup>3</sup> H °ñā

<sup>5</sup> H *omī*s

<sup>7</sup> B °cayogato

*Sato ca sampajāno* ti ettha saratī ti *sato*, sampajānāti ti *sampajāno*, puggalena<sup>1</sup> satī ca<sup>2</sup> sampajāññañ ca vuttaṇ Tattha saranalakkhanā satī, asammussanarasā<sup>3</sup> ārakkhapaccupatthānā<sup>3</sup> Asammohalakkhanā sampajāññaṇ, tīranarasā,<sup>3</sup> pavicayapaccupatthānaṇ<sup>3</sup> Tattha kiñcā pi idaṇ satī-sampajāññaṇ purimajjhānesu pi atthi, mutthassatissa hi asampajānassa upacāramattam pi na sampajjati, pageva appanā Olārikattā pana tesā jhānānaṇ—bhūmiyaṇ viya purisassa—cittassa gatī sukhā hotī, avyattaṇ tattha satisampajāññakiccaṇ Olārikangappahānena pana sukhumattā imassa jhānassa purisassa khuradhārāyaṇ viya satisampajāññakiccapariggahitā eva cittassa gatī icchitabbā ti idh' eva vuttaṇ

Kiñ ca bhiyo Yathā dhenupako vaccho dhenuto apanīto arakkhiyamāno punad eva dhenuṇ upagacchatī, evam idaṇ tatiyajjhānasukhaṇ pītito apanītaṇ, taṇ satisampajāññaena arakkhiyamānaṇ punad eva pītīṇ upagaccheyya, pītisampayuttam eva siyā Sukhe<sup>4</sup> cā<sup>5</sup> pi sattā sārājantī, idaṇ ca atimadhuraṇ sukhaṇ, tato paraṇ sukhābhāvā, satisampajāññānubhāvena pan' ettha sukhe asārājānā hotī no aññathā ti imam pi atthavisesaṇ dassetuṇ idam idh' eva vuttan ti veditabbāṇ

Idāni *sukhañ ca kāyena patisaṇvedetī* ti ettha kiñcā pi tatiyajjhānasamangino sukhapatisaṇvedanābhogo<sup>6</sup> natthi, evaṇ sante pi yasmā tassa nāmakāyena sampayuttaṇ sukhaṇ, yaṇ vā taṇ nāmakāyasampayuttaṇ sukhaṇ, taṇ-samutthānen' assa yasmā atīpanītena rūpena rūpakāyo phuto,<sup>7</sup> yassa<sup>8</sup> phutattā<sup>9</sup> jhānā vutthito pi sukhaṇ patisaṇvedeyya, tasmā etam atthaṇ dassento *sukhañ ca kāyena patisaṇvedetī* ti āha

*Idāni-yaṇ taṇ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavahārī* ti ettha ŷaṇjjhānahetu yaṇjjhānakāranā taṇ<sup>10</sup> tatiyajjhānasamangī-puggalaṇ Buddhādayo ariyā ācikkhanti desenti pañña-

<sup>1</sup> H puggalo na

<sup>2</sup> H, S, B, D omī

<sup>3</sup> H, D, Vism vā

<sup>7</sup> S, C, D phuttho

<sup>9</sup> C phutthattā

<sup>2</sup> B, C omī

<sup>4</sup> H, D sukhena

<sup>6</sup> H, D °vedanabhāvo

<sup>8</sup> H, S kāyassa

<sup>10</sup> H, B, D omī

pentī patthapentī vivarantī vibhajantī uttānikarontī pakā-senti, pasaṅsanti tī adhippāyo Kin tī ? “Upekkhako satimā sukhavīhārī” tī *Taṇ tatiyaṃjhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī* tī evaṃ ettha yojanā vedītabbā Kasmā pana taṇ te evaṃ pasaṅsanti tī ? Pasaṅsārahato Ayañ hī yasmā atimadhura-sukhe sukhapāramippatte pi tatiyaṃjhāne upekkhako, na tattha sukhābhisaṅgena ākaddhiyati, yathā ca pīti na uppajjati, evaṃ upatthitasatītāya satimā, yasmā ca<sup>1</sup> ariyakantaṇ ariyaṇasevitam eva asankilīthaṇ sukhāṇ nāmakāyena patisaṇvedeti, tasmā pasaṅsāraho<sup>2</sup> Iti pasaṅsārahato taṇ ariyā te evaṃ pasaṅsāhetubhūte guṇe pakāsentā *upekkhako satimā sukhavīhārī* tī evaṃ pasaṅsanti tī vedītabbaṇ

*Tatiyaṇ* tī gānaṇanupubbato<sup>3</sup> tatiyaṇ, idaṇ<sup>4</sup> tatiyaṇ uppannaṇ tī pi tatiyaṇ

*Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā* tī kāyikasukhassa ca kāyika dukkhassa ca pahānā

*Pubbe vā* tī tañ ca kho pubbe va, na catutthajjhānakkhane

*Somanassa-domanassānaṇ atthaṅgamā* tī cetasikasukhassa cetasika dukkhassa cā tī imesaṃ pi dvinnāṇ pubbe va atthaṅgamā, pahānā icc’ eva vuttaṇ hotī Kadā pana nesaṇ pahānaṇ hotī ? Catunnaṇ jhānaṇaṇ upacārakkhane somanassañ hī catutthajjhānassa upacārakkhane yeva pahīyati, dukkha-domanassa-sukhāni pathama-dutiya-tatiyānaṇ upacārakkhanesu Evaṃ etesaṇ pahānakkamena avuttānaṇ, Indriyavibhange\* pana indriyānaṇ uddesakkamen’ eva idhā pi vuttānaṇ, sukhadukkha-somanassa-domanassānaṇ pahānaṇ vedītabbaṇ

Yadī pan’ etāni tassa tassa jhānassa upacārakkhane yeva pahīyanti, atha kasmā *Kattha c’ uppannaṇ dukkhindriyaṇ aparisesaṇ nirujjhati* ? *Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vi-cc’ eva kāmehi pe pathamaṃjhānaṇ upasampajja viharatī*, *ett’ uppannaṇ dukkhindriyaṇ aparisesaṇ nirujjhati Kattha c’ uppannaṇ domanassindriyaṇ sukhindriyaṇ somanassindriyaṇ*

\* Vbh 122

<sup>1</sup> S, C pana

<sup>3</sup> H, S, D, C °tā

<sup>2</sup> S, C add hotī

<sup>4</sup> H, D omī

*aparisesaṇ nirujjhatī* ? *Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā pe catutthajjhānaṇ upasampajja viharati* *Etth' uppannaṇ somanassindriyaṇ aparisesaṇ nirujjhatī*\* tī evaṇ jhānesv' eva nirodho vutto tī ? Atisayanirodhattā, atisayanirodho hi nesaṇ pathamajjhānādisu, na nirodho<sup>1</sup> yeva,<sup>1</sup> nirodho yeva pana upacārakkhane, nātisayanirodho Tathā hi nānāvajjane pathamajjhānūpacāre niruddhassā pi dukkhindriyassa daṇsamakasādisamphassena vā visamāsanupatāpena vā siyā uppattī, na tv' eva anto-appanāyaṇ Upacāre vā niruddham p' etaṇ na sutthu niruddhaṇ hoti patipakkhe<sup>2</sup> avīhatattā, anto-appanāyam pana pītipharanena sabbo kāyo sukhokkanto hoti, sukhokkantakāyassa ca sutthu niruddhaṇ hoti dukkhindriyaṇ, patipakkhe<sup>2</sup> vihatattā

Nānāvajjane yeva ca dutiyaajjhānūpacāre pahīnassā pi domanassindriyassa yasmā etaṇ vitakkavicārapaccaye pi<sup>3</sup> kāyakīlamathe cittūpaghāte ca<sup>4</sup> satī uppajjati, vitakkavicārābhāve ca n' eva uppajjati, yattha pana uppajjati tattha vitakkavicārābhāve,<sup>5</sup> appahīnā yeva ca dutiyaajjhānūpacāre vitakkavicārā tī tatth' assa siyā uppattī, appahīnapaccayattā, na tv' eva dutiyaajjhāne pahīnapaccayattā

Tathā tatīyaajjhānūpacāre pahīnassā pi sukhindriyassa pītīsamutthāna-panītarūpa-phutakāyassa siyā uppattī, na tv' eva tatīyaajjhāne Tatīyaajjhāne hi sukhassa paccayabhūtā pīti sabbaso niruddhā tī

Tathā catutthajjhānūpacāre pahīnassā pi somanassindriyassa āsannattā, appanāppattāya<sup>6</sup> upekkhāya abhāvena, sammā anātikkantattā ca siyā uppattī, na tv' eva catutthajjhāne Tasmā eva ca *etth' uppannaṇ dukkhindriyaṇ aparisesaṇ nirujjhatī*\* tī tattha tattha aparisesagahanaṇ katan tī

*Etth' āha* Ath' evaṇ tassa tassa jhānassa upacāre pahīnā pi etā vedanā idha kasmā samāhatā tī ? Sukhagahanatthaṇ, yā hi ayaṇ adukkhamasukhan tī adukkhamasukhā vedanā vuttā, sā sukhumā, dubbīññeyyā, na sakkā sukhena gahetuṇ,

\* S v, 213

<sup>1</sup> H, D *omit*

<sup>2</sup> H, D, S hi

<sup>3</sup> H, C 'rābhāve

<sup>4</sup> All MSS 'kkena

<sup>5</sup> H, D pi

<sup>6</sup> B *omits*

tasmā yathā nāma dutthassa yathā tathā vā upasankamitvā gahetuṃ asakkuneyyassa gonassa gahanatthaṃ gopo ekasmiṃ vaje sabbā gāvo samāharatī, ath' ekekaṃ nīharanto paṭipāṭiyā āgataṃ “ayaṃ so, ganhatha nan” tī taṇ<sup>1</sup> ganhāpetī,<sup>2</sup> evam evaṃ sukhagahanatthaṃ sabbā etā samāharī tī Evañ hi samāhatā etā dassetvā yaṇ<sup>3</sup> n' eva sukhaṃ, na dukkhaṃ, na somanassaṃ, na domanassaṃ, ayaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanā tī sakkā hotī esā gāhayitūṃ

Api ca adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā paccayadassanattāñ cā pi etā vuttā tī veditabbā Sukhadukkhaṃ pahānādayo hi tassā paccayā, yathāha *Cattāro kho āruso paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpatṭiyā Idh' āruso, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā pe catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī Ime kho āruso cattāro paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpatṭiyā\** tī Yathā vā aññattha pahānā pi sakkāyaditthiādayo tatīyamaggassa vannabhananattāṃ tattha pahānā tī vuttā, evaṃ vannabhananattāṃ p' etassa jhānass' etā<sup>4</sup> idha vuttā tī pi<sup>5</sup> veditabbā Paccaya-ghātena vā ettha rāgadosānaṃ atidūrabhāvaṃ dassetūṃ p' etā vuttā tī veditabbā etāsu hi sukhaṃ somanassassa paccayo, somanassaṃ rāgassa, dukkhaṃ domanassassa, domanassaṃ dosassa Sukhādigghātena ca sappaccayā rāgadosā hatā tī atidūre hontī

*Adukkhamasukhaṃ* tī dukkhābhāvena adukkhaṃ, sukhābhāvena asukhaṃ, eten' ettha dukkha-sukhapatīpakkhābhūtaṃ tatīyavedanaṃ dīpetī, na dukkhasukhābhāvamattaṃ Tatīyavedanā nāma adukkhamasukhā<sup>6</sup> upekkhā tī p' vuccatī Sā itthānīthavīparītānubhavanalakkhanā, majjhattarasā, avībhūtapaccupattānā, sukhadukkhanīrodhapadatthānā tī veditabbā

*Upekkhāsatīpārisuddhiṃ* tī upekkhāya janīta-satīpārisuddhiṃ<sup>7</sup> Imasmiṃ hi jhāne supārisuddhā satī, yā ca tassā

\* M 1, 296

<sup>1</sup> H, D, C, S *add* pi

<sup>2</sup> B *adds* pana

<sup>3</sup> H, D, B *omit*

<sup>4</sup> Vism °satīyā pāri°

<sup>5</sup> H gāhā°, Vism gāhayatī

<sup>6</sup> H, B °sa tā

<sup>7</sup> H adukkha asukhā

satiyā pārisuddhi, sā upekkhāya katā, na aññena, tasmā etaṇ *upekkhāsatiṭpārisuddhī* ti vuccati Yāya ca upekkhāya ettha satipārisuddhi hoti, sā atthato tatramajjhattatā ti<sup>1</sup> veditabbā Na kevalañ c' ettha tāya sati yeva pārisuddhā, api ca kho sabbe pi sampayuttadhammā, satisīsenā pana desanā vuttā

Tattha kiñcā pi ayaṇ upekkhā hetthā pi tisu jhānesu vijjati, yathā pana divā suriyappabhābhībhavā, somma-bhāvena vā,<sup>2</sup> attano upakārakattena vā sabhāgāya rattiyā alābhā divā vijjamānā pi candalekhā aparisuddhā hoti aparī-yodātā, evam ayam pi tatramajjhattupekkhā-candalekhā vitakkādīpaccanikadhammatejābhībhavā, sabhāgāya ca upek-khāvedanārattiyā alābhā vijjamānā pi pathamajjhānādirhede aparisuddhā hoti, tassā ca aparisuddhāya divā aparisuddha-candalekhāya pabhā viya saha-jātā pi satiādayo aparisuddhā va honti, tasmā tesu ekam pi *upekkhāsatiṭpārisuddhī* ti na vuttaṇ Idha pana vitakkādīpaccanikadhammatejābhībhā-vābhāvā<sup>3</sup> sabhāgāya ca upekkhāvedanārattiyā patilābhā ayaṇ tatramajjhattupekkhā-candalekhā atīviya pārisuddhā, tassā pārisuddhattā pārisuddhacandalekhāya pabhā viya saha-jātā pi satiādayo pārisuddhā honti pariyodātā, tasmā idam eva *upekkhāsatiṭpārisuddhin* ti vuttan ti veditabbaṇ

*Catutthā* ti ganānānupubbato<sup>4</sup> catutthaṇ, idaṇ<sup>5</sup> catutthaṇ uppannan ti pi catutthaṇ

[40] *Paññavā hoti* ti paññā assa atthi ti paññavā *Udayatthagāminiyā* ti udayagāminiyā c' eva atthagāminiyā ca<sup>6</sup> *Samannāgato* ti paripunnō *Arīyāyā* ti niddosāya *Nibbedhikāyā* ti nibbedhapakkhikāya<sup>6</sup> *Dukkha-kkaya-gāminiyā* ti nibbānagāminiyā

So idaṇ *dukkhan* ti evam ādisu “ettakaṇ *dukkhaṇ*, na ito bhīyo *dukkhan*” ti sabbam pi dukkhasaccaṇ sarasalakkhana-pativedhena yathābhūtaṇ pajānāti, pativijjhati, tassa ca dukkhassa nibbattaṇ<sup>7</sup> tanhaṇ ‘ayaṇ dukkhasamudayo’ ti, tadubhayam pi yaṇ thānaṇ patvā nrujjhati, taṇ tesāṇ ap-

<sup>1</sup> H, B, D *omī*

<sup>3</sup> H, S, D, B *omī* dhamma

<sup>5</sup> H, D, B *omī*

<sup>7</sup> B nippādakaṇ

<sup>2</sup> Vism ca

<sup>4</sup> B, D °tā

<sup>6</sup> H, D, C nibbedhika°

pavatti nibbānaṃ, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' tī, tassa ca sampāpakaṃ ariyamaggaṃ 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā' tī sarasalakkanapativedhena yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti pativijjhati tī evaṃ attho<sup>1</sup> veditabbo

Evaṃ sarūpato saccāni dassetvā idāni kilesavasena pariyāyato dassento *ime āsavā* tī ādīm āha 'Te vuttanayen' eva veditabbā

Evaṃ tisso sikkhāyo dassetvā idāni tāsaṃ pāripūrikkamaṃ<sup>2</sup> dassetuṃ *imā tisso sikkhāyo āvajjanto sikkheyyā* tī ādīm āha Tass' attho paccekaṃ paripūretuṃ āvajjanto pi sikkheyya, āvajjitvā pi ayaṃ nāma sikkhā tī *jānanto* pi sikkheyya, jānitvā punappunaṃ *passanto* pi sikkheyya, passitvā yathādittthaṃ *paccavekkhanto* pi sikkheyya, paccavekkhitvā tatth' eva cittaṃ acalaṃ katvā *patitthapento*<sup>3</sup> pi sikkheyya, taṇ-ṭaṇ-sikkhāsampayuttaṃ saddhā-viriya-satī-samādhi-paññāhi saka-saka-kiccaṃ karonto pi sikkheyya Abhiññeyyābhijānanakāle pi taṇ-ṭaṇ-kiccaṃ karonto tisso sikkhāyo sikkheyyā tī adhisilaṃ *ācareyya*, adhicittaṃ *samācareyya*, adhipaññaṃ sammā<sup>4</sup> *ādāya*<sup>5</sup> vatteyya

*Idhā* tī mūlapadaṃ *Imissā dūtthiyā* tī ādīhi dasaḥi padehi sikkhāttayasankhātā-sabbaññūbuddhasāsanam eva kathitaṃ, taṇ-ṭaṇ-ḥi Buddhena Bhagavatā dūtthattā *dūtthī* tī vuccati Taṇ-ṭaṇ-yeva khamanavasena *khanṭi*, ruccanavasena *ruci*, gahanavasena *ādāyo*, sabhāvatthena *dhammo*, sikkhitabbatthena *vinayo*, tadubhayena pi *dhammavinayo*, pavuttavasena *pāvacaṇaṃ*, setthacarīyatthena *brahmacariyaṃ*, anusitthidānavasena *sattusāsanam* tī vuccati

Tasmā<sup>6</sup> *imissā dūtthiyā* tī ādisu imissā Buddhadūtthiyā, imissā Buddhakhanṭiyā, imissā Buddharuciyā, imasmiṃ Buddha-ādāye, imasmiṃ Buddhadhamme, imasmiṃ Buddhavinaṇṇe *Ye kho tvaṃ Gotamī, dhamme jāneyyāsi ime dhammā sarāḍāya saṇvattanti, no virāgāya, saṇyogāya saṇvattanti, no vasaṇyogāya, ācayāya saṇvattanti, no apacayāya, upādānāya saṇvattanti, no patimissaggāya, mahicchatāya saṇvattanti, no appicchatāya, asantutthiyā saṇvattanti, no santutthiyā, sanganikāya saṇvat-*

<sup>1</sup> H omits

<sup>2</sup> S, T adhittha°, C adhitthahanto

<sup>3</sup> S, C, T samādāya

<sup>2</sup> H, D, S pari°

<sup>4</sup> S, C omitt

<sup>6</sup> H, D yasmā

*tantī, no pavivēkāya, kosajjāya saṇvattanti, no vīriyārambhāya, dubbharatāya saṇvattanti, no subharatāyāti, ekaṇsena, Gotamī, dhāreyyāsi n' eso dhammo, n' eso vinayo, n' etaṇ Satthusāsanan tī* *Ye ca kho tvaṇ, Gotamī, dhamme jāneyyāsi ime dhammā vīrāgāya saṇvattanti, no sarāgāya pe subharatāya saṇvattanti, no dubbharatāyā tī, ekaṇsena, Gotamī, dhāreyyāsi eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṇ Satthusāsanan\** tī evaṇ vutte imasmīṇ Buddhadhammavinaye, imasmīṇ Buddhapāvācane, imasmīṇ Buddhabrahmacariye, imasmīṇ Buddhasatthusāsane tī evaṇ attho vedītabbo

Api c' etaṇ sikkhāttayasankhātaṇ sakalaṇ sāsanaṇ Bhagavatā ditthattā, sammāditthipaccayattā, sammāditthipubbangamattā ca *ditthi*, Bhagavato khamanavasena *khanti*, rucanavasena *ruci*, gahanavasena *ādāyo*, attano kārakaṇ apāyesu<sup>1</sup> apatamānaṇ dhāretī tī *dhammo*, tass' eva sankilesapakkhaṇ vīnetī tī *vinayo*

Dhammo ca so vinayo cā tī *dhammavinayo*, kusaladhammehi vā<sup>2</sup> akusaladhammānaṇ esa vinayo tī<sup>3</sup> *dhammavinayo* Ten' eva<sup>4</sup> vuttaṇ *Ye ca kho tvaṇ Gotamī, jāneyyāsi ime dhammā vīrāgāya pe ekaṇsena Gotamī, dhāreyyāsi eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṇ Satthusāsanan\** tī

Dhammena vā vinayo, na dandādīhi tī *dhammavinayo* Vuttam pi c' etaṇ

*Danden' eke damayanti, ankusāhi kasāhi ca,*  
*Adandena asatthēna nāgo danto Mahesinā† tī*

Tathā,

*Dhammena nayamānānaṇ<sup>5</sup> kā usūyā vijānatan† tī*

Dhammāya<sup>6</sup> vā vinayo *dhammavinayo* Anavajjadhammā<sup>7</sup> tthāhi h' esa vinayo na<sup>7</sup> bhavabhogāmisatthaṇ,<sup>8</sup> ten' āha Bhagavā<sup>2</sup> *Na idaṇ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṇ vussati janaku-*

\* Vin 11, 258

† Vin 11, 196

<sup>1</sup> H, B apāye

<sup>2</sup> B, C ca

<sup>3</sup> H *addi* dhammānaṇ vinayo tī

<sup>4</sup> H, D *omī* eva

<sup>5</sup> S, C *damayantānaṇ*

<sup>6</sup> S, C *dhammo*

<sup>7</sup> H, S *add* hi

<sup>8</sup> H *vañcanatthaṇ*, S °bhogādiatthaṇ



*hanatthan\** ti, vitthāro Punnatthero pi āha *Anupādā parinibbānatthan* kho āvuso, *Bhagavati brahmacariyaṇ vussatī†* ti

Visitthan vā nayatī ti vinayo, dhammato vinayo *dhamma-vinayo*, saṅsāradhammato hi sokādidhammato vā esa visitthan nibbānaṇ nayati

Dhammassa vā vinayo, na titthakarānaṇ ti *dhammavinayo* Dhammabhūto hi Bhagavā, tass' eva<sup>1</sup> vinayo

Yasmā vā dhammā eva abhiññeyyā pariññeyyā pahātābbā bhāvetābbā sacchikātābbā ca, tasmā esa<sup>2</sup> dhammesu vinayo, na sattesu na jivesu cā ti *dhammavinayo*

Sāttha-savyaṇṇanatādīhi aññesaṇ vacanato padhānaṇ vacanaṇ ti pavacanaṇ, pavacanam eva *pāvacanaṇ*

Sabbacariyāhi visitthacariyabhāvena *brahmacariyaṇ*

Devamanussānaṇ satthubhūtaṇ Bhagavato sāsanaṇ ti *Satthusāsanaṇ* Satthubhūtaṇ vā sāsanaṇ ti pi *Satthusāsanaṇ* *So vo mamaccayena Satthā†* ti<sup>3</sup> hi<sup>4</sup> dhammavinayo va<sup>5</sup> satthā ti vutto ti Evam etesaṇ padānaṇ attho veditabbo ti

Yasmā pana imasmiṇ yeva sāsane sabbappakāra-sikkhātaya-paripūrako bhikkhu dissati, na aññatra, tasmā tattha tattha 'imissā' ti ca 'imasmin' ti ca ayaṇ niyamo kato ti veditabbo

Jīvanti tena taṇsampayuttadhammā ti jīvitaṇ, anupālanalakkhane indatthan kareti<sup>6</sup> ti indriyaṇ, jīvitam eva indriyaṇ [42] *jīvitindriyaṇ* Taṇ pavatte santatādhīpateyyaṇ hoti, lakkhanādīhi pana attanā avinibhuttānaṇ dhammānaṇ anupālanalakkhanaṇ jīvitindriyaṇ, tesāṇ pavattanarasaṇ, tesāṇ yeva<sup>7</sup> thapanapaccupatthānaṇ,<sup>8</sup> yāpayitabba-dhammapadatthānaṇ Sante pi ca anupālanalakkhanādīmhi vidhāne atthikkhane yev' etaṇ te dhamme anupāleti, udakaṇ viya uppalādini Yathāsakaṇ<sup>9</sup> paccayehi uppanne pi ca dhamme pāleti, dhātī viya kumāraṇ Sayāṇ pavattitadhammasam-

\* M 1, 148

† A 11, 26

‡ D 11, 154

<sup>1</sup> H, D viśesa

<sup>3</sup> H hotīti

<sup>5</sup> H ca

<sup>7</sup> H, D add ca

<sup>9</sup> H, D add nīrayapālaṇ bālapatha

<sup>2</sup> H, B, S eva

<sup>4</sup> H omits

<sup>6</sup> H, D karotī

<sup>8</sup> H, D pattha°

bandhen' eva ca pavattati, niyāmakō viya nāvaṇ Na bhangato uddhaṇ pavattayati, attano pavattayitabbānaṇ ca abhāvā Na bhangakkhane thapeti, sayāṇ bhijjamānattā, khiyamāno viya vattasineho dipasikhaṇ Na ca pavattanat-thapanānubhāvavirahitaṇ, yathāvuttakkhane tassa tassa sādhanato<sup>1</sup> ti datthabbaṇ

*Thitiparittatāya vā* ti thitikkhanassa mandatāya thokatāya *Appakan* ti mandaṇ lāmakaṇ

*Sarasaparittatāya vā* ti attano paccayabhūtānaṇ kiccānaṇ sampattinaṇ vā appatāya dubbalatāya

Tesaṇ dvinnaṇ kāranaṇ vibhāgato dassetuṇ *Kathaṇ thitiparittatāyā* ti ādim āha Tattha atīte cittaikkhane jīvitthā ti evam ādi pañcavokārabhave pavattiyaṇ cittassa nirujjhana-kāle sabbasmaṇ rūpārūpadhamme anirujjhante pi rūpato arūpassa padhānabhāvena arūpajīvitaṇ sandhāya, cuticittena vā saddhaṇ sabbesaṇ rūpārūpānaṇ nirujjanabhāvena pañcavokārabhave cuticittaṇ sandhāya vā,<sup>2</sup> catuvokārabhave vā rūpassa abhāvena<sup>3</sup> catuvokārabhavaṇ vā<sup>2</sup> sandhāya kathitaṇ ti veditabbaṇ

*Attīte cittaikkhane* ti atītacittassa bhangakkhanasamangikāle taṇsamangī puggalo jīvittha iti vattuṇ labbhati <sup>4</sup>*Na jīvati* ti vattamāne<sup>5</sup> jīvati ti vattuṇ na labbhati *Na jivissati* ti anāgate<sup>5</sup> jivissati ti pi vattuṇ na labbhati

*Anāgate cittaikkhane jivissati* ti anāgatacittassa uppajjanakkhana<sup>6</sup>-samangikāle jivissati ti vattuṇ labbhati *Na jīvati* ti jīvati ti vattuṇ na labbhati *Na jīvitthā* ti atīte<sup>5</sup> jīvittha iti pi vattuṇ na labbhati

*Paccuppanne cittaikkhane jīvati* ti paccuppannacittakkhanasamangikāle<sup>7</sup> jīvati ti vattuṇ labbhati *Na jīvitthā* ti atīte<sup>5</sup> jīvittha iti vattuṇ na labbhati *Na jivissati* ti anāgate<sup>5</sup> jivissati ti vattum pi na labbhati

*Jivitaṇ attabhāvo ca sukhadukkhā cā* ti ayaṇ gāthā pañcavokārabhavaṇ amuñcivā labbhamānāya dukkhāya<sup>8</sup> vedanāya

<sup>1</sup> H appasavanato, D pasāvanato

<sup>2</sup> H, S, B, D omī

<sup>4</sup> H adds idāmi

<sup>6</sup> All MSS anup°, H, D °janalakkhana

<sup>7</sup> H, D, B add jīvati ti idāmi

<sup>3</sup> H, D abhāve

<sup>5</sup> H, D, B omī

<sup>8</sup> S, C dukkha

gahitattā pañcavokārabhavam eva sandhāya vuttā Kathaṇ<sup>2</sup> *Jīvitā* ti jīvitasīsena sankhārakkhandho, *attabhāvo* ti rūpak-khandho, *Upekkhā pana santattā sukhā* 1cc' eva bhāsītā\* ti vuttattā<sup>1</sup> upekkhāvedanaṇ<sup>2</sup> antokarivā *sukhadukkhā* cā ti vedanākkhandho, *cittaṇ* iti viññānakkhandho vutto Imesaṇ catunnaṇ khandhānaṇ kathitattā yeva khandhalakkhanena ekalakkhanabhāvena lakkhanahārasena<sup>3</sup> saññākkhandho pi kathito ti veditabbo

Evaṇ vuttasu pañcasu khandhesu arūpadhammaṇ muñcivā kammāsamutthānādirūpassa appavattanabhāvena *ekacittasamāyuttā* ti arūpappadhānabhāvo kathito hoti Kathaṇ<sup>2</sup> Asaññasatte rūpam pi idhūpacītakammabalaṇ<sup>4</sup> amuñcivā va pavattati, nirodhasamāpannānaṇ rūpam pi pathamasamāpattibalaṇ<sup>5</sup> amuñcivā va pavattati, evaṇ attano appavattit-thāne pi rūpappavattiṇ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> attano santakam eva katvā pavattanasabhāvassa arūpadhammassa attano pavattitthāne rūpappavattiyaṇ padhānakāranabhāvena *ekacittasamāyuttā* ti cittappadhānabhāvo<sup>8</sup> kathito ti veditabbo

Evaṇ pañcavokārabhave pavattiyaṇ rūpappavattiyaṇ<sup>9</sup> padhānabhūta-cittanīrodhena rūpe dharmāne yeva sattānaṇ<sup>10</sup> nirodho nāma hoti ti arūpadhammavasen' eva *lahuso vattate*<sup>11</sup> *khaṇo* ti vuttaṇ

Atha vā pañcavokārabhave cuticittaṇ sandhāya kathitā ti veditabbā Evaṇ kathīyamāne *sukhadukkhā* cā ti kāyika-cetasikasukhavedanā<sup>12</sup> ca kāyika-cetasikadukkhavedanā<sup>12</sup> ca cuticittakkhane ahonti<sup>13</sup> pi ekasantativasena cuticittena sad-dhiṇ nirujjhati ti kathitā<sup>14</sup>

Catuvokārabhavaṇ vā sandhāya kathitā<sup>14</sup> ti pi veditabbā<sup>15</sup>

\* Vism 568 Cf S iv, 224

<sup>1</sup> H, D, B vuttā

<sup>2</sup> H, D, B °danā

<sup>3</sup> H lakkhanākāra°

<sup>4</sup> B °phalaṇ, H, D idha sacīttakaṇ kam°

<sup>5</sup> H, B °samāpannasamāpatti°

<sup>6</sup> H, D, B °patti

<sup>7</sup> H, D, B omi

<sup>8</sup> B °samādhāna°

<sup>9</sup> S, C °vatti

<sup>10</sup> B pavattānaṇ

<sup>11</sup> H cīttak

<sup>12</sup> B, C, D °naṇ

<sup>13</sup> B, C, D ahontaṇ

<sup>14</sup> B, C, D °taṇ

<sup>15</sup> B °baṇ

Kathaṇ<sup>2</sup> Aññasmiṇ<sup>1</sup> thāne<sup>2</sup> [attabhāvo ti saññākkhandhassa vuttabhāvena]<sup>2</sup> attabhāvo ti iminā<sup>3</sup> saññākkhandho gahito Brahmaloke kāyikasukha-dukkha-domanassaṇ<sup>4</sup> ahontam<sup>5</sup> pī sukhadukkhā cā ti vedanāsāmaññīto labbhamāno vedanākkhandho gahito ti veditabbo<sup>6</sup> Sesāṇ vuttasadisam eva

Imesu ca<sup>7</sup> tīsu vīkappesu kevalā ti dhuva-sukha-subhattatā<sup>8</sup> natthi, kevalaṇ tehi avomissā<sup>9</sup> Lahuso vattate khano ti vuttanayena ekacittakkhanikatāya lahuko<sup>10</sup> atiparitto jīvitādīnaṇ khano vattati

Ekato dvinnāṇ cittānaṇ appavattiṇ dassento Cūlāsītsa-hassānī ti gātham āha Cūlāsītsahassāni kappāṇ tittantaṇ ye marū ti ye devaganā<sup>11</sup> caturāsītikappasahassāni āyūṇ gahetvā nevasaññānāsāññāyatane tittantaṇ Ye narā ti pī pālī Na tv' eva te pī jīvanti dvicittehi<sup>12</sup> samāhitā<sup>13</sup> ti te pī devā dvīhi cittehi samāhitā<sup>13</sup> ekato hutvā yuganandhena cittaena na tu eva jīvanti, eken' eva<sup>14</sup> cittaena jīvanti ti attho

Idāni maranakālaṇ dassento Ye nīruddhā ti gātham āha Tattha ye nīruddhā ti ye khandhā nīruddhā atthagatā Marantassā ti matassa Tittamānassa vā<sup>15</sup> ti dharamānassa vā

Sabbe pī sadisā khandhā ti cutito uddhaṇ nīruddhakkhandhā vā pavatte nīruddhakkhandhā vā puna<sup>16</sup> ghatetum asakkuneyyatthena sabbe pī khandhā sadisā

Gatā appatīsandhikā ti nīruddhakkhandhānaṇ puna āgantvā patīsandhānābhāvena gatā appatīsandhikā ti vuccanti

Idāni tīsu kālesu nīruddhakkhandhānaṇ nānattaṇ natthi ti dassetuṇ Anantarā ti gātham āha Tattha Anantarā ca ye bhaggā,<sup>17</sup> ye ca bhaggā<sup>17</sup> anāgatā ti ye khandhā anantarātītā

<sup>1</sup> H imasmiṇ

<sup>2 3</sup> H omits

<sup>2</sup> C; B, D, S omit

<sup>4</sup> H ādās somanassa after dukkha

<sup>5</sup> H ahotāṇ

<sup>6</sup> H °baṇ

<sup>7</sup> H pana

<sup>8</sup> B, C °subha-attā

<sup>9</sup> H °misso

<sup>10</sup> H lahuto

<sup>11</sup> H, D add ca

<sup>12</sup> H, D, B dvīhi citta, T dvīhi cittehi

<sup>13</sup> H samohitā

<sup>14</sup> H, S, C eken' ekena

<sup>15</sup> H, D, B omit

<sup>16</sup> H, D pana

<sup>17</sup> H, S, D, C, T bangā

hutvā bhinnā nuruddhā, ye ca bhañjtabbā<sup>1</sup> nirujjhatabbā<sup>1</sup> anāgatā khandhā bhujjissanti *Tadantare niruddhāna*<sup>2</sup> ti tesaṃ antare niruddhānaṃ paccuppannakkhandhānaṃ *Vesammanā natthi lakkhane* ti visamabhāvo vesammanā, taṃ *vesammanā natthi*, tehi nānattaṃ natthi ti attho *Lakkhiyati* ti lakkhanaṃ, tasmīṃ *lakkhane*<sup>3</sup>

Idāni anāgatakkhandhānaṃ vattamānakkhandhehi asammissabhāvaṃ kathento *Anibbattena na jāto* ti gātham āha

*Anibbattena na jāto* ti ajātena apātubhūtena anāgatakkhandhena na jāto, na nibbatto, etena anāgatakkhandhassa vattamānakkhandhena asammissabhāvaṃ kathesi

*Paccuppannena jīvati* ti khanapaccuppannena vattamānakkhandhena jīvati, etena ekakkhane dvīhi cittehi na jīvati ti kathitaṃ

*Cittabhangā mato* ti dvīhi cittehi ekakkhane ajīvanabhāvena cittabhangena mato *Uparato*<sup>4</sup> *cuto*<sup>5</sup> *bhango*<sup>6</sup> ti pi pāli, taṃ ujukam eva

*Paññattiparamatthiyā*<sup>7</sup> ti *Rūpaṃ jīvati maccānaṃ*, *nāmagottaṃ na jīvati*\* ti vacanakkamena pannattimattaṃ<sup>8</sup> na-jīranasabhāvena<sup>9</sup> paramā thiti etissā ti paramatthiyā,<sup>10</sup> sabhāvatthitika ti attho Datto mato, Phusso<sup>11</sup> mato ti pannattimattam eva hi titthati Atha vā *paramatthiyā* ti paramatthikā, paramo attho etissā ti paramatthikā<sup>12</sup> Ajatākāso<sup>13</sup> ti paññattiyā natthidhammaṃ paticca kathaṃ viya mato ti paññattiyā jīvitindriyasankhātāṃ<sup>14</sup> natthidhammaṃ paticca kathiyati<sup>15</sup>

\* S 1, 43

<sup>1</sup> H, S, D, B omī

<sup>3</sup> H khane

<sup>5</sup> H citta

<sup>7</sup> H °thiti

<sup>9</sup> H, D omī sa

<sup>11</sup> H, S, C Citto, D Mitto

<sup>13</sup> H, D °kāse ākāso

<sup>15</sup> H, S, B, C add jīvitindriyasankhātāṃ dhammaṃ paticca na kathiyati

<sup>2</sup> H, S, D, C omī

<sup>4</sup> H uparito

<sup>6</sup> H bhangā

<sup>8</sup> H °mattassa

<sup>10</sup> H, D °thiti

<sup>12</sup> H °thiyā

<sup>14</sup> H, S, B, C omī

[43] *Amdhānagatā bhaggā*<sup>1</sup> ti ye khandhā bhinnā, te nūdhānaṃ nūhitaṃ nūcayaṃ na gacchanti ti *amdhānagatā*

*Puñño natthi anāgate* ti anāgate pi nesaṃ puñjabhāvo rāsi-bhāvo natthi

*Nibbattā yeva*<sup>2</sup> *tittanti* ti paccuppannavasena uppannā, tthitikkhane ca<sup>3</sup> pavattamānā<sup>4</sup> hutvā tittanti Kim iva ? *Āragge sāsapūpamā* ti sūcimukhe sāsapo viya

Idāni khandhānaṃ nassanabhāvaṃ dassento *Nibbattānaṃ* ti gātham āha, tattha *nibbattānaṃ dhammānaṃ* ti paccuppannānaṃ khandhānaṃ *Bhango nesaṃ purakkhato* ti etesaṃ bhedo purato katvā thapito *Palokadhammā* ti nassanasabhāvā *Purānehi amissitā* ti pure uppannehi khandhehi na missitā, na saṃsaggā

Idāni khandhānaṃ adassanabhāvaṃ dassento *adassanāto*<sup>5</sup> *āyanti* ti gātham āha Tattha *adassanāto*<sup>5</sup> *āyanti* ti adissamānā yeva āgacchanti, uppaṃjanti *Bhangā gacchanti* *adassanaṃ* ti bhedaṃ bhangato uddhaṃ adassanabhāvaṃ gacchanti *Vijjuppadō va ākāse* ti vivatākāse vijjullatāneccharanaṃ viya *Uppaṃjanti*<sup>6</sup> *vayanti* *cā* ti pubbantato uddhaṃ<sup>7</sup> uppaṃjanti,<sup>6</sup> pabhijjanti nassanti<sup>8</sup> ti attho *Udeti āpūratī veti*<sup>9</sup> *cando*\* ti evam ādisu viya

Evaṃ thitiparittataṃ dassetvā idāni sarasaparittataṃ dassento *Kathaṃ sarasaparittatāyā* ti ādim āha Tattha *assāsūpambaddhaṃ jīvitaṃ* ti abbhantarapavisananāsikāvātapatibaddhaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ *Passāso* ti bahinikkhamananāsikāvāto *Assāsapassāso* ti tadubhayaṃ

*Mahābhūṭūpanibaddhaṃ* ti catusamutthānikānaṃ<sup>10</sup> pathavi-āpa-teja-vāyānaṃ<sup>10</sup> mahābhūṭānaṃ<sup>10</sup> patibaddhaṃ jīvitaṃ

*Kabalīnkārāhārūpanibaddhaṃ* ti asita-pitādi-kabalīnkārāhārena<sup>11</sup> upanibaddhaṃ

---

\* Jat III, 153

---

<sup>1</sup> H, S, D, C bangā

<sup>2</sup> H, S, B c' assa

<sup>3</sup> All MSS °nato

<sup>4</sup> H, S, D omit

<sup>5</sup> H ceti

<sup>6</sup> H, D °hāraṃ

<sup>7</sup> H ye ca

<sup>8</sup> H, S, D, B vayadhammā va

<sup>9</sup> H uccijjanti

<sup>10</sup> H, D panas°

<sup>11</sup> H, D °āni

*Usmāpanibaddhan* tī kammajatejodhātūpanibaddhaṇ  
*Vññānūpanibaddhan* tī bhavangaviññānūpanibaddhaṇ  
 'aṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ *Āyu usmā ca vññānaṇ yadā kāyaṇ*  
*ahant' iman\** tī

Idāni nesaṇ dubbalakāraṇaṇ dassento *Mūlam pi imesaṇ*  
*dubbalan* tī ādīm āha Tattha *mūlam pi* tī patitthattthena  
 mūlabbhūtam pi assāsa-passāsānañ hi karajakāyo mūlaṇ,  
 mahābhūtānaṇ avijjā-kamma-tanhāhārā *Imesaṇ* tī vuttap-  
 pakārānaṇ assāsādīnaṇ jīvitindriyappavattikāranavasena<sup>1</sup>  
 vuttānaṇ, etesu ekekasmīṇ asatī jīvitindriyaṇ na titthatī  
*Dubbalan* tī appathāmaṇ

*Pubbahetu pi* tī atitajātiyaṇ imassa vipākavattassa hetu-  
 bhūtā kāranasankhātā avijjā-sankhāra-tanhūpādāna-bhavaṇ pi  
 imesaṇ dubbalā<sup>2</sup>

*Ye pi paccayā te pi dubbalā* tī ye ārammanādi-sādhārana-  
 paccayā

*Pabhavikā* tī padhānaṇ hutvā uppādikā tanhā  
*Sahabhū pi*<sup>3</sup> tī sahabhavikā pi rūpārūpadhammā  
*Sampayogā pi* tī ekato yuttā pi arūpadhammā  
*Sahajā pi* tī saddhiṇ ekacitte uppannā pi

*Yā pi payojikā* tī cutipatisandhivasena yojetuṇ nyuttā tī  
 payojikā, vattamūlakā tanhā<sup>4</sup> Vuttañ h' etaṇ *Tanhādutvya*  
*puriso†* tī

*Niccadubbalā* tī nīrantarena dubbalā

*Anavatthitā* tī na avatthitā, otarītvā<sup>5</sup> na thitā

*Paripātayanti' ime* tī ime aññamaññaṇ pātayanti, khīpanti<sup>6</sup>

*Aññamaññassā* tī añño aññassa, eko ekassā tī attho *He*  
 itī kāranatthe nīpāto *Natthi tāyutā*<sup>7</sup> tī tāyako<sup>8</sup> rakghanako  
 natthi

*Na cā pi<sup>9</sup> thapenti aññamaññaṇ* tī aññe aññaṇ thapetuṇ na  
 sakkonti

\* S III, 143

† A II, 10, Itv, 5th and 105th suttas, Sn 740

<sup>1</sup> H °yapatikārana°, S, C patibaddhakārana°

<sup>2</sup> H °lānaṇ

<sup>3</sup> H °bhūmī, B sahabbhuvī, D °bhūmikā

<sup>4</sup> H, B, S omī

<sup>5</sup> C onamītvā

<sup>6</sup> H khepayanti

<sup>7</sup> H tāyiko

<sup>8</sup> H tāyano

<sup>9</sup> H omīts

*Yo pi nubbattako so na vjyati* ti yo pi imesaṇ uppādako dhammo so idāni natthi

*Na ca kenaci koci hāyati* ti koci eko pi kassaci vasena na parihāyati

*Bhangabyā<sup>1</sup> ca ime hi sabbaso* ti sabbe pi hi ime khandhā sabbākārena bhangāṇ pāpunituṇ yuttā

*Purimehi pabhāvitā* ti imehi pubbahetuppaccayehi ime vattamānakā uppāditā

*Ye pi pabhavakā<sup>2</sup> ti ye pi ime vattamānake<sup>3</sup> uppādakā* pubbahetupaccayā<sup>4</sup> *Te pure matā* ti te vuttappakārapaccayā vattamānaṇ apāpunitvā pathamam eva maraṇaṇ pattā

*Purimā pi ca pacchimā pi cā ti purimā* pubbahetupaccayā pi ca, *pacchimā* vattamāne paccayasamuppannā pi ca [44] *Aññamaññaṇ na kadācī maddasaṇsū<sup>5</sup> ti aññamaññaṇ* kismiñci kāle na ditthapubbā Makāro pana sandhivasena vutto

*Cātummahārājikānaṇ devānaṇ* ti Dhatarattha-Virūlhaka-Virūpakka-Kuverasankhātā catumahārājā issarā etesaṇ ti Cātummahārājikā Rūpādīhi dībbantī<sup>6</sup> ti devā, te Sinerupabbatassa vemajjhe hontī Tesu atthi pabbatatthakā pi, atthi ākāsatthakā pi, tesāṇ paramparā cakkavālapabbataṇ pattā Khuddāpadosikā, Manopadosikā, Sītavalāhaka, Unhavalāhaka, Candimā devaputto, Suriyo devaputto ti ete sabbe pi Cātummahārājikadevalokatthā eva, tesāṇ Cātummahārājikānaṇ jīvitāṇ

*Upādāyā* ti paticca *Parittakaṇ* ti vuddhipatisedho, <sup>7</sup>[*Paripakko vayo mayhaṇ, parittāṇ mama jīvitāṇ*\* ti ādisu viya]<sup>7</sup> *Thokaṇ* ti mandakaṇ,<sup>8</sup> dīghapatisedho<sup>9</sup> *Khamikaṇ* ti mandakālaṇ, kālantarapatisedho<sup>10</sup> [*‘khanikamaranaṇ, khanikajjhānaṇ’* ti ādisu viya]<sup>11</sup> *Lahukaṇ* ti sallahukaṇ, alahupatisedho<sup>12</sup> [*evaṇ lahuparivattaṇ*† ti ādisu viya]<sup>11</sup> *Ittaraṇ* ti sīgha-

\* D Mahāparinibbāna

† A 1, 10

<sup>1</sup> H, B, D gandhabbā

<sup>3</sup> H, S, B °nakā

<sup>5</sup> H addasun

<sup>7</sup> H, D, B omi

<sup>9</sup> B dīghadivasa°

<sup>11</sup> H, D, B omi

<sup>2</sup> T pabhāvitā

<sup>4</sup> H, D pubbe°

<sup>6</sup> B adda kilanti

<sup>8</sup> B mandakālaṇ

<sup>10</sup> D °taradīgha°

<sup>12</sup> H alasa°



balavapatishedho, [ittarabhatti ittarasaddhā ti ādisu viya ]<sup>1</sup> *Anaddhamkan* ti kālavasena anaddhānakkhamaṇ, [ciraṇ digham addhānaṇ ti ādisu viya ]<sup>1</sup> *Na ciratthitikan* ti divase divase na ciraṇ titthati ti na ciratthitikaṇ, divasapatishedho [*saddhammo na ciratthitikan* ti ādisu viya ]<sup>1</sup>

*Tāvatiṇṣānaṇ* ti tettiṇṣajanā tattha uppannā ti Tāvatiṇṣā, api ca Tāvatiṇṣā ti tesāṇ devānaṇ nāma evā ti pi vuttaṇ Te pi atthi pabbatattakā, atthi ākāsatthakā, tesāṇ paramparā cakkavālapabbataṇ pattā Tathā Yāmādīnaṇ, ekadevaloke pi hi devānaṇ paramparā cakkavālapabbataṇ appattā nāma natthi

Dibbasukhaṇ yātā payātā sampattā ti Yāmā Tutthā pahatthā ti *Tusitā* Pakatipatiyattārammanato atirekena ramitukāmakāle yathārucite bhoge nimmunitvā ramanti ti *Nimmānaraṭi* Cittācāraṇ ñatvā parehi nimmutesu bhogesu vasaṇ vattenti ti *Paranimmittavasavattī* Brahmakāye brahmaghatāya nyuttā ti *Brahmakāyikā*, sabbe pi pañcavokāra-brahmāno<sup>2</sup> gahitā

*Gamanīyo* ti gantabbo *Samparāyo* ti paraloko

*Yo hi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave ciraṇ jīvati so vassasatan* ti yo ciraṇ titthamāno so vassasatamattaṇ titthati *Appaṇ vā bhīyo* ti vassasatato uttariṇ titthamāno dve vassasatāni titthamāno nāma natthi

*Hīleyya nan* ti naṇ ciraṇjivitaṇ<sup>4</sup> avaññātaṇ kareyya, lāmakato cinteyya *Hīleyyānaṇ* ti vā pathanti

*Accayanti* ti atikkamanti *Ahorattā* ti rattidivasaparichedā *Uparuggatī* ti jīvitindriyaṇ nirujjhat, abhāvaṇ upagacchatī *Āyu khīyati* maccānaṇ ti sattānaṇ āyusankhāro khayaṇ yāti *Kunnadīnaṇ va odakan* ti yathā udakacchinnāya kunnadiyā udakaṇ, evaṇ maccānaṇ āyu khīyati

Paramatthato hi atiparitto sattānaṇ jīvitakkhano, ekacittakkhanikamatto yeva Yathā nāma rathacakkaṇ pavattamānam pi eken' eva nemippadesena pavattati, titthamānam pi eken' eva titthati, evam etaṇ ekacittakkhanaṇ sattānaṇ

<sup>1</sup> H, D, B *omiti*

<sup>3</sup> H *omiti*

<sup>2</sup> H, D °vokārā

<sup>4</sup> H, S, C *omiti* cira

jīvitāṇ, tasmīṇ citte nīruddhamatte satto nīruddho tī vuccati

*Dhīrā* tī *dhīrā* itī Puna *dhīrā* tī *panditā* *Dhūtimā* tī *dhīti* assa *atthī* tī *dhūtimā* *Dhūtsampannā* tī *pandiccena* *samannāgatā* *Dhikkatāpāpā*<sup>1</sup> tī *garahitāpāpā*

Tass' eva<sup>2</sup> *pariyāyaṇ* dassetuṇ *dhī vuccati paññā* tī ādim āha Tattha *pajānāti* tī *paññā* Kiṇ *pajānāti* ? Idan dukkhaṇ tī ādinā *nayena ariyasaccāni* Atthakathāyam pana *paññāpanavasena paññā* tī *vuttā* Kiṇ tī *paññāpeti* ? Aniccaṇ dukkhaṇ *anattā* tī *paññāpeti* Sā *avijjāya abhūbhavanato* *adhipatīyatthena indriyaṇ*, *dassanālakkhane vā*<sup>3</sup> *indattaṇ*<sup>4</sup> *kāreti* tī pī *indriyaṇ*, *paññā eva indriyaṇ* [45] *paññāndriyaṇ*

Sā pan' esā *obhāsanālakkhana* ca *pajānanālakkhana* ca *yathā* hī *catubhittike* *gehe rattibhāge* *dīpe jālīte andhakāraṇ* *nirujjhati*, *āloko pātubhavati*, *evam eva obhāsanālakkhana* *pañña* *Paññobhāsasamo obhāso nāma natthi paññāvato* hī *ekapallankena nīsinna* *dasasahassī lokadhātu ekālokā* *hoti*, ten' āha Thero *Yathā, Mahārāja, puriso andhakāre* *gehe telappadīpaṇ paveseyya*, *pavitttho padīpo andhakāraṇ* *vidhameti*, *obhāsaṇ janeti*, *ālokaṇ vīdaṇseti*,<sup>5</sup> *pākatāni rūpāni* *karoti*, *evam eva kho, Mahārāja, paññā uppaṇṇamānā avijjandhakāraṇ* *vidhameti*, *vijjāobhāsaṇ janeti*, *ñānālokaṇ vīdaṇseti*,<sup>5</sup> *pākatāni ariyasaccāni karoti* Evaṇ hi<sup>6</sup> *kho Mahārāja, obhāsanālakkhana paññā*\* tī

*Yathā vā* pana *cheke bhīsakko āturānaṇ sappāyāsappāyāni*<sup>7</sup> *bhojanādīni jānāti*, *evaṇ paññā uppaṇṇamānā kusalākusale*<sup>8</sup> *sevitābbāsevitābba-hīnapanīta-kanhasukka-sappatibhāgāsap-* *patibhāge*<sup>9</sup> *dhamme pajānāti* *Vuttam* pī c' *etaṇ Dhamma-* *senāpatinā* *Pajānāti* tī *kho āvuso, tasmā paññā tī vuccati* *Kiṇca pajānāti* ? *Idaṇ dukkhaṇ tī pajānāti*† tī *vitthāretabbaṇ* *Evaṇ* assā *pajānanālakkhana*tā *veditābbā*

\* Mil 39 Trenckner's ed

† M 1, 292

<sup>1</sup> H Dhikkita°

<sup>2</sup> H, D omī

<sup>3</sup> S, C vīdasseti

<sup>4</sup> H, D, B sappāyāni

<sup>5</sup> H, S, B, D omī asappatibhāga

<sup>6</sup> H Taṇ yeva

<sup>7</sup> S, B, C, D indatthaṇ

<sup>8</sup> S, B, C, D eva

<sup>9</sup> S, B, C °laṇ

Aparo nayo Yathāsabhāvapativedhalakkhanā paññā, akkhalitapativedhalakkhanā vā kusaliṣṣāsakkhitta-usupativedho viya, viṣayobhāsanarasā,<sup>1</sup> padīpo viya,<sup>2</sup> asammohapaccupattānā, araññagatasudesako viya

*Khandhadhīrā* ti pañcasu khandhesu ñāṇaṇ pavattenti ti khandhadhīrā Atthārasasu dhātūsu ñāṇaṇ pavattenti ti *dhātudhīrā* Sesesu pi iminā nayena attho vedītabbo

*Te dhīrā evam āhaṇsū* ti ete paṇḍitā evaṇ kathayaṇsū

*Kathenti* ti appakaṇ parittakan ti kathayanti *Bhānanti* ti thokaṇ khaṇikan ti bhāsanti *Dīpayanti* ti lahuṇaṇ ittaran ti patthapenti<sup>3</sup> *Voharanti* ti anaddhaṇikaṇ na cīratthitikan ti nānāvidhena byāharanti<sup>4</sup>

Idāni ye tathā na karonti tesāṇ byasanappattiy<sup>5</sup> dassento *Passāmi* ti gātham āha Tattha *passāmi* ti maṇṣacakkhuādihi pekkhāmi, *loke* ti apāyādīmi, *pariphandamānaṇ* ti ito c' ito ca phandamānaṇ, *paṇaṇ vmaṇ*<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> imaṇ sattakāyaṇ, *tanhāgatan* ti tanhāya gataṇ, abhībhūtaṇ nīpātitan ti adhippāyo, *bhavesū* ti kāmabhavādisu *Hīnā narā* ti<sup>7</sup> hīnakammantā narā *Maccumukhe lapanti* ti antakāle sampatte maranamukhe paridevanti *Avītatānhāse* ti avīgatatanhā, *bhavā* ti kāmabhavādīkā,<sup>8</sup> *bhavesū* ti kāmabhavādikesu Atha vā *bhavābhavesū* ti bhavā<sup>9</sup> bhavesu, punappunabhavesū<sup>10</sup> ti vuttaṇ hoti

*Passāmi* ti maṇṣacakkhunā pi *passāmi* ti<sup>11</sup> duvidhaṇ maṇṣacakkhu sasambhāracakkhu, pasādacakkhū ti Yo 'yaṇ akkhikūpake patitthito hetthā akkhikūpakatthikena, upari bhamukatthikena, ubhato akkhikūpehi,<sup>12</sup> bahiddhā akkhibhamukehi<sup>13</sup> paricchinno, akkhikūpamaṇḍhe<sup>14</sup> nikkhantena nahārusuttakena matthalunge<sup>15</sup> ābaddho, seta-kanhamandala-vicitto<sup>16</sup> maṇṣapindo, idaṇ sasambhāracakkhu nāma Yo

<sup>1</sup> H, D omīti rasā

<sup>3</sup> D, C patitthāpenti

<sup>5</sup> H byasanup°

<sup>7</sup> C adds te

<sup>9</sup> SnA bhava

<sup>11</sup> H omīti

<sup>13</sup> H °kūpehi.

<sup>15</sup> S °gena

<sup>2</sup> H adds ca

<sup>4</sup> S, C byavaha°

<sup>6</sup> H omīti

<sup>8</sup> C kamma°

<sup>10</sup> S, C °naṇ bha°

<sup>12</sup> H °kūtehi, C °kūpakatthikehi

<sup>14</sup> B °maṇḍhe

<sup>16</sup> H setakanhā ti kanha°

pana ettha sito ettha patibaddho catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya pasādo, idaṃ pasādacakkhu nāma Idam idha<sup>1</sup> adhippetarṇ Tad etaṃ tassa sasambhāracakkhuno setamandalaparikkhittassa kanhamandalassa majjhe abhūmukhe thitānaṃ sarīrasanthānupattidese dīthimandale sattasu picupatalesu āsittatelaṃ<sup>2</sup> picupatalāni viya satta-akkipatalāni byāpetvā pamānato ūkāsīramattaṃ<sup>3</sup> cakkhuvīññānādīnaṃ yathārahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvaṃ sādhayamānaṃ tīttatī Taṃ cakkhatī ti cakkhu, tena maṃsacakkhunā passāmi

Dibbacakkhunā<sup>4</sup> ti Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dibbena cakkhunā visuddhenā<sup>5</sup> ti evaṃvidhena dibbacakkhunā

Paññācakkhunā ti Virayaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādī<sup>†</sup> ti evaṃ āgatena paññācakkhunā

Buddhacakkhunā ti Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave Buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ olokento<sup>†</sup> ti evaṃ āgatena Buddhacakkhunā

Samantacakkhunā ti Samantacakkhu vuccatī Sabbaññutaññānaṃ<sup>‡</sup> ti evaṃ āgatena samantacakkhunā

Passāmi<sup>\*</sup> ti maṃsacakkhunā, hatthatale thapitāmalakaṃ viya rūpagataṃ maṃsacakkhunā Dakkhāmi<sup>5</sup> ti sañjānāmi, dibbena cakkhunā cutūpapātaṃ Oloke<sup>‡</sup> ti avaloke<sup>‡</sup>mi, paññācakkhunā catusaccaṃ Nijjhāyāmi<sup>6</sup> ti cintemi, Buddhacakkhunā saddhāpañcakāni indriyāni Upaparikkhāmi<sup>7</sup> ti samantato ikkhāmi,<sup>6</sup> pariyesāmi<sup>7</sup> samantacakkhunā pañcaneyyapathe

Tanhāphandamāya phandamānaṃ ti tanhācalanāya calamānaṃ

Ito pa-raṇ dīthīphandanādi dīthībyasanena dukkheṇa phandamāna-pariyosānaṃ vuttanayattā uttānam eva

[47] Samphandamānaṃ ti punappunaṃ phandamānaṃ Vip-phandamānaṃ ti nānāvidhena calamānaṃ Vedhamānaṃ ti kampamānaṃ Pavedhamānaṃ ti padhānena kampamānaṃ

\* Cf Nīd 355, 360, 454

† M 1, 169

† A 1v, 186, S 1v, 46, 107, etc

§ Nīd 360, 454

<sup>1</sup> All MSS omit

<sup>2</sup> H, D °sisā°

<sup>3</sup> H akkhāmi

<sup>4</sup> H omits

<sup>2</sup> All MSS °tela

<sup>4</sup> H Dibbena°

<sup>6</sup> H, D omits

<sup>7</sup> H, D, B omit

bhavaṇ, taṭhā *punabbhave* ti upapattibhavaṇ sandhāya  
vuttaṇ *Punappunaṇ bhava* ti aparāparaṇ upapattiyā

*Gatvā* ti pañcagatīyā aññatarāya

*Attabhāvābhinnabbattiyā* ti attabhāvānaṇ abhinimbattiyā

[49] *Avītatānā* ti mūlapadaṇ

*Avigatatanhā* ti khanikasamādhī viya khanikappahānā-  
bhāvena na vigatā tanhā etesaṇ ti *avigatatanhā*

*Accattatanhā*<sup>1</sup> ti tadangappahānābhāvena apariccattatanhā  
ti accattatanhā

*Avantatanhā*<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>2</sup> vikkhambhanappahānābhāvena na va-  
mitā<sup>3</sup> tanhā ti<sup>2</sup> avantatanhā<sup>2</sup>

*Amuttatanhā* ti accantasamucchedappahānābhāvena na  
muttatanhā ti<sup>2</sup> amuttatanhā<sup>2</sup>

*Appahīnatānā* ti patippassaddhipahānābhāvena na pahīnā  
tanhā ti<sup>2</sup> appahīnatānā<sup>2</sup>

*Appatimissatthātānā* ti nissaranappahānābhāvena bhava  
patitthitaṇ<sup>4</sup> accantasankilesaṇ<sup>5</sup> appatimissaṇṇitvā thitattā ap-  
patimissatthātānā ti

Idāni yasmā avītatānā<sup>6</sup> eva phandanti calanti<sup>7</sup> ca, tasmā  
tanhāvinaye samādapento *Mamāynte* ti gātham āha Tattha  
*mamāynte* ti tanhādītthimamattehi ‘maman’ ti pariggahite  
vatthusmiṇ, *passathā* ti sotāre<sup>8</sup> ālapanto āha *Etam pi* ti etam  
pi ādīnavaṇ Sesaṇ pākataṃ eva

*Dve mamattā* ti dve ālayā *Yāvatā* ti paricchedaniyama-  
natthe nipāto *Tanhāsankhātēnā* ti tanhākotthāsena, sankhā  
sankhātān ti atthato ekaṇ *Tanhānidānā* hi *papañcasankhā*\*  
ti ādisu viya

*Sīmakanā*<sup>9</sup> ti aparicchedadosaviraṭṭaṇ *Marīyāḍṛikanā*<sup>10</sup>  
ti *trayojanaparamaṇ*<sup>11</sup> *sīmaṇ sammanneyyā*† ti ādisu viya  
*Odḍhikanā* ti vacanāparicchedadosaviraṭṭaṇ, pariccheda-

\* Sn 874, with saññā for tanhā

† Vin Mahāv Upasathakhan

<sup>1</sup> H, D accanta°

<sup>3</sup> H catta

<sup>5</sup> H, D arūpasāṇ°

<sup>7</sup> S, B, C, D, SnA lapanti

<sup>9</sup> H sīmā°

<sup>11</sup> H, D, S omī ti

<sup>2</sup> H omīti

<sup>4</sup> H, D °tā

<sup>6</sup> B, C avigata°

<sup>8</sup> H sokapare te

<sup>10</sup> H marīyāda°

kata-sīmantarika-rukkho viya *Pariyantakatan* ti paricchedakataṇ Sīmantarīkarukkho pana dvinnāṇ sādḥāraṇaṇ, ayam pana ekābaddha-tālapanti viya katan ti pariyantakataṇ

*Pariggahitaṇ* ti kālantare pi parāyattaṇ<sup>1</sup> muñcitvā<sup>2</sup> sabākārena gahitaṇ *Mamāyutaṇ* ti ālayakataṇ, vassūpagataseṇāsanaṇ viya *Idaṇ mamā* ti samīpe thitaṇ *Etaṇ mamā* ti dūre thitaṇ

*Ettakan* ti parikkhāraṇiyamaṇaṇ, *ettakam pi nappatibhāseyyā\** ti viya *Ettāvatā* ti paricchedatthe pi nīpātaṇiyamaṇaṇ, *Ettāvatā kho Mahānāmā†* ti viya

*Kevalam pi mahāpathavī* ti sakalam pi mahāpathaviṇ

*Atthasataṇ tanhāvicaritaṇ* ti atthuttarasata-tanhāgamana-vitthāraṇ<sup>3</sup> Atthuttarasataṇ kathaṇ hoti ti ce<sup>2</sup> Rūpatanhā pe dhammatanhā ti evaṇ cakkhudvārādisu javanavīthiyā pavattā tanhā 'setthiputto, brāhmaṇaputto' ti evamādisu pitito laddhanāmā viya pitisadisārammanabhūtā<sup>4</sup> Ettha ca rūpārammanā tanhā rūpe tanhā ti rūpatanhā, sāsattaditthisahagata-rāgabdhāvena "rūpaṇ niccaṇ dhuvaṇ sassataṇ" ti evaṇ assādentī pavattamānā bhavatanhā, ucchedaditthisahagata-rāgabdhāvena "rūpaṇ ucchiṇṇatī, vinassatī, pecca na bhavissatī" ti evaṇ assādentī pavattamānā vibhavanhā ti evaṇ tivīdhā hoti Yathā ca rūpatanhā tathā saddatanhādayo pi ti etāni atthārasatanhāvicarītāni honti Tāni ajjhatarūpādisu atthārasa, bahiddharūpādisu atthārasā ti chattiṇsa Iti atītāni chattiṇsa, anāgatāni chattiṇsa, paccuppannāni chattiṇsā ti atthasataṇ

Ajjhattikassa upādāya *asmī ti satī utthasmī ti hotī* ti vā evam ādini ajjhattikarūpādiniissitāni atthārasa, bāhiraṇ' upādāya *iminā asmī ti satī iminā utthasmī ti hotī* ti bāhiraṇrūpādiniissitāni atthārasā ti chattiṇsa Iti atītāni chattiṇsa, anāgatāni chattiṇsa, paccuppannāni chattiṇsā ti evam pi<sup>5</sup> atthasataṇ tanhāvicarītāni honti

\* १

† S v, 395

<sup>1</sup> H, D pariyantaṇ

<sup>2</sup> H amuṇ°

<sup>3</sup> S °sataṇ°, C °tanhāvicarītāgamana°

<sup>4</sup> H, S, B pitu°, B °rammane bhūtā

<sup>5</sup> H, D hi

*Vīsativatthukā sakkāyaditthī* ti rūpādīnaṃ pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ ekekasmīṃ rūpaṃ attato samanupassati\* ti ādinā nayena catudhā gāhavasena pavattāni vatthūni katvā uppannā vijjamānatthena satī khandhapañcakasankhāte kāye<sup>1</sup> ditthī ti sakkāyaditthī

*Dasavatthukā micchādītthī* ti natthi dinnāṃ, natthi yutthan† ti ādi-nayappavattā micchādītthī, ayāthāvadītthī, virajjhivā gahanato vitathā vā<sup>2</sup> ditthī micchādītthī Anattāhāhattā panditehi kucchitā ditthī ti pi micchādītthī Sā ayoniso abhinivesalakkhanā, parāmāsarasā, micchābhīnivesapaccupatthānā, ariyānam adassanakāmatādi-padatthānā, paramavajjā ti datthabbā

*Dasavatthukā antaggāhikā ditthī* ti sassato loko, asassato loko, antavā loko‡ ti ādinayappavattā ekekaṃ kotthāsaṃ patitthaṃ katvā gahanavasena evaṃ pavattā ditthī dasavatthukā antaggāhikā ditthī

*Yā evarūpā ditthī* ti yā evaṃjātikā ditthī

*Ditthigataṃ* ti ditthīsu gataṃ idaṃ dassanaṃ, dvāsattiditthī-antogatattā ti ditthigataṃ

Ditthī yeva duratikkamatthena gahanaṃ ditthigahanaṃ, tinagahana-vanagahana-pabbatagahanāni viya

Sāsanka-sappatubhayatthena [50] *ditthikantāro*,<sup>3</sup> corakan-tāra-vālakantāra-nirudakakantāra-dubbhikkhakantārā viya

Sammādītthiyā vinivijjhanatthena vilomanatthena<sup>4</sup> ca *ditthivisūkāyikaṃ* Micchādassanaṃ hi uppajjamānaṃ sammā-dassanaṃ vinivijjhatī c' eva vilometī ca

Kadāci sassatassa kadāci ucchedassa gahanato ditthiyā virūpaṃ phanditaṃ ti *ditthivirpphanditaṃ* Ditthigatiko hi ekasmīṃ patitthātun na sakkoti, kadāci sassataṃ anuvattati,<sup>5</sup> kadāci ucchedaṃ

*Ditthī* yeva bandhanatthena saṃyojanaṃ ti *ditthisaṃyojanaṃ*

\* S 111, 3, etc, M 111, 17, etc

† M 111, 71, etc

‡ S 111, 258 63, iv, 286

<sup>1</sup> S, C add tasmiṃ kāye

<sup>2</sup> H, D, B omīti

<sup>3</sup> H °raṃ

<sup>4</sup> C vilopana°

<sup>5</sup> C anugacchati, B anussarati



Suṇsumārādayo vīya purisaṃ,<sup>1</sup> ārammanañ dalhaṃ gahāti  
ti *gāho*

Patitthahanato *patiggāho*,<sup>2</sup> ayañ hi balavapavattibhāvena<sup>3</sup>  
patitthahitvā gahāti

Niccādivasena abhinivisati ti *abhiniveso*

Dhammasabhāvaṃ atikkamtvā niccādivasena parato āma-  
sati ti *parāmāso*

Anatthāvahattā kucchito maggo, kucchitānaṃ vā apāyānaṃ  
maggo ti *kummaggo*

Ayāthāvapathato *micchāpatho* Yathā hi disāmūlkena  
“ayaṃ asukagāmassa nāma” patho ti gahito pi taṃ gāmaṃ na  
sampāpeti, evaṃ ditthigatikena sugatipatho ti gahitvā pi ditthi  
sugatiṃ na pāpeti ti ayāthāvapathato *micchāpatho*

Micchāsabhāvato *micchattaṃ*

Tatth’ eva paribbhamanato taranti ettha bālā ti *tutthaṃ*,  
tutthañ ca taṃ anattānaṃ āyatanañ cā ti *tutthāyatanaṃ*  
Tutthiyānaṃ vā sañjātidesatthena nivāsattānatthena ca  
āyatanaṃ ti pi *tutthāyatanaṃ*

Vipariyesabhūto gāho, vipariyesato vā gāho ti *vipariyesagāho*  
Asabhāvagāho ti *viparīttagāho*

Anicce niccaṃ ti ādinayappavattavasena parivattetvā gāho  
*vipallāsagāho*

Anupāyagāho *micchāgāho*

Na<sup>4</sup> yāthāvakasmiṃ<sup>5</sup> vatthusmiṃ<sup>4</sup> na sabhāvasmiṃ tathaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
yāthāvakaṃ<sup>6</sup> sabhāvaṃ ti gāho *ayāthāvakasmiṃ*<sup>7</sup> *yāthāvakan*<sup>6</sup>  
ti *gāho*

Yāvatā ti yattakā, *Dvāsattiditthigatānī* ti Brahmajāle  
āgatāni dvāsattiditthigatāni

Acchedasankino pi *phandanti* ti acchinditvā pasayha balak-  
kārena gahissanti ti uppannasankino pi calanti *Acchij-  
jante* pi, *acchinne*<sup>8</sup> *pī*<sup>8</sup> ti vuttanayena acchinditvā *gaṇite*<sup>9</sup> pi  
*Viparināmasankino* *pī* ti parivattetvā aññathābhāvena āsan-

<sup>1</sup> D puriṃaṃ

<sup>2</sup> H, D, C °pavatta°

<sup>3</sup> H ayathāvatasmīṃ

<sup>4</sup> H °tasmiṃ

<sup>5</sup> H gahante

<sup>6</sup> H, D patitthā hoti

<sup>7</sup> H omits

<sup>8</sup> H yathāvataṃ

<sup>9</sup> H, D, B omī

kiṇo<sup>1</sup> pi *Viparinamante* pi ti parivattanakāle pi *Viparinante* pi ti viparivattite pi

*Phandantī* ti calanti *Samphandantī* ti sabbākārena calanti *Vipphandantī* ti vividhākārena<sup>2</sup> phandanti *Vedhantī* ti bhayaṇ disvā kampanti *Pavedhantī* ti chambhitattabhayena vīsesena kampanti *Sampavedhantī* ti lomahaṇṣanabhayena sabbākārena kampanti

*Phandamāne* ti upayogabahuvacanaṇ

*Appodake* ti mandodake *Parittodake* ti luhtodake *Udakaravīyādāne* ti khīnodake

*Balākāhī* vā ti vuttāvasesāhi pakkhijātīhi *Paripāṭiyamānā* ti viḥṇṣiyamānā ghattiyamānā *Ukkhīpyamānā* ti kaddamantarato nīharyamānā, gīhyamānā vā *Khaḍḍyamānā* ti khādiyamānā

*Phandanti* kākehi, *samphandanti* kulalehi, *vipphandanti* balākāhi *Vedhanti* tundenā gahitakāle maranavasena, *pavedhanti* vijjhanakāle, *sampavedhanti* maranasamipe<sup>3</sup>

*Passivā* ti agunaṇ passivā *Tulayitvā* ti gunāgunaṇ tula-yitvā *Tīrayitvā* ti gunāgunaṇ vitthāretvā *Vibhāvayitvā* ti vatthuhīnatāhi<sup>4</sup> muñcitvā vajjetvā *Vibhūtaṇ katvā* ti nipphattṇ pāpetvā, āvenikaṇ katvā

Atha vā sankinnadosaṇ mocetvā vatthuvibhāgakaranena *passivā* Aparicchadadosaṇ mocetvā pamānakaranavasena *tulayitvā* Vatthudosaṇ mocetvā vibhāgakaranavasena *tīrayitvā* Sammohadosaṇ mocayitvā agghavibhāgakaranavasena *vibhāvayitvā* Ghanadosaṇ mocetvā pakatvibhāgakaranavasena *vibhūtaṇ katvā*

[51] *Pahāyā* ti pajahitvā *Patimssajjivā* ti nissajjivā

*Amamāyanto* ti tanhādittthīhi ālayaṇ akaronto *Aganhanto* ti dittthiyā pubbabhāge paññāya na ganhanto *Aparāmasanto* ti vitakkena ūhanaṇ akaronto *Anabhinnivanto* ti nīyāmokkantidittthivasena na pavisanto

*Akubbamāno*<sup>5</sup> ti pariggāhatanhāvasena akaronto *Ajanayamāno* ti ponobbhavikatanhāvasena na janayamāno *Asañ-*

<sup>1</sup> S, D asan°

<sup>2</sup> B, C, D vividhā

<sup>3</sup> H maranasmiṇ pe

<sup>4</sup> S, B, C vatthuhānabhāgi

<sup>5</sup> H akubbanto

*janayamāno* ti visesena ajanayamāno<sup>1</sup> *Anibbattayamāno* ti patthanātanhāvasena<sup>2</sup> na nibbattayamāno *Anabhinnibbattayamāno* ti sabbākārena na abhinnibbattayamāno Upasagga-vasena vā etāni padāni vaddhitāni

Evam ettha pathamagāthāya assādaṇ, tato parāhi catūhi gāthāhi ādinavañ ca dassetvā idāni saupāyaṇ nissaranāṇ<sup>3</sup> nissaranānisaṇsaṇ ca dassetuṇ, sabbāhi vā etāhi kāmānaṇ ādinavaṇ okāraṇ sankilesaṇ ca dassetvā idāni nekkhamme ānisaṇsaṇ dassetuṇ *Ubhosu antesū* ti gāthadvayam āha

Tattha *ubhosu antesū* ti phassa-phassasamudayādīsu dvīsu, dvīsu paricchedesu *Vineyya chandan* ti chandarāgaṇ vinetvā *Phassaṇ parivññāyā* ti cakkhusamphassādīphassaṇ, phassānusaṇsarena vā taṇsampayutte sabbe pi arūpadhamme, tesāṇ vatthu-dvārārammanavasena rūpadhamme cā ti sakalam pi nāmarūpaṇ tīhi pariññāhi pariñāntvā *Anānugiddho* ti rūpādīsu sabbadhammesu agiddho *Yad attagarahī tad akubbamāno*<sup>4</sup> ti yaṇ attanā<sup>5</sup> garahitaṇ<sup>6</sup> taṇ akurumāno *Na limpai dītha-sutesu*<sup>7</sup> *dhīro* ti so evarūpo dhitisampanno dhīro dīthesu ca sutesu ca dhammesu dvinnāṇ lepānaṇ ekena pi lepena na limpai, ākāsam iva nirupalitto accantavodānappatto hoti

[52] *Phasso eko anto* ti phasso ekaparichedo Phusati ti phasso, svāyaṇ phusanalakkhano, sanghattanaraso, san-nipātapaccupatthāno, āpāthagatavīsayapadatthāno Ayañ hi arūpadhammo pi samāno ārammane phusanākāren' eva<sup>8</sup> pavattatī ti phusanalakkhano, ekadesena ca analliyamāno pi rūpaṇ viya cakkhuṇ, saddo viya ca sotaṇ, cittāṇ<sup>9</sup> ārammanañ ca sanghattetī ti sanghattanaraso, vatthārammana-sanghattanato vā uppannattā sampattiātthena pi rasena sanghattanaraso ti vedītabbo *Vuttañ h'etaṇ atthakathāyaṇ* "Catubhūmakaphasso no-phusanalakkhano nāma natthi Sanghattanaraso pana pañcadvāriko va hoti, pañcadvārikassa hi phusanalakkhano ti pi sanghattanaraso ti pi nāmaṇ, manodvārikassa phusanalakkhano 't' eva nāmaṇ, na sanghat-

<sup>1</sup> H, S, D asaṇja°

<sup>2</sup> H vatthūnaṇ tanhā°

<sup>3</sup> H adds nissaranato

<sup>4</sup> H akuppa°

<sup>5</sup> H, S attānaṇ, B attāṇ

<sup>6</sup> H, S, SnA garahati

<sup>7</sup> H dīthisu tesu

<sup>8</sup> H, S, C phassa°, C, D *opi* eva

<sup>9</sup> H, D vatthun

tanaraso ti ”\* Idañ ca vatvā idaṃ suttaṃ ābhattaṃ <sup>1</sup> *Yathā Mahārāja, dve mendā yuggheyyuṃ, yathā eko mendo evaṃ cakkhu datthabbaṃ, yathā duttiyo mendo evaṃ rūpaṃ datthabbaṃ, yathā tesāṃ sannipāto evaṃ phasso datthabbo* *Evaṃ phusanalakkhano ca phasso, sanghattanaraso ca* *Yathā Mahārāja, dve sammā vajjeyyūṃ, dve pi pānī vajjeyyūṃ, yathā eko pāni evaṃ cakkhu datthabbaṃ, yathā duttiyo pāni evaṃ rūpaṃ datthabbaṃ, yathā tesāṃ sannipāto evaṃ phasso datthabbo* *Evaṃ phusanalakkhano ca phasso sanghattanaraso cā*† ti vitthāro

Yathā vā pana cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā† ti ādisu cakkhuvīññānādini cakkhuādināmena vuttāni, evam idhā pi tāni cakkhuādināmen’ eva vuttāni ti veditabbāni Tasmā “evaṃ cakkhu datthabbaṃ” ti ādisu evaṃ cakkhuvīññānaṃ datthabbaṃ ti iminā nayena attho veditabbo Evaṃ sante cūṭṭārammanasanghattanato imasmim pi sutte kiṃcatthen’ eva rasena sanghattanaraso ti siddho hoti

Tikasannipātasankhātassa<sup>2</sup> pana attano kāranassa vasena paveditattā sannipātapaccupatthāno ayañ hi tattha *tinnaṃ sangati phasso*‡ ti evaṃ kāranayogavasena pavedito ti imassa ca suttapadassa tinnaṃ sangatiyā phasso ti ayam attho, na sangatimattam eva phasso Evan paveditattā pana ten’ ev’ ākārena paccupatthāti ti sannipātapaccupatthāno ti vutto Phalatthena pana paccupatthānena pi vedanāpaccupatthāno nāma hoti vedanañ h’ esa<sup>3</sup> paccupatthāpeti, uppādeti ti attho Uppādayamāno ca yathā bahiddhā-unhapaccayo pi samāno lākhāsankhāta-dhātunissita-usmā attano nissaye mudubhāvakēri<sup>4</sup> hoti, na attano paccayabhūte pi bahiddhā vitaccikangārasankhāte<sup>5</sup> unhabhāve,<sup>6</sup> evaṃ vatthārammanasankhāta-aññapaccayo pi samāno cūṭṭanissitattā attano nissayabhūtacitte<sup>7</sup> eva esa vedanuppādako hoti, na attano paccāyabhūte pi vatthumhi ārammane vā ti veditabbo

\* Asl

† M 1, 221, A 11, 39, etc, Nid 366

† Mil 60 *Trenckner's ed*

§ S 11, 72, 1v, 32, 68-9, 86, 96

<sup>1</sup> H āha<sup>2</sup> H tesāṃ, B so<sup>3</sup> B vitaccitabhāva°<sup>4</sup> H °bhūtaṃ cittaṃ<sup>5</sup> B tinnaṃ san°<sup>6</sup> B bhāvakoḍi<sup>7</sup> H unabhāve ti

Tajjena<sup>1</sup> samannāhārena pana indriyena c' aparikkhate<sup>2</sup> vi-  
saye anantarāyena<sup>3</sup> upajjanato esa āpāthagatavīsayapadat-  
thāno ti vuccati Phasso yato samudeti uppajjati so phas-  
sasamudayo ti vuccati, vuttañ h' etaṇ *Salāyatanapaccayā*  
*phasso*\* ti

Atitaduko<sup>4</sup> kālavasena vutto Vedanāduko *Upekkhā pana*  
*santattā sukham icc' eva bhāsutā*† ti vuttattā upekkhāvedanaṇ  
sukham eva katvā sukha-dukkhavasena, nāmarūpaduko  
rūpārūpavasena, āyatanaduko sansārappavattivasena, sak-  
kāyaduko pañcakkhandhavasena vutto ti veditabbo

Tattha sukhayati ti *sukkhā* Vediyati ti *vedanā* Duk-  
khayati ti *dukkhā* Namanalakkhanaṇ *nāmaṇ* Ruppana-  
lakkhanaṇ *rūpaṇ* Cakkhāyatanādīni *cha ajjhakkāni*, rūpā-  
yatanādīni *cha bāhūrāni* Rūpakkhandhādayo pañcakkhan-  
dhā vijjāmanatthena *sakkāyo* Avijjā-kamma-tanhā-āhāra-  
phassa-nāma-rūpā *sakkāyasamudayo*

*Cakkhusamphasso* ti cakkhati ti cakkhu, rūpaṇ assādeti  
vibhāveti cā ti attho Cakkhuto pavatto samphasso cak-  
khusamphasso, so pana attanā sampayuttāya vedanāya  
sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-āhāra-sampayutta-atthi-  
avīgatavasena atthadhā paccayo hoti

Sunāti ti sotaṇ, taṇ sasambhāra-sotabilassa anto tanu-  
tambalomācite angulivethakasanthāne padese sotaviññānā-  
dīnaṇ yathārahaṇ vatthudvārabhāvaṇ sādhayamānaṇ tit-  
thati, sotato pavatto samphasso *sotasamphasso*

Ghānasamphassādīsu pi es' eva nayo Ghāyatitī *ghānaṇ*,  
taṇ sasambhāra-ghānabilassa anto ajapadasanthāne padese  
ghānaviññānādīnaṇ yathārahaṇ vatthudvārabhāvaṇ sādha-  
yamānaṇ titthati

Jīvitam avhayati ti *jvvhā*, sāyanatthena vā *jvvhā*, sā sa-  
sambhāra-jivhāya atīagga-mūlapassāni vajjetvā uparimatale<sup>5</sup>  
majjhe-bhinna-uppaladalaggasanthāne padese jivhāviññānā-

---

\* A 1, 177, S 11, 6, 8, 12, etc

† Vism 568 Cf S 1v, 224

<sup>1</sup> B, C, D tajjā

<sup>2</sup> H ca pa°, C °parikkhite

<sup>3</sup> D °yaṇ

<sup>4</sup> H atigaruko

<sup>5</sup> H, S, C, D °tala .

dīnaṃ yathārahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvaṃ sādhayamānā titthati

Kucchitānaṃ sāsavadhammānaṃ āyo ti *kāyo* Āyo ti uppattideso Yāvatā imasmiṃ kāye upādinnappavatti nāma atthi, tattha yebhuyyena kāyappasādo kāyaviññānādīnaṃ yathārahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvaṃ sādhayamāno titthati

Munāti ti mano, vijānāti ti attho Mano ti sahāvajjanaṃ bhavangaṃ, manato pavatto samphasso *manosamphasso*

Chabbidham pi phassaṃ duvidham eva hoti ti dassetuṃ *adhvacanasamphasso paṭighasamphasso* ti āha Manodvāriko *adhvacanasamphasso*, pañcadvāriko vatthārammanā dipatighena uppajjanato *paṭighasamphasso*, sukhavedanāya ārammano<sup>1</sup> sukhavedanīyo, dukkhavedanāya ārammano<sup>1</sup> dukkhavedanīyo, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya ārammano<sup>1</sup> adukkhamasukhavedanīyo Tattha sukhayati ti *sukhaṃ*, yass' uppajjati taṃ sukhitaṃ karoti ti attho, sutthu vā khanati khādati ca kāyacittābādhan ti *sukhaṃ* Dukkhayati ti *dukkhaṃ*, yass' uppajjati taṃ dukkhitaṃ karoti ti attho Na dukkhaṃ na sukhaṃ ti *adukkhamasukhaṃ*, makāro padasandhivasena vutto

<sup>2</sup>[*Kusalo* ti ādayo jātivasena vuttā]<sup>2</sup> Tattha *kusalo* ti ekavīsaticusala-cittasampayutto *Akusalo* ti dvādasā-akusala-cittasampayutto *Avyākato* ti avasesa-vipāka-kiriya-vyākata-cittasampayutto

Puna bhavapabhedavasena niddisanto *kāmāvacaro* ti ādim āha catupaññāsa-kāmāvacaracittasampayutto *kāmāvacaro* Kāmaṃ pahāya rūpe avacarati ti *rūpāvacaro*, kusalāvyākatavasena pañcadasa-rūpāvacaracittasampayutto Kāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca pahāya arūpe avacarati ti *arūpāvacaro*, kusalāvyākatavasena dvādasārūpāvacaracittasampayutto

Idāraṃ ābhinivesavasena dassento *suññato* ti ādim āha, tattha *suññato* ti rāga-dosa-mohēhi suññattā suññato, rāga-dosa-mohanimittehi animitattā *animitto*, rāga-dosa-mohanidhīnaṃ abhāvato *appanīkato* ti vuccati

Idāni vattapariyāpanna-apariyāpannavasena dassento *lokyo* ti ādim āha Loko vuccati lujjana-palujanatthēna

<sup>1</sup> H °mane

<sup>2</sup> H omits

vattaṇ, tasmiṇ pariyāpannabhāvena loke nuyutto ti *lokuyo*  
Uttinno ti uttaro, loke apariyāpannabhāvena lokato uttaro  
ti *lokuttaro*

*Phusanā* ti phusanākāro<sup>1</sup> *Samphusanā samphusuttan* ti  
upasaggena padaṇ vaddhitaṇ

[53] *Evaṇ ñātaṇ katvā* ti evaṇ pākataṇ katvā, jānanto  
*tīreti* ti<sup>2</sup> passati,<sup>3</sup> upari vattabbākārena cinteti *Aniccanta-*  
*tāya ādi-antavatāya* ca *amccato* tīreti *Uppāda-vayapatipī-*  
*lanatāya*<sup>4</sup> *dukkhavatthutāya* ca *dukkhato*, *paccayayāpaniya-*  
*tāya rogamūlatāya* ca *rogato*, *dukkhatāsūlayogitāya*,<sup>5</sup> *kilesā-*  
*sucipaggharanatāya*, *uppāda-jarā-bhangehi uddhumātā*<sup>6</sup> *pari-*  
*pakka-pabhinnatāya*<sup>7</sup> ca *gandato*, *pīlājanakatāya*, *antotuda-*  
*natāya*, *dunniharaniyatāya*<sup>8</sup> ca *sallato*, *vigarahaniyatāya*,<sup>9</sup>  
*avaddhūvahanatāya*, *aghavatthutāya* ca *aghato*, *aseribhāva-*  
*janakatāya ābādhapadatthānatāya*<sup>10</sup> ca *ābādhato*, *avasatāya*  
*avidheyyatāya*<sup>11</sup> ca *parato*, *vyādhi-jarā-maranehi palujjana-*  
*tāya palokato*, *anekavyasanāvahanatāya*<sup>12</sup> *ītuto*, *aviditānañ*<sup>13</sup>  
ca *vipulānaṇ anattānaṇ āvahanato sabbūpaddavavatthutāya*  
ca *upaddavato*, *sabbabhayānaṇ ākaratāya*, *dukkhavūpasa-*  
*masankhātassa* ca *paramassāsassa patipakkhabhūtātāya bha-*  
*yato*, *anekehi anattthehi anubandhatāya*, *dosasūlasanthutā-*  
*ya*,<sup>14</sup> *upasaggo viya anadhivāsanārahatāya* ca *upasaggato*,  
*vyādhi-jarā-maranehi c' eva lābhādīhi* ca *lokadhammehi*  
*calitatāya*<sup>15</sup> *calato*, *upakkamena c' eva sarasena pabhangu-*  
*pagamanasīlatāya pabhanguto*, *sabbāvatthāvimpātītāya thira-*  
*bhāvassa*<sup>16</sup> ca *abhāvatāya*<sup>17</sup> *addhuvato*, *atāyanatāya c' eva*  
*alabbhaneyyakhematāya* ca *atānato*, *alliyitūṇ anarahatāya*,  
*allinānam pi* ca *lenakiccākāritāya*<sup>18</sup> *alenato*, *nissitānaṇ bhaya-*  
*sārakattābhāvena asaranato*, *yathāparikappitehi dhuva-subha-*

<sup>1</sup> B phassanākāro

<sup>2</sup> S, C dissati, B dassati

<sup>3</sup> H, S, D dukkhato sūla°

<sup>4</sup> H, D omī last pa

<sup>5</sup> H, D visaharaniya°

<sup>6</sup> H abhi°

<sup>7</sup> H aviparītānaṇ

<sup>8</sup> H, S cañcalita°

<sup>9</sup> H addhuva°

<sup>2</sup> S, B, C omī

<sup>4</sup> H uppādāyapati°

<sup>6</sup> D laddhamāna

<sup>8</sup> D °haranatāya

<sup>10</sup> H bādha°

<sup>12</sup> H, D °vahanāvahana°

<sup>14</sup> S, B, C dosūpasan°

<sup>16</sup> H, D cirabhā°

<sup>18</sup> H alena kiccakārī°

sukhattabhāvehi rittatāya *rittato*, rittattāy' eva *tucchato*, appakattā vā appakam pi hi loke tucchan ti vuccatī, sāminivāsika-vedaka-kāra-kādhittāyaka-virahitatāya *suññato*, sayañ ca assāmikabhāvādītāya *anattato*, pavattidukkhātāya, dukkhassa ca ādinavatāya *ādinavato*, atha vā ā dīnaṇ vātī<sup>1</sup> gacchati<sup>2</sup> pavattatī ti ādinavo, kapanamanussass' etaṇ adhivacanaṇ, khandhā pi kapaṇā yevā ti ādinavasādisatāya *ādinavato*, jarāya c' eva maraṇena cā ti dvedhā parināmapakatītāya<sup>3</sup> *viparināmadhammato*, dubbalatāya, pheggu viya sukhabhāñjanīyatāya<sup>4</sup> ca *asāra-kato*, aghahetutāya *aghamūlato*, mittamukha<sup>5</sup>-sapatto viya vissāsaghātītāya *vadhakato*, vigatabhavatāya vibhavasambhūtātāya ca *vibhavato*, āsava-padatthānatāya *sāsavato*, hetupaccayehi abhisankhatātāya *sankhatato*, maccumāra-kilesamārāṇaṇ āmisabhūtātāya *māramisato*, jāti-jarā-vyādhimaraṇapakatītāya *jātyjarāvvyādhimaraṇadhammato*, soka-parideva-upāyāsahetutāya *soka-parideva-upāyāsadhammato*, tanhā-ditthi-duccarita-sankilesāṇaṇ viṣa-yadhammatāya *sankilesikadhammato*, avijjā-kamma-tanhā-salāyatana-vasena uppattito *samudayato*, tesāṇ abhāvena *atthangamato*, phasse chandarāgavasena madhurassādena *asādato*, phassassa viparināmena *ādinavato*, ubhinnaṇ nissaraṇena *nissaranato tīreti* Sabbesu ca imesu tīreti ti pāthaseso datthabbo

*Pajahatī* ti sakasantānato nīharatī *Vinodetī* ti tudatī *Vyantīkarotī* ti vigatantaṇ karotī *Anabhāvaṅgametī* ti anu anu<sup>6</sup> abhāvaṇ gametī Ariyamaggasatthena ucchīnaṇ<sup>7</sup> tanhāvijjāmaṇaṇ mūlam [etesan ti *ucchīnnamūlā*]<sup>8</sup> Tālavatthu viya nesaṇ vatthu katan ti *tālavatthukatā* Yathā hi tālarukhaṇ<sup>9</sup> samūlaṇ<sup>10</sup> uddharitvā tassa vatthumatte tasmiṇ padese kate na puna tassa tālassa uppattī paññāyati, evaṇ ariyamaggasatthena samūla-rūpādrase uddharitvā tesāṇ pubbe uppannapubbabhāvena vatthumatte cittasantāne kate sabbe pi te *tālavatthukatā* ti vuccanti

<sup>1</sup> H vā<sup>2</sup> H, D *omī*<sup>3</sup> H citta°<sup>4</sup> *All MSS* °na<sup>5</sup> H °khassa<sup>6</sup> H nigac°<sup>7</sup> H, D sukhāsārājan°<sup>8</sup> H, D *omī*<sup>9</sup> H, D, B *omī*<sup>10</sup> H mūlaṇ



Yass' eso ti yassa puggalassa eso *gedho* *Samucchinno* ti sammā ucchinno *Vūpasanto* ti phalena vūpasanto *Patip-passaddho* ti patippassaddhippahānena patippassambhito Upasaggena vā padaṇ vaddhitaṇ *Abhabbuppattiko* ti puna uppajjituṇ abhabbo *Ñānaggnā daddho* ti maggañānaggnā jhāpito

Atha vā viṣaṇ<sup>1</sup> nikkhattabhājanena saha chadditaṇ viya vatthunā saha *pahīno*, mūlacchinna-visavallī viya samūlacchinno ti *samucchinno*, uddhane udakaṇ siñcitvā nibbāpita-angāraṇ viya *vūpasanto*, nibbāpita-angāre patita-udakaphu-sitaṇ viya *patippassaddho*, ankuruppattiyā hetucchinnaṇ bījaṇ viya *abhabbuppattiko*, asanipātena<sup>2</sup> viṣarukkho viya *ñānaggnā daddho* ti evam eke vannayanti

[54] *Vītagedho*<sup>3</sup> ti idaṇ sakabhāvapariccajanavasena vuttaṇ *Vigatagedho* idaṇ ārammane sālayabhāvapariccajanavasena *Vantagedho* ti idaṇ puna anādiyanabhāvadassanavasena *Muttagedho* ti idaṇ santatito vinimocanavasena *Pahīnagedho* ti idaṇ muttassā pi kvaci anavatthānadassanavasena *Pativissatthagedho* ti idaṇ ādinnaṇpubbassa nis-sagga-dassanavasena vuttaṇ

*Vitarāgo* ti vigatarāgo *Cattarāgo vantarāgo*<sup>4</sup> ti vuttanayena yojetabbaṇ, tattha giṇṇhanavasena *gedho*, rañjanavasena *rāgo*

*Nicchāto* ti nittanho, nicchado ti pi pātho tanhāchadana-virahito ti<sup>5</sup> attho <sup>5</sup> *Nibbuto* ti nibbutasabhāvo *Sītubhūto* ti sītasabhāvo *Sukhapatisaṇvedī* ti kāyīkacetasīkasukhaṇ anubhavanasabhāvo

*Brahmabhūtenā* ti uttamasabhāvena *Attanā* ti cittaṇ

*Katattā cā* ti pāpakammānaṇ katabhāvena *Akatattā cā* ti kusalakammānaṇ akatabhāvena *Katam me kāyadu-ccharitaṇ, akatam me kāyasucaritaṇ* ti ādayo dvāravasena āviratī-viratīvasena kammāpathavasena ca vuttā *Sīlesu na pari-pūrakārī* ti ādayo catupārisuddhisīlavasena [55] *Jāgarīyam anuyutto* ti pañca jāgaranavasena *Satisampajaññenā* ti

<sup>1</sup> *All MSS* viṣa

<sup>3</sup> H, D, B cattagedho

<sup>5</sup> H, B, C, D omī

<sup>2</sup> *All MSS* °pāta

<sup>4</sup> H, D, B omī

sāthakādisampajaññavasena *Cattāro satipatthānā* ti ādayo bodhipakkhiyadhammā lokiya-lokuttaravasena *Dukkham me aparivññātan* ti ādayo cattāro ariyasaccavasena vuttā ti veditabbā Te atthato tattha tattha vuttanayattā pākātā yeva

*Dhīro paṇḍito* ti satta padā vuttatthā yeva Api ca dukkhe akampiyyatthena *dhīro* Sukhe anupplavanatthena *paṇḍito* Ditthadhammikasamparāyikatthe kataparicayatthena *paññavā* Attattha-paratthe niccalatthena *buddhamā* Gambhīra-uttānatthe<sup>1</sup> apaccosakkanatthena *ñānī* Gūlhapa-ticchannatthe<sup>2</sup> obhāsanatthena<sup>3</sup> *vibhāvī* Nikkilesavyavadhānatthena tulāsadiṣo ti *medhāvī*

*Na limpātī*<sup>4</sup> ti saṇṭīyā<sup>5</sup> na limpātī,<sup>4</sup> ākāse lekhā viya *Na saṇḍimpātī*<sup>6</sup> ti viśesena na limpātī<sup>4</sup> *Na upalimpātī* ti saññogo hutvā pi na limpātī,<sup>4</sup> hatthatale lekhā viya *Alitto* ti saññogo hutvā pi na kilissatī, kāsikavatthe thapītamānīratanaṇ viya *Asaṇḍitto* ti viśesena na kilissatī mānīratane palivethita-kāsikavatthaṇ viya *Anupalitto* ti upagantvā pi na alīyati, pokkharapatte udakabindu viya

*Nikkhanto* ti bahū nikkhanto, bandhanāgārato palāto viya *Nissatto*<sup>7</sup> ti vippahīno,<sup>8</sup> amittassa<sup>9</sup> paticchādita<sup>10</sup>-kīlittavattaṇ<sup>11</sup> viya *Vippamutto* ti sutthu mutto, gayhūpage vatthumhi ratīṇ nāsetvā na pun' āgamaṇaṇ viya *Viṣaṇyutto* ti kilisehi ekato na yutto, vyādhinā muttagilāno viya *Vimariyādīkatena cetasā* ti vigata-mariyādīkatena citteṇa, sabbabhavena sabbārammanena sabbakilisehi<sup>12</sup> muttacittēnā ti attho .

[56] *Saññāṇaṇ pariññā* ti gāthāya pana ayaṇ sankhepattho na kevalañ ca phassaṇ eva, api ca kho pana kāmasaññādi-bhedaṇ *saññāṇaṇ* saññānusāreṇa vā pubbe vuttanayen' eva nāmarūpaṇ tīhi pariññāhi pariṇāṇitvā imāya patipadāya ca-

<sup>1</sup> H, S °thena

<sup>3</sup> H okāsa°

<sup>5</sup> H, D sañjā°

<sup>7</sup> H nissato

<sup>9</sup> C amatassa

<sup>11</sup> B °vatthu

<sup>12</sup> H, D add ekato na yuttēna

<sup>2</sup> B °natthāne, H, D °thena

<sup>4</sup> H, D lippatī

<sup>6</sup> S, B palim°

<sup>8</sup> C, D pāpadhammahīno

<sup>10</sup> B, D °chāpita

tubbidham pi *vitareyya*<sup>1</sup> *oghaṇ*, tato so tinnogho tanhādittthi-  
*pariggahesu* tanhādittthilepappahānena<sup>2</sup> *anūpalitto* khināsava-  
*muni* rāgādisallānaṇ abbūhattā *abbūlhasallo*, sativepullappat-  
 tiyā *appamatto caraṇ*, pubbabhāge vā appamatto *caraṇ*<sup>3</sup> tena<sup>4</sup>  
 appamādacārena abbūlhasallo hutvā sakaparattabhāvādi-  
 bhedaṇ *n' āsimsati lokam imaṇ paraṇ ca*, aññiadattthu carima-  
 cttanīrodhā nirupādāno va jātavedo parinibbāti ti arahatta-  
 kūtena desanaṇ nittthapesi, dhammanettitthapanam eva ka-  
 ronto, na tu imāya desanāya maggaṇ vā phalaṇ vā uppādesi,  
 khināsavassa desitattā ti

Nilādibhedaṇ ārammanaṇ sañjānāti ti *saññā*, sā sañjānana-  
 lakkhanā, paccabhiññānārasā Catubhūmakasaññā hī no-  
 sañjānanalakkhanā nāma natthi, sabbā sañjānanalakkhanā  
 va Yā pan' ettha abhiññānena<sup>5</sup> sañjānāti, sā paccabhiñ-  
 ñānārasā nāma hoti, tassā vaddhakissa dārumhi abhiññānaṇ  
 katvā puna tena abhiññānena taṇ paccabhiñjānanakāle, puri-  
 sassa kāla-tīlakādisaññānaṇ sallakkhetvā puna tena abhiññā-  
 nena “asuko nāma eso” ti tassa paccabhiñjānanakāle, rañño  
 pīlandhanagopaka-bhandāgārikassa tasmīṇ tasmīṇ pīlandhane  
 nāmapannaṇaṇ bandhitvā “asukaṇ nāma pīlandhanaṇ āharā”  
 ti vutte dīpaṇ jāletvā sārāgabbhaṇ pavisitvā pannaṇ vācetvā  
 tassa tass' eva pīlandhanassa āharanakāle ca pavatti vedi-  
 tabbā

Aparo nayo sabbasangāhikavasena hī sañjānanalakkhanā  
 saññā, puna-sañjānanapaccaya-numittakāranārasā, dāruādisu  
 tacchakādayo viya, yathāgahitanumittavasena abhinivesa-  
 karanapaccupatthānā, hatthidassaka-andhā<sup>6</sup> viya, ārammane  
 anogālhavuttitāya acirattānāpaccupatthānā vā, vijju viya,  
 yathā-upatthitavisayapadatthānā, tīnapurisakesu mīgapota-  
 kānaṇ puriso ti uppannasaññā viya Yā pan' ettha ñāna-  
 sampayuttā hoti, sā ñānam eva anuvattati, sasaṇṇāpā-  
 thaviādisu sesadhammā<sup>7</sup> pathaviādīni viyā ti veditabbā

Kāmapatisaṇyuttā saññā *kāmasaññā* Vyāpādapatisaṇ-  
 yuttā saññā *vyāpādasaññā* Vihāṇsāpatisaṇyuttā saññā *vihaṇ-*

<sup>1</sup> B, C tareyya

<sup>2</sup> H, S, D, SnA caranto

<sup>3</sup> H, D anabhi°

<sup>4</sup> H °mānaṇ

<sup>5</sup> Most °thukilesap°

<sup>6</sup> H, SnA omits

<sup>7</sup> H andho

*sāsaññā* Tāsu<sup>1</sup> dve sattesu pi<sup>2</sup> sankhāresu pi uppañjanti kāmasaññā hī piye manāpe satte vā sankhāre vā vitakkentassa uppañjati, vyāpādasaññā appiye amanāpe satte vā sankhāre vā kujjhivā olokanakālato patthāya yāva vināsanā uppañjati Vihīṇsāsaññā sankhāresu na uppañjati, sankhāro hī dukkhāpetabbo nāma natthi, “Ime sattā haññantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesun” ti cintanakāle pana sattesu uppañjati

Nekkhammapatisaññuttā saññā *nekkhammasaññā* Sā asubhapubbabhāge kāmāvacarā hoti, asubhajjhāne rūpāvacarā, taṇ<sup>3</sup> jhānaṇ pādakaṇ katvā uppanna-magga-phalakāle lokuttarā

Avyāpādapatisaññuttā saññā *avyāpādasaññā*, sā mettā-pubbabhāge kāmāvacarā hoti, mettājhāne rūpāvacarā, taṇ jhānaṇ pādakaṇ katvā uppanna-magga-phalakāle lokuttarā

Avihīṇsāpatisaññuttā saññā *avihīṇsāsaññā*, sā karunā-pubbabhāge kāmāvacarā, karunājhāne rūpāvacarā, taṇ jhānaṇ pādakaṇ katvā uppanna-magga-phalakāle lokuttarā Yadā alobho sīsaṇ hoti, tadā itare dve tadanvayikā bhavanti, yadā mettā sīsaṇ hoti, tadā itare dve tadanvayikā bhavanti, yadā karunā sīsaṇ hoti, tadā itare dve tadanvayikā bhavanti ti

Rūpārammaṇaṇ ārabba uppannā saññā *rūpasaññā* *Saddasaññā* dīsu pi es’ eva nayo Idaṇ tassā yeva ārammanato nāmaṇ Ārammanānaṇ vuttattā cakkhusamphassajādivatthūni pi vuttān’ eva honti

Yā *evarūpā saññā* ti aññā pi patighasamphassajā saññā adhivacanasamphassajā saññā ti evam ādikā vedītabbā Tattha adhivacanasamphassajā saññā ti pi pariyaēyena chadvārikā yeva, tayo hī arūpino khandhā sayāṇ pitthivattakā hutvā<sup>4</sup> attānā<sup>4</sup> saha jātasaññāya adhivacanasamphassajā saññā ti nāmaṇ karonti Nippariyaēyena pana patighasamphassajā saññā nāma pañcadvārikā saññā, adhivacanasamphassajā saññā nāma manodvārikā saññā Etā<sup>5</sup> atirekasaññā paṇḍitā ti vedītabbā

<sup>1</sup> H tesu

<sup>2</sup> H, D add dve

<sup>3</sup> H taṇ

<sup>4</sup> H, S, D attano

<sup>5</sup> H etāya



pajjanti Mohapatipakkho ca amoho, mohavasena amaj-  
jhattabhāvassa abhāvakaro Amohena avihiṃsāsāññā dhā-  
tusaññā, majjhimāya patipattiyā patipajjanaṃ, pacchima-  
ganthadvayassa pabhedanaṃ ca hoti, pacchimanā dve satī-  
patthānāni tass' eva ānubhāvena ijjhanti

Amoho dīghāyukatāya paccayo hoti asammūlho hi hitā-  
hitaṃ ñatvā ahitaṃ parivajjento hitaṃ ca patisevamāno dī-  
ghāyuko hoti, attasampattiyā<sup>1</sup> aparihīno hoti, amūlho hi  
attano hitam eva karonto attānaṃ sampādeti

Ariyavāhārassa paccayo hoti, udāsīnapakkhesu nibbuto  
hoti, asammūlhassa<sup>2</sup> sabbābhīsankitāya abhāvato amohena  
anatta<sup>3</sup>-dassanaṃ hoti Asammūlho hi yāthāvagahanakusalo<sup>4</sup>  
aparīnāyakaṃ khandhapañcakaṃ aparīnāyakato bujjihi Ya-  
thā ca etena anattadassanaṃ, evaṃ attadassanaṃ<sup>5</sup> mohena<sup>6</sup>  
Ko hi nāma attasuññataṃ bujjihitvā puna sammohaṃ āpa-  
jeyyā ti<sup>7</sup>

*Tena ñānena samannāgato* ti etena vuttappakārena ñānena  
samangibhūto Sekkhādayo munī Monappatto ti patilad-  
dhañño,<sup>7</sup> munibhāvaṃ patto

*Tīnī* ti ganānaparicchedo *Moneyyānī* ti munibhāvakarā  
moneyyakarā patipadādhammā *Kāyamoneyyan* ti ādisu  
viññattikāya-rūpakāyavasena paññāpetabbaṃ *kāyamoneyyan*  
Viññattivācāsaddavācāvasena paññāpetabbaṃ *vacīmoneyyan*  
Manodvārikacittādivasena paññāpetabbaṃ *manomoneyyan*

*Tividhānaṃ*<sup>8</sup> *kāyaduccaritānaṃ pahānaṃ* ti pānātipātādi-  
tividhānaṃ kāyato pavattānaṃ dutthucaritānaṃ pajahanaṃ  
*Kāyasucaritaṃ* ti kāyato pavattaṃ sutthucaritaṃ *Kāyāram-  
manaṃ*<sup>9</sup> *ñānaṃ* ti kāyaṃ ārammanaṃ katvā aniccādivasena  
pavattaṃ kāyārammane ñānaṃ *Kāyapariññā* ti kāyaṃ ñāta-  
tirāna-pahānapariññāhi jānanavasena pavattaṃ ñānaṃ *Parīñ-  
ñāsānāgato maggo* ti ajjhātikaṃ kāyaṃ sammasitvā uppādita-  
maggo pariññāsahagato *Kāye chandarāgassa pahānaṃ* ti  
kāye<sup>10</sup> tanhāchandarāgassa pajahanaṃ

<sup>1</sup> H agga°, S attha°

<sup>2</sup> H, S, D magga

<sup>3</sup> S, C, D anattadassanena

<sup>4</sup> H, S °ñānena

<sup>5</sup> H °mane

<sup>6</sup> H amūl°

<sup>7</sup> H yathāvato kusalo

<sup>8</sup> S, C, D amoho

<sup>9</sup> H tividha

<sup>10</sup> H kāya

*Kāyasankhārānīrodho* ti assāsapassāsānaṃ nīrodho, āvarano, catutthajjhānasamāpattisamāpajjanaṃ *Vacīsaṅkhārānīrodho* ti vitakkavicārānaṃ nīrodho, āvarano, dutiyajjhānasamāpattisamāpajjanaṃ *Cuttasaṅkhārānīrodho* ti saññā-vedanānaṃ nīrodho, āvarano, saññāvedayitānīrodhasamāpattisamāpajjanaṃ

[58] Pathamagāthāya *kāyamunn* ti ādisu kāyaduccaritapahānavasena *kāyamun* Vacīduccaritappahānavasena *vācāmuni* Manoduccaritappahānavasena *manomun* Sabbākusalappahānavasena *anūsavamun*

*Moneyyasampannan* ti jānitabbaṇ<sup>1</sup> jānitvā phale thitattā  
*moneyyasampannaṇ*

*Āhu sabbappahāyinaṃ* ti sabbakilese pajahitvā thitattā  
sabbappahāyinaṃ kathayanti <sup>2</sup>

Dutiyagāthāya *ninhātapāpakan* ti yo ajjhatabhaddhāsankhāte sabbasmūṇa pi āyatane ajjhata-bhaddhārammanavasena uppattirahānī sabbapāpakānī maggañānena nīhāya dhovitvā tthittattā<sup>3</sup> taṇ *ninhātapāpakan* āhū ti evam attho datthabbo

Agāramajjhe vasantā agāramunino <sup>4</sup> Pabbajjūpagatā ana-  
gāramunino Satta sekkhā sekkhamunino Arahanto asek-  
khamunino Paccekabuddhā paccekamunino Sammāsambud-  
dhā munimunino

Puna kathetukamyatāpucchāvasena *Katame agāramunino* ti āha *Agārīkā* ti kasi-gorakkhādi-agārīkakamme niyuttā *Dutthapadā* ti ditthanibbānā *Viññātasāsana* ti viññātaṇ sikkhāttayasāsanaṇ etesaṇ ti viññātasāsana *Anāgārā* ti kasi-gorakkhādi-agāriyakammaṇ etesaṇ natthi ti pabbajitā anāgārā ti vuccanti *Satta sekkhā* ti sotāpannādayo satta tiṣu sikkhāsu sikkhanti ti *sekkhā*, arahanto na sikkhanti ti *asekkhā* Taṇ taṇ kāraṇaṇ paticca ekakā va anācariyakā catusaccaṇ bujhitavanto ti Paccekabuddhā *paccekamunino*

*Mummunino vuccanti Tathāgata* ti ettha atthahi kāraṇehi  
Bhagavā Tathāgato tathā āgato ti *Tathāgato*, tathā gato ti  
*Tathāgato*, tathalakkhaṇaṇ āgato ti *Tathāgato*, tathadhamme

<sup>1</sup> H, D omit

<sup>3</sup> H thitatto

<sup>2</sup> H, D katheyyun ti

<sup>4</sup> T<sup>o</sup>munayo *throughout*

yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti *Tathāgato*, tathadassitāya *Tathāgato*, tathāvādītāya *Tathāgato*, tathākāritāya *Tathāgato*, abhibhavanatthena *Tathāgato*

Kathaṇ Bhagavā tathā āgato ti *Tathāgato* ? Yathā sabbalokahitāya ussukkam āpannā purimakā sammāsambuddhā āgatā,—Kiṇ vuttaṇ hoti ?—yenābhinihārena purimakā Bhagavanto āgatā, ten' eva amhākam pi Bhagavā āgato Atha vā yathā purimakā Bhagavanto dāna-sīla-nekkhamma-paṇṇā-vīriya-khanti-saccādhītthāna-mettupekkhāsankhātā dasa pāramiyo, dasa upapāramiyo, dasa paramatthapāramiyo ti samatiṇṣapāramiyo pūretvā, angapariccāga-nayana-dhanarajja-puttadārapariccāgan ti ime pañca mahāpariccāge paricajjtvā, pubbayoga-pubbacariya-dhammakkhāna<sup>1</sup>-ñātattthacariyādayo pūretvā buddhacariyāya<sup>2</sup> kotin patvā āgatā, tathā amhākam pi Bhagavā āgato Yathā ca purimakā Bhagavanto cattāro satipatthāne, cattāro sammappadhāne, cattāro iddhipāde, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhange, ariyaṇ atthangaṇ maggaṇ bhāvetvā pūretvā āgatā, tathā amhākam pi Bhagavā āgato Evaṇ tathā āgato ti *Tathāgato*

Yathā ca Dipankarabuddha-ādayo  
Sabbaññubhāvaṇ munayo idh' āgatā,  
Tathā ayaṇ Sakyamuni pi āgato,  
Tathāgato vuccati tena Cakkhumā ti

Kathaṇ tathā gato ti *Tathāgato* ? Yathā sampatijātā purimakā Bhagavanto gatā,—Kathaṇ ca te gatā ? Te hi sampatijātā samehi pādehi pathaviyaṇ patitthāya uttarābhīmukhā<sup>3</sup> sattapadavītiḥārena gatā Yath' āha *Sampatiyāto Ānanda, Bodhisatto samehi pādehi patitthahitvā uttarābhīmukho sattapadavītiḥārena gacchatv, setamhi chatte anudhārvyamāne*,<sup>4</sup> *sabbēva dāsā anuvvloketi, āsabhīna ca vācaṇ bhāsati Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, jettō 'ham asmi lokassa, settō 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antīmā jāti, natthi 'dāni punabbhavo\** ti, taṇ c' assa gamanaṇ tathaṇ ahoṣi avitathaṇ, anekesaṇ viśesā-

\* M III, 123

<sup>1</sup> H °khandhānaṇ

<sup>3</sup> B, C, D uttarena mu°

<sup>2</sup> H buddhi°

<sup>4</sup> H anuhīriya°



dhigamānaṃ pubbanimittabhāvena Yaṇ<sup>1</sup> hi<sup>2</sup> so sampatijāto samehi pādehi patitthātī, idam assa caturiddhipādapatilābhassa pubbanimittaṃ Uttaramukhabhāvo pan' assa sabba-lokuttarabhāvassa pubbanimittaṃ Sattapadavītiḥārā satta-bojjhangaratanapatilābhassa, *Suvannadandā vīṭpatanī cāmarā*\* tī ettha vutta-cāmarukkhepo pana sabbatitthiyānimmathanassa, setacchattadhāraṇaṃ arahattavimuttivara-vimalasetacchattapatilābhassa, sabbadisānuvilokanaṃ sabbaññutānāvaranañānapatilābhassa, āsabhivācābhāsaṇaṃ appavattiya-varadhammacakkappavattanassa pubbanimittaṃ,—tathā ayam pi Bhagavā gato, tañ c' assa gamanaṃ tathaṃ ahoṣi, avitathaṃ, tesāṃ yeva viśesādhigamānaṃ pubbanimittabhāvena Ten' āhu porāṇā

Muhuttajāto va gavampatī yathā  
Samehi pādehi phusī vasundharaṃ,  
So<sup>3</sup> vikkamī<sup>4</sup> sattapadāni Gotamo  
Setaṇ ca chattaṃ anudhārayuṃ marū

Gantvāna so sattapadāni Gotamo  
Disā vilokesi samā<sup>5</sup> samantato,  
Atthangupetaṃ gīraṃ abbhudīrayi  
Sīho yathā pabbatamuddhami-t-thito† tī

Evāṃ tathā gato tī *Tathāgato*

Atha vā yathā purimakā Bhagavanto, ayam pi Bhagavā tath' eva nekkhammena kāmaccandaṃ, pe<sup>2</sup> patha-majjhānena nīvarane, aniccānupassanāya nīccasaññāṇaṃ, pe arahattamaggena sabbakīlese pahāya gato, evam pi tathā gato tī *Tathāgato*

Kathaṃ tathalakkhanaṃ āgato tī Tathāgato<sup>2</sup> Pathavi-dhātuyā kakkhalattalakkhanaṃ tathaṃ avitathaṃ, āpōdhātuyā paggharanalakkhanaṃ, tejodhātuyā unhattalakkhanaṃ, vāyodhātuyā vitthambhanalakkhanaṃ, ākāśadhātuyā asamphutthalakkhanaṃ, viññānadhātuyā vijānanalakkhanaṃ, rū-

\* 9

† Manorathapūraṇī, Ekanipāta, 1, 105

<sup>1</sup> H yāti

<sup>2</sup> H omits

<sup>3</sup> B omits

<sup>4</sup> B vīṭikkamī

<sup>5</sup> B tadā

passa ruppanalakkhanaṃ, vedanāya vedayitalakkhanaṃ, sañ-  
 ñāya sañjānanalakkhanaṃ, sankhārānaṃ abhisankharanala-  
 kkhanaṃ, viññānassa vijānanalakkhanaṃ, vitakkassa abhinro-  
 panalakkhanaṃ, vicārassa anumajjanalakkhanaṃ, pītiyā pha-  
 ranalakkhanaṃ, sukhassa sātalaḥkhanāṃ, cittekaggaṭāya avik-  
 khepalakkhanaṃ, phassassa phusanalakkhanaṃ, saddhindri-  
 yassa adhimokkhalakkhanaṃ, viriyindriyassa paggahalak-  
 khanaṃ, satindriyassa upatthānalakkhanaṃ, samādhindriyassa  
 avikkhepalakkhanaṃ, paññindriyassa pajānanalakkhanaṃ, sad-  
 dhābalassa assaddhiye akampiṇalakkhanaṃ, viriyabalassa ko-  
 saṃje, satibalassa mutthasacce, samādhibalassa uddhacce,  
 paññābalassa avijjāya akampiṇalakkhanaṃ, sammāditthiyā  
 dassanalakkhanaṃ, sammāsankappassa abhinropanalakkha-  
 naṃ, sammāvācāya pariggahanalakkhanaṃ, sammākamman-  
 tassa samutthānalakkhanaṃ, sammāājīvassa vodānalakkha-  
 naṃ, sammāvāyāmassa paggahanalakkhanaṃ, sammāsatiyā  
 upatthānalakkhanaṃ, sammāsamādhissa avikkhepalakkhanaṃ,  
 avijjāya aññānalakkhanaṃ, sankhārānaṃ cetanālakkhanaṃ,  
 viññānassa vijānānalakkhanaṃ, nāmassa namanalakkhanaṃ,  
 rūpassa ruppanalakkhanaṃ, salāyatanaṃ āyatanalakkhanaṃ,  
 phassassa phusanalakkhanaṃ, vedanāya vedayitalakkhanaṃ,  
 tanhāya hetulakkhanaṃ, upādānassa gahanalakkhanaṃ, bha-  
 vassa āyūhanalakkhanaṃ, jātīyā nibbatulakkhanaṃ, jarāya  
 jīranalakkhanaṃ, maranassa cutilakkhanaṃ, dhātūnaṃ suñña-  
 tālakkhanaṃ, āyatanānaṃ āyatanalakkhanaṃ, satipatthānānaṃ  
 upatthānalakkhanaṃ, sammappadhānānaṃ padahanalakkha-  
 naṃ, iddhipādānaṃ ijjhanalakkhanaṃ, indriyānaṃ adhipatila-  
 kkhanaṃ, balānaṃ akampiṇalakkhanaṃ, bojjhangānaṃ, nīyyā-  
 nalakkhanaṃ, maggassa hetulakkhanaṃ, saccānaṃ tathalak-  
 khaṇaṃ, samathassa avikkhepalakkhanaṃ, <sup>1</sup>[vipassanāya anu-  
 passanaṭalakkhanaṃ, samathavipassanānaṃ ekarasalakkhanaṃ,  
 yuganandhānaṃ anativattanalakkhanaṃ, sīlavissuddhiyā saṃ-  
 varalakkhanaṃ, cittavissuddhiyā avikkhepalakkhanaṃ,]<sup>1</sup> dī-  
 tthivissuddhiyā dassanalakkhanaṃ, khaye ñānassa samuccheda-  
 lakkhanaṃ, anuppāde<sup>2</sup> ñānassa passaddhilakkhanaṃ, chandassa  
 mūlakkhanaṃ, manasikārassa samutthānalakkhanaṃ, phas-

<sup>1</sup> H, D omitt<sup>2</sup> H °pāda

sassa samodhānalakkhanaṃ vedanāya<sup>1</sup> samosaranalakkhanaṃ, samādhissa pamukhalakkhanaṃ, satiyā ādhupateyyalakkhanaṃ, paññāya tatuttariyalakkhanaṃ, vimuttiyā sārallakkhanaṃ, amatogadhassa nibbānassa pariyośanalakkhanaṃ tathāṃ avitathāṃ, etaṃ tathalakkhanaṃ nānagatiyā āgato, aviraṃjjhitvā patto anuppatto ti Tathāgato Evaṃ tathalakkhanaṃ āgato ti *Tathāgato*

Kathaṃ tathadhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti Tathāgato ? Tathadhammā nāma cattārī ariyasaccāni,—yathāha *Cattār' imāni bhikkhave, tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni Katamāni cattārī ? Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bhikkhave, tatham etaṃ, avitatham<sup>2</sup> etaṃ,<sup>2</sup> anaññatham etaṃ<sup>\*</sup> ti vitthāro,—tāni Bhagavā abhisambuddho ti tathānaṃ abhisambuddhattā *Tathāgato* ti vuccati Abhisambodhattho hi ettha gatasaddo Apī ca jarāmaranassa jātipaccayasambhūta-samudāgatattho tatho avitatho anaññatho, pe<sup>3</sup> sankhārānaṃ avijjāpaccayasambhūta-samudāgatattho tatho avitatho anaññatho, avijjāya sankhārānaṃ paccayattho pe jātiyā jarāmaranassa paccayattho tatho avitatho anaññatho, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavā abhisambuddho, tasmā pi<sup>2</sup> tathānaṃ<sup>4</sup> abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato Evaṃ tathadhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti *Tathāgato**

Kathaṃ tathadassitāya Tathāgato ? Bhagavā yaṃ sadevake loke pe sadevamanussāya aparimānāsu lokadhātusu aparimānānaṃ sattānaṃ cakkhuvāre āpāthaṃ āgacchantāṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ nāma atthi, taṃ sabbākāreṇa jānāti, passatī, evaṃ jānatā<sup>5</sup> passatā<sup>5</sup> ca tena taṃ itthānitthādivasena vā dittha-suta-muta-viññātesu labbhamānakapāḍavasena vā *Katamaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ rūpāyatanaṃ ? Yaṃ rūpaṃ catumnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya vannaṃbhā sandassanaṃ sappatighaṃ, nīlaṃ, pītakaṃ† ti ādinā nayena anekehi nāmehi, terasahi vārehi, dvipaññāsāya nayehi vibhajjamānaṃ tatham<sup>\*</sup> eva hoti, vitathaṃ natthi Esa naṃ sotadvārādīsu pi āpātham āgac-*

\* Pts 11, 104, S v, 431

† Dhs , § 617 and foll

<sup>1</sup> B adds vedayitalakkhanaṃ

<sup>2</sup> H, D omī

<sup>3</sup> H, B, D omī

<sup>4</sup> H vīta°

<sup>5</sup> H, D, B, S °to

chantesu saddādīsu Vuttam pi c' etaṇ Bhagavatā Yaṇ  
*bhikkhave, sadevakassa lokassa pe sadevamanussāya*  
*dutthaṇ suttaṇ muttaṇ viññātaṇ pattaṇ pariyesitaṇ anuvicariṇaṇ*  
*manasā, tam ahaṇ jānāmi, tam ahaṇ abbhaññāsiṇ, taṇ Tathā-*  
*gataṇ viditaṇ, taṇ Tathāgataṇ upatthāsi\** tī Evaṇ tatha-  
 dassitāya Tathāgato, tattha tathadassīatthe Tathāgato tī  
 padasambhavo veditabbo

Kathaṇ tathāvādītāya Tathāgato? Yaṇ rattaṇ Bhagavā  
 bodhumande aparājitaṇ pallakena nisinno catunnaṇ mārānaṇ  
 matthakaṇ madditvā anuttaraṇ sammāsambodhiṇ abhisam-  
 buddho, yaṇ ca rattaṇ yamakasālānam antare anupādisesāya  
 nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyī, etth' antare pañcaccattārīsavas-  
 saparimāṇe kāle pathamabodhiyā pi majjhimabodhiyā pi  
 pacchimabodhiyā pi yaṇ Bhagavatā bhāsitaṇ suttaṇ geyyaṇ  
 veyyākaraṇaṇ pe vedallaṇ, sabbam pi taṇ atthato  
 vyañjanato ca anupavaṇṇaṇ anūnam anadhikaṇ, sabbākāra-  
 paripunnāṇ, rāgamadanimmadanaṇ, dosa-mohamadanimma-  
 danaṇ, natthi tattha vālaggamattam pi pakkhalitaṇ, sabbāṇ  
 taṇ ekamuddikāya lañchitaṇ viya, ekanāliya mittaṇ<sup>1</sup> viya,  
 ekatulāya tulitaṇ viya ca tatham eva hoti avitathaṇ anañña-  
 thaṇ,<sup>2</sup> yathāha<sup>3</sup> Yaṇ ca Cunda, rattaṇ Tathāgato anuttaraṇ  
 sammāsambodhiṇ abhisambujjhati, yaṇ ca rattaṇ anupādisesāya  
 nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, yaṇ etasmiṇ antare bhāsati,  
 lapati, niddisati, sabbāṇ taṇ tath' eva hoti, no aññathā,<sup>4</sup> tasmā  
 Tathāgato ti vuccati† tī Gadattho hi ettha gatasaddo Evaṇ  
 tathāvādītāya Tathāgato Apī ca āgadanam āgato, vacanaṇ  
 tī attho, tatho aviparīto āgato assā tī dakāraṇa takāraṇ  
 katvā Tathāgato tī evaṇ c' etasmiṇ atthe padasiddhiṇ vedit-  
 tabbā

Kathaṇ tathākāritāya Tathāgato? Bhagavato hi vācāya  
 kāyo anulometi, kāyassā pi vācā, tasmā yathāvādī tathākārī,  
 yathākārī tathāvādī ca hoti, evam bhūtassa c' assa yathā

---

\* A 11, 23, 25

† D Pāsādika, cf A 11, 24

---

<sup>1</sup> B, C, D mittaṇ

<sup>2</sup> H, D, B omī

<sup>3</sup> H yathā hi, S, C ten' āha

<sup>4</sup> S, B, C, D add tī

vācā, kāyo pī tathā gato pavatto tī attho Yathā ca kāyo, vācā pī tathā gatā<sup>1</sup> tī *Tathāgato*, ten' ev' āha *Yathāvādī, bhikkhave, Tathāgato tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī Iti yathāvādī tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī, tasmā Tathāgato tī vuccatī\* tī Evaṇ tathākāritāya *Tathāgato**

Kathaṇ abhībhanatthena Tathāgato<sup>2</sup> Upari bhavaggaṇ, hetthā avicinṇa pariyaṇaṇ katvā tiriyaṇ aparimāṇasu lokadhātūsu sabbasatte abhībhavatī silena samādhinā paññāya vimuttiyā vimuttiñānadassanena, na tassa tulā vā paṇānaṇ vā atthī, atulo appameyyo anuttaro, rājātirājā, devānaṇ atidevo, sakkānaṇ atisakko, brahmānaṇ atibrahmā, ten' āha *Sadevake bhikkhave, loke pe sadevamanussāya Tathāgato abhībhu anabhībhūto aññadattudaso vasavattī, tasmā Tathāgato tī vuccatī\* tī Tat' evaṇ padasiddhī veditabbā Agado viya agado, ko paṇ' esa<sup>3</sup> Desanāvīlāso c' eva puññussayo ca, tena h' esa mahānubhāvo bhīsakko dibbāgadena sappe viya sabbaparappavādino sadevakaṇ ca lokaṇ abhībhavatī Iti sabbalokābhībhave tatho aviparīto desanāvīlāsamayo c' eva puññamayo ca agado assā tī dakārassa takāraṇ katvā Tathāgato tī veditabbo Evaṇ abhībhanatthena *Tathāgato**

Api ca tathāya<sup>2</sup> gato tī pī Tathāgato, tathaṇ gato tī pī Tathāgato Gato tī avagato, atīto patto patipanno tī attho Tattha sakalaṇ lokaṇ tīraṇapariññāya tathāya<sup>2</sup> gato avagato tī *Tathāgato* Lokasamudayaṇ pahāṇapariññāya tathāya<sup>2</sup> gato atīto tī *Tathāgato* Lokanīrodhaṇ sacchikiriyaṇ tathāya<sup>2</sup> gato patto tī *Tathāgato* Lokanīrodhagāminīpatipadaṇ tathaṇ<sup>2</sup> gato patipanno tī *Tathāgato* Tena yaṇ<sup>3</sup> vuttaṇ Bhagavatā *Loko, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena abhīsam-buddho, lokasmā Tathāgato vīsaṇyutto*<sup>4</sup> *Lokasamudayo, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena abhīsam-buddho, lokasamudayo, Tathāgatassa pahīno Lokanīrodho, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena abhīsam-buddho, lokanīrodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato Lokanīrodhagā-*

\* A 11, 24

<sup>1</sup> H gato

<sup>3</sup> H idaṇ

<sup>2</sup> H, D tathā

<sup>4</sup> H, D vip̐payutto

*minī patipadā, bhikkhave, Tathāgatenā abhī sambuddhā, lokanirodhagāminī patipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvitā Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa pe anuvicaritaṃ manasā, sabbaṃ taṃ Tathāgatenā abhī sambuddhaṃ, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatī\** ti, tassa evaṃ pi attho veditabbo

Idaṃ pi ca Tathāgatassa tathāgatabhāvadīpane mukhamattam eva Sabbākārena pana Tathāgato va Tathāgatassa tathāgatabhāvaṃ vanneyya Yasmā pana sabba-Buddhā tathāgatagunenā pi samasamā, tasmā sabbesaṃ vasena *Tathāgatā*<sup>1</sup> ti āha

<sup>2</sup>*Arahanto* ti kilesehi ārakattā, arīnaṃ arānaṃ ca hatattā, paccayādīnaṃ arahattā, pāpakarane rahābhāvā Tathāgato *arahaṃ* Ārakā hi so sabbakilesehi, suvidūra-vidūre thito, maggena savāsanaṇaṃ kilesānaṃ viddhaṇṣitattā ti ārakattā *arahaṃ*

So tato ārakā nāma, yassa yenāsamangitā,  
Asamangī ca dosehi nātho, tenārahaṃ mato

Te ca tena kilesārayo maggena hatā ti arīnaṃ hatattā pi *arahaṃ*

Yasmā rāgādīsankhātā sabbe pi arayo hatā,  
Paññāsatthena nāthena, tasmā pi arahaṃ mato

Yaṃ c' etaṃ avijjā-bhavatanhāmayanābhi puññādi-abhisankhārānaṃ jarāmarananemī āsavasamudayamayena akkheṇa vijjhītvā tibhavaratthe samāyojitaṃ anādikālappavattaṃ saṅsāraccakkaṃ, tassānena bodhumande vīriyapādehi silapatha-vīyaṃ patitthāya saddhāhatthena kammakkhayakaraṇāna-pharasuṃ gahetvā sabbe arā hatā ti *arahaṃ*

Ārā saṅsāraccakkassa hatā ñānāsinaṃ yato  
Lokanāthena, ten' esa<sup>3</sup> arahaṃ ti pavuccati

---

\* A 11, 23

---

<sup>1</sup> H °gato

<sup>2</sup> Cf Vism 198 and foll

<sup>3</sup> H eva

Aggadakkhineyyattā ca cīvarādīpaccaye arahatī, pūjāvīsesaṇ ca Ten' eva ca uppanne Tathāgate, ye keci mahesakkhā devamanussā, na te aññattha pūjaṇ karontī tathā hi Brahmā Sahampatī Sinerumattena ratanadāmena Tathāgataṇ pūjesī, yathābalaṇ ca aññe devā, manussā ca Bimbisāra-Kosalarājādayo Parinibbutam pi ca Bhagavantaṇ uddissa channavutikotidhanaṇ vissajjetvā Asokamahārājā sakala-Jambudīpe caturāsītivihārasahassāni patitthāpesī, ko pana vādo aññesaṇ pūjāvīsesānaṇ tī paccayādīnaṇ arahattā pi arahāṇ

Pūjāvīsesaṇ saha paccayehi  
Yasmā ayaṇ arahatī lokanātho,  
Atthānurūpaṇ arahanaṇ tī loke  
Tasmā jīno arahatī nāmam etaṇ

Yathā ca loke ye keci panditamānino bālā asiloka-garahabhayena raho pāpaṇ karontī, evam esa na kadāci pāpaṇ<sup>1</sup> karotī tī pāpakaranaṇ rahābhāvato pi arahāṇ

Yasmā natthī raho nāma pāpakammesu tādino  
Rahābhāvena ten' esa arahāṇ itī vissuto

Evaṇ sabbathā pi

Ārakattā hatattā ca kilesārīna so muni,  
Hataṇsāracakkāro, paccayādīna cāraho,  
Na raho karotī pāpāni, arahāṇ tena pavuccatī tī

Yasmā pana sabbe pi Buddhā arahattagūṇeṇā pi samasamā, tasmā sabbesaṇ vasena arahanto tī āha

Sammāsambuddhā tī sammā sāmāṇ ca sabbadhammānaṇ buddhattā Sammāsambuddho Tathā h' esa sabbadhamme sammā sāmāṇ<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> buddho, abhiññeyye dhamme abhiññeyyato, pariññeyye dhamme pariññeyyato, pahātabbe pahātabbato, sacchikātabbe sacchikātabbato, bhāvetabbe bhāvetabbato, ten' ev' āha

<sup>1</sup> H, D, B omī

<sup>2</sup> H sam

<sup>3</sup> H omīts

*Abhiññeyyaṇ abhiññātaṇ, bhāvetabbaṇ ca bhāvitaṇ,  
Pahātabbaṇ pahānam me, tasmā Buddho 'smi brāh-  
manā\* tī*

Atha vā cakkhu dukkhasaccaṇ, tassa mūlakāranabhāvena samutthāpikā purimatanhā samudayasaccaṇ, ubhinnaṇ appavatti nirodhasaccaṇ, nirodhapajānanā patipadā maggasaccaṇ tī evaṇ ekekapaduddhārenā pi sabbadhamme<sup>1</sup> sammā sāmañ ca buddho Esa nayo sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāya-manesu Eten' eva ca nayena rūpādini cha āyatanāni, cakkhuvīññānādayo cha viññānakāyā, cakkhusamphassādayo cha phassā, cakkhusamphassajā-vedanādayo cha vedanā, rūpasāññādayo cha saññā, rūpasāñcetanādayo cha cetanā,<sup>2</sup> rūpavitakkādayo cha vitakkā, rūpavicārādayo cha vicārā, rūpakkhandhādayo pañcakkhandhā, dasa kasināni, dasa anussatiyo, uddhumātaka-saññādivasena dasa saññā, kesādayo dvattiṇṣākārā, dvādasāyatanāni, atthārāsa dhātuyo, kāmabhavādayo nava bhavā, pathamādini cattāri jhānāni, mettābhāvanādayo catasso appamaññāyo, catasso arūpasamāpattiyo, patilomato jarāmaranādini, anulomato avijjādini patuccasamuppādangāni<sup>3</sup> ca yojetabbāni Tatrāyaṇ ekapadayojanā jarāmaranaṇ dukkhasaccaṇ, jāti samudayasaccaṇ, ubhinnaṇ nissaranaṇ nirodhasaccaṇ, nirodhapajānanā patipadā maggasaccaṇ tī Evaṇ ekekapaduddhārena sabbadhamme sammā sāmañ ca buddho, anubuddho, patividdho, yaṇ vā pana kiñci atthi neyyaṇ nāma, sabbassa sammā sambuddhattā vimokkhantikaññānavasena Sammāsambuddho Tesam pana vibhāgo upari āvibhavissati tī Yasmā pana sabba-Buddhā sammāsambuddhagunenā pi samasamā, tasmā sabbesam pi vasena Sammāsambuddhā tī āha

*Monenā<sup>4</sup> tī kāmāñ hī moneyyapatipadāsankhātena maggaññānamonenā<sup>4</sup> muni nāma hotī, idha pana tunhībhāvaṇ sandhāya monenā<sup>4</sup> tī vuttaṇ Mūlharūpo tī tuecharūpo Avid-*

\* Sn 558, Thg 828

<sup>1</sup> H, S, D omī sabba

<sup>2</sup> Vism adds rūpatanhādayo cha tanhākāyā

<sup>3</sup> H °gā tī

<sup>4</sup> H moneyyena



*dasū* ti aviññū Evarūpo hi tunhībhūto pi *mum* nāma na hoti Atha kho<sup>1</sup> moneyyamuni nāma hoti, tucchasaabhāvo ca pana aññānī ca hoti ti attho

*Yo ca tulaṇ va paggayhā* ti yathā hi tulaṇ gahe tvā thito atirekañ ce hoti, haratī, ūnakaṇ ce hoti, pakkipati, evam eva yo atirekaṇ haranto viya pāpaṇ haratī, parivaṇjeti, ūnakaṇ<sup>2</sup> pakkipanto viya kusalaṇ paripūreti, evañ ca pana karonto sīla-samādhi-paññā-vimutti-vimuttiñānadassanasankhātaṇ varaṇ uttamam eva ādāya, pāpāni akusaladhammāni parivaṇjeti, sa *mum* nāmā ti attho Tena so *muni* ti kasmā pana so *muni* ti ce ? Yaṇ hetthā vuttakāraṇaṇ, tena so *muni* ti attho *Yo munāti ubho loke* ti yo puggalo imasmiṇ khandhādiloke tulaṇ āropetvā minanto viya “Ime ajjhaticā khandhā ime bāhira” ti ādinā nayena ime ubho atthe mināti, *mum* tena pavuccatī ti tena pana kāraṇena *muni* ti vuccatī yevā ti attho

*Asatañ cā* ti gāthāya ayaṇ sankhepattho yvāyaṇ kusalā-kusalappabhedo *asatañ ca satañ ca* dhammo taṇ ajjhataṇ bahiddhā ti imasmiṇ sabbaloke pavicayaññena satañ ca asatañ ca ñatvā dhammaṇ,<sup>3</sup> tassa<sup>4</sup> ñātattā eva rāgādi bhedato sattaviḍhaṇ sangay,<sup>5</sup> tanhādittibhedato duvidhaṇ jālañ ca aticca<sup>6</sup> atikkamitvā thito, so tena monasankhātena pavicayaññena samannāgatattā *mum* Devamanussehi pūyito ti idam pan’ assa thutvacanaṇ, so hi<sup>7</sup> khīnāsavamunitā devamanussānaṇ pūjāraho hoti, tasmā evaṇ vutto ti

[59] *Sallaṇ* ti mūlapadaṇ *Satta sallānī* ti ganana-paricchedo Rāgasallaṇ ti rañjanatthena rāgo va pilājanakatāya anto-tudana-tāya dunnīharatāya<sup>8</sup> sallañ cā ti rāgasallaṇ *Dosasallādisu* pi es’ eva nayo

*Abbūhasallo*<sup>9</sup> ti mūlapadaṇ *Abbūhitasallo*<sup>10</sup> ti nīhata-sallo *Uddhata-sallo* ti uddhaṇ hata-sallo *Samuddhata-sallo*<sup>11</sup> ti upasaggavasena vutto *Uppātita-sallo* ti luñcitasallo *Samuppātita-sallo* ti upasaggavasena eva

<sup>1</sup> *Al MSS* vā

<sup>2</sup> *H* ūnake

<sup>3</sup> *S, C* dhammavarassa

<sup>4</sup> *S, C* omī

<sup>5</sup> *H, D* sanga

<sup>6</sup> *H, D* omī

<sup>7</sup> *H* omī

<sup>8</sup> *H* °harana°

<sup>9</sup> *H, D* omī abbūha

<sup>10</sup> *H* abbūha°, *B, D* aḷbūhita°

<sup>11</sup> *H* samuddharita°

*Sakkaccakārī* ti dānādīnaṃ kusaladhammānaṃ bhāvanāya, puggalassa vā deyyadhammassa vā sakkaccakaranavasena sakkaccakārī Satatabhāvakaranena *sātaccakārī* Atthitakaranena *atthitakārī*, yathā nāma kakantako<sup>1</sup> thokaṃ gantvā thokaṃ titthati, na nīrantaraṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva yo puggalo ekadivasaṃ dānaṃ datvā pūjaṃ vā katvā dhammaṃ vā sutvā samanadhammaṃ vā katvā puna cirassaṃ karoti, taṃ na nīrantaraṃ pavatteti, so asātaccakārī anatthitakārī ti vuccati, ayaṃ evaṃ na karoti ti *atthitakārī* *Anolīnavuttiko* ti nīrantarakaranasankhātassa vipphārassa<sup>2</sup> bhāvena na līnavuttiko ti anolīnavuttiko *Anikkhittachando* ti kusalakarane viriyachandassa anikkhittabhāvena anikkhittachando *Anikkhittadhuro* ti viriyadhurassa anoropanena anikkhittadhuro, anosakkitaṃ mānaso ti attho

*Yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo cā* ti yo tesu kusaladhammesu kattukamyatādhammacchando ca payatanasankhāto<sup>3</sup> *vāyāmo* ca, ussahanavasena *ussāho* ca, adhimattussahanavasena *ussolhi* ca, *vāyāmo* c' eso pārangamatthēna, *ussāho* c' eso pubbangamatthēna, *ussolhi* c' eso adhimattatthēna *Appatvānī cā* ti anivattanā ca

*Sati*<sup>4</sup> *sampajaññaṃ cā* ti saratī ti *sati*, sampajānāti ti *sampajaññaṃ*, samantato pakārehi jānāti ti attho Sāttakasampajaññaṃ, sappāyasampajaññaṃ, gocarasampajaññaṃ, asammohasampajaññaṃ ti imassa sampajānassa vasena bhedo veditabbo

*Ātappaṃ* ti kilesatāpanaviriyaṃ *Padhānaṃ* ti uttama-viriyaṃ *Adhitthānaṃ* ti kusalakarane patitthābhāvo *Anu-yogo* ti anuyūjānaṃ *Appamādo* ti nappamajjanaṃ,<sup>5</sup> satiyā avippavāso

[60] *Imaṃ lokaṃ nāmsati* ti mūlapadaṃ *Sakattabhāvaṃ* ti attanc'attabhāvaṃ *Parattabhāvaṃ* ti paraloke attabhāvaṃ Saka-rūpavedanādayo attano pañcakkhandhe, para-rūpavedanādayo ca<sup>6</sup> paraloke pañcakkhandhe

*Kāmadhātun* ti kāmabhāvaṃ *Rūpadhātun* ti rūpabhāvaṃ *Arūpadhātun* ti arūpabhāvaṃ Puna rūpārūpavasena duk-

<sup>1</sup> H kukan°

<sup>3</sup> B, D payatta°, C passaddhi°

<sup>5</sup> B, S appa°

<sup>2</sup> H °ssā

<sup>4</sup> H adds ca

<sup>6</sup> B, C omī

khaṇḍassetuṇ kāmādhātūṇ rūpadhātūṇ ekaṇ katvā, arūpa-  
dhātūṇ ekaṇ katvā vuttaṇ

*Gatī*<sup>1</sup> vā ti patitthānavasena pañca gatī vuttā *Uppatti*<sup>1</sup>  
vā ti nibbattivasena catuyonī vuttā *Patissandhi*<sup>2</sup> vā ti  
tinnāṇ bhavānaṇ ghaṇanavasena<sup>3</sup> patissandhi vuttā *Bhava*  
vā ti kammabhavavasena *Saṅsāra*ṇ vā ti khandhādīnaṇ  
abbocchinnavasena *Vatta*ṇ vā ti tebhūmakavattaṇ, *nāsi*  
*saṭṭi* ti

*Saddhammapajjotikāya*

*Mahāmaṇḍesaṭṭhakathāya Guhatthakasutta-*  
*maṇḍesavannanā nittitā*

Dutiyāṇ

<sup>1</sup> H, D, B °ti

<sup>2</sup> H, D, B °dhi

<sup>3</sup> H ghattana°

### III DUTTHATTHAKASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ

Tatiye<sup>1</sup> Dutthatthake pathamagāthāyaṇ tāva tattha, [62] *vadantī* tī Bhagavantaṇ bhikkhusanghañ ca upavadanti *Dutthamanā pi eke, aññe*<sup>2</sup> *pi ve saccamanā vadantī*<sup>3</sup> tī ekacce dutthacittā, ekacce tathasaññino<sup>4</sup> pi hutvā, tittḥiyā dutthacittā, ye tesāṇ sutvā saddahiṇsu, te saccamanā tī adhippāyo *Vādañ ca jātān* tī etaṇ akkosavādaṇ uppannaṇ *Munī no upeti* tī akāraṇatāya ca akuppanatāya ca Buddhamunī na upeti *Tasmā munī natthikkhīlo kuhūñcī* tī tena kāraṇena ayaṇ munī rāgādikkhīlehi natthikkhīlo kuhūñcī tī veditabbo

*Dutthamanā* tī<sup>5</sup> uppannehi dosehi dūsitacittā *Vvuddhamanā* tī tehi kilesehi kusalassa dvāraṇ adatvā āvaritacittā<sup>6</sup> *Pativvuddhamanā* tī upasaggavasena padaṇ vaddhitaṇ *Āhatamanā*, tī patighena āhataṇ cittaṇ etesaṇ tī āhatamanā *Paccāhatamanā* tī upasaggavasena<sup>7</sup> eva *Āghātamanā* tī vihiṇsāvasena āghātitaṇ<sup>8</sup> manāṇ etesaṇ tī āghātamanā<sup>9</sup> *Paccāghātamanā* tī upasaggavasena<sup>9</sup> eva

Atha vā kodhavasena *dutthamanā*, upanāhavasena *padutthamanā*, makkhavasena *vvuddhamanā*, palāsavasena *pativvuddhamanā*, dosavasena āhatapaccāhatamanā, vyāpādasavasena āghātitaṇ paccāghātamanā, paccayānaṇ alābhena *dutthamanā*, *padutthamanā*, *ayaseṇa vvuddhamanā*, *pativvuddhamanā*, *gārahaṇena āhatapaccāhatamanā*, dukkhavedanāsa-mangibhāvena *āghātita-paccāghātamanā* tī evamādinā na yena eke vannayanti

*Upavedantī* tī garaṇaṇ uppādentī *Abhūtenā* tī asaṇṇijjamānena

*Saddahantā* tī pasādasavasena<sup>9</sup> saddhaṇ uppādentā *Okap-*

<sup>1</sup> H, D, S, C omī

<sup>2</sup> H, D, S eke

<sup>3</sup> H tiha

<sup>4</sup> H aghātaṇ

<sup>5</sup> C sampasādana°

<sup>6</sup> H, D, B, SnA atho

<sup>7</sup> All MSS tathā°

<sup>8</sup> H avārita°

<sup>9</sup> H aghā°

*pentā* ti gunavasena otāretvā avakappayantā *Adhimuccantā* ti sampasādanavasena sannitthānaṇ katvā tesañ kathaṇ adhivāsentaṇ

*Saccamanā* ti tacchamanā *Saccasaññino* ti tacchasaññino *Tathamanaṇ*<sup>1</sup> ti aviparīṭamanā *Bhūtamanā* ti bhūtattthamanā *Yāthāvamanā* ti niccalamanā *Aviparīṭamanā* ti icchayamanā Tattha *saccamanā saccasaññino* ti saccavā, igunaṇ, *tathamanaṇ tathasaññino* ti saccasandhagunaṇ,<sup>2</sup> *bhūtamanā bhūtasaññino* ti thetagunaṇ,<sup>3</sup> *yāthāvamanā yāthāvasaññino* ti paccāyikagunaṇ,<sup>4</sup> *aviparīṭamanā aviparīṭasaññino* ti avisaṇvādagunaṇ kathitānaṇ ti ñātabbaṇ

*Parato ghoso* ti aññesaṇ santikā uppannasaddo

*Akkoso* ti jātiādisu dasasu akkosesu aññataro

[63] *Yo vādaṇ upeti* ti yo puggalo upavādaṇ<sup>5</sup> upagacchati

*Kārako vā* ti katadoso vā *Kāraṇatāyā*<sup>6</sup> ti dosassa katabhāvena *Vuccamāno* ti kathiyamāno *Upavadiyamāno* ti dosañ upavajjamāno *Kuppati* ti kopaṇ karoti

*Khīlajātataṇ pi natthi* ti cīttathaddhabhāva<sup>7</sup>-cīttakacavara-sankhātāṇ patighakhīlaṇ jātaṇ assā ti khīlajāto, tassa bhāvo *khīlajātataṇ*, sā pi natthi na santi *Pañca pi cetokhīlā* ti<sup>8</sup> *kāme*<sup>9</sup> *avītarāgo rūpe avītarāgo yāvadaṭṭhaṇ udarāvadehakaṇ bhuññitvā seyyasukhaṇ passasukhaṇ*<sup>10</sup> *middhasukhaṇ anuyutto viharati, aññatarāṇ devanikāyaṇ pamādhāya brahmacariyaṇ carati* “*iminā*” haṇ *sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi, devaññataro vā*”<sup>\*</sup> ti, evarūpā pañca pi cīttassa baddhabhāva<sup>11</sup> kacavarabhāvasankhātā cetokhīlā natthi

Imaṇ ca gāthaṇ vatvā Bhagavā Ānandattheraṇ pucchi Evaṇ khuṇsetvā vambhetvā vuccamānā bhikkhū, Ānanda,

<sup>1</sup> T omits

<sup>2</sup> H saccasaññi°

<sup>3</sup> H, D, B, S cetobbhūta, C tathato bhūta°

<sup>4</sup> H, D saccā°, S sacca°, B °yikabhūtaṇ

<sup>5</sup> So all MSS

<sup>6</sup> H, D katakodhatāya

<sup>7</sup> C °bandhabhāva, B °pparabhāva.

<sup>8</sup> B adds kāye vītarāgā

<sup>9</sup> S, C, D kāye

<sup>10</sup> H, D phassa°

<sup>11</sup> H, D thaddha°

kiṇ vadantī<sup>2</sup> ti “Na kiñci, Bhagavā” ti “Na, Ānanda, ahaṇ silavā ti sabbattha tunhībhavītabbaṇ, loke hi *nabhāsa-mānaṇ jānanti mssaṇ bālehi paṇḍita*<sup>1</sup>”<sup>\*</sup> ti vatvā, “Bhikkhū, Ānanda, te manusse evaṇ patiocodentū”<sup>2</sup> ti dhammadesanattāya *abhūtavādī nrayaṇ upeti*<sup>†</sup> ti maṇ gātham abbhāsi Thero taṇ uggahetvā bhikkhū āha “Manussā tumhehi imāya gāthāya patiocodetabbā” ti Bhikkhū tathā akaṇsu Paṇḍita-manussā tunhī ahesuṇ Rājā ca rājapurise sabbattha<sup>3</sup> pesetvā yesaṇ dhuttānaṇ lañcaṇ<sup>4</sup> datvā titthiyā taṇ mārāpesuṇ, te gahetvā niggaṇha taṇ pavattiṇ ñatvā titthiye paribhāsi Manussā pi titthiye disvā leddunā hananti, paṇsunā okiranti “Bhagavato ayasaṇ uppādesuṇ” ti, Ānandatthero taṇ disvā Bhagavato ārocesi, Bhagavā Therassa maṇ gātham abbhāsi *Sakaṇ hi ditthiṇ pe vadeyyā* ti

Tassā ’ttho Yā ’yaṇ ditthi titthiyaṇaṇassa “Sundariṇ māretvā samanānaṇ Sakyaputtiyānaṇ avannaṇ pakāsetvā eteṇ” upāyena laddhaṇ sakkāraṇ sādiyissāmā”<sup>5</sup> ti, so taṇ *ditthiṇ kathaṇ atikkameyya*<sup>2</sup> Atha kho so ayaso tam eva titthiyaṇaṇ paccāgato, taṇ ditthiṇ accetuṇ asakkantaṇ, yo vā pana<sup>6</sup> sassatādivādī<sup>7</sup> so pi *sakaṇ ditthiṇ kathaṇ accayeyya*, tena ditthichandena *anunīto*, tāya ca ditthiruciṇ *nvittho*<sup>2</sup> Api ca kho pana *sayāṇ samattāni pakubbamāno* attanā va paripuṇṇāni tāni ditthigatāni karonto *yathā jāneyya tathā*<sup>8</sup> eva<sup>8</sup> *vadeyyā* ti

[64] *Avannaṇ pakāsayitvā* ti agunaṇ pākataṇ katvā *Sakkāraṇ* ti catunnaṇ paccayānaṇ sakkacca karanaṇ *Sammanānaṇ* ti cittaṇa bahumānaṇ *Paccāharissamā* ti evaṇ lābhādiṇ nibbattessāmā ti *Evaṇditthikā* ti evaṇ laddhikā, yasmā, taṇ lābhādiṇ nibbattessāmā ti evaṇ ayaṇ laddhi tesāṇ atthi, tathā “atthi me vuttappakāro dhammo” ti etesaṇ *khamā*<sup>9</sup> c’ eva ruccati ca *Ēvaṇsabhāvam* eva vā tesāṇ cittaṇ “atthi me cittaṇ” ti, tathā<sup>9</sup> tesāṇ ditthi<sup>10</sup> vā, <sup>10</sup> dit-

\* A 11, 51

† Udāna, iv, 8, Dhṛp 306, Sn 661

<sup>1</sup> H °ditā<sup>2</sup> H, D, S °denti<sup>3</sup> B sabbato<sup>4</sup> H, D lañcaṇ<sup>5</sup> H harissā°, D hariyissā°<sup>6</sup> H, D, B, S omī<sup>7</sup> H, D, B, S omī ādi<sup>8</sup> H, D add taṇ<sup>9</sup> H, D, B tadā. <sup>10</sup> S, C omī

thiyā saha khanti vā, ditthi-khantihi saddhiṇ ruci vā, ditthi-khanti-rucihi saddhiṇ laddhi vā, ditthi-khanti-ruci-laddhihi saddhiṇ ajjhāsayo vā, ditthi-khanti-ruci-laddhi-ajjhāsayehi saddhiṇ adhiṇṇāyo vā hoti ti dassento *evaṇ-ditthikā* pe  
*evaṇ-adhiṇṇāyā*<sup>1</sup> ti āha

*Sakaṇ ditthin* ti attano dassanaṇ *Sakaṇ khantin* ti attano sahanaṇ *Sakaṇ rucin* ti attano ruciṇ *Sakaṇ laddhin* ti attano laddhiṇ *Sakaṇ ajjhāsayan* ti attano ajjhāsayaṇ *Sakaṇ adhiṇṇāyan* ti attano bhāvaṇ *Atikkamitun* ti samatikkamitun

*Atha kho so yeva ayaso* ti sv' eva ayaso ekaṇsena, *te paccāgato* ti tesañ pati āgato, *te* ti sāmūttathe upayogavacanaṇ

*Atha vā* ti atthantaramiddassanaṇ<sup>2</sup>

*Sassato* ti nicco dhuvo, *loko* ti attabhāvo

*Idam eva saccaṇ mogham aññan* ti idaṇ eva<sup>3</sup> tacchaṇ tathaṇ, aññan tucchaṇ

*Samattā* ti sampunnā *Samādinna* ti sammā ādinna *Gahitā* ti upagantvā gahitā *Parāmatthā* ti sabbākāreṇa parāmasitvā gahitā *Abhinivṛtthā* ti viśeṣeṇa laddhapatitthā

*Asassato* ti vuttavipariyāyena vedītabbo

*Antavā* ti sa-anto *Anantavā* ti vuddhianantavā

*Taṇ jīvan* ti so jīvo, līngavipallāso kato *Jīvo* ti ca attā yeva

*Tathāgato* ti satto, arahā ti eke *Paraṇ maranā* ti maranato uddhaṇ, paraloke ti attho *Na hoti tathāgato param maranā* ti maranato uddhaṇ na hoti *Hoti ca, na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā* ti maranato uddhaṇ hoti ea, na hoti ca *N' eva hoti, na na hoti tathāgato param maranā* ti ucchedavasena n' eva hoti, takkikavasena<sup>4</sup> na na hoti

*Sakkāya*<sup>5</sup> *ditthiyā* ti ādayo karanavacanaṇ [65] *Attino* ti ekibhūto

*Sayaṇ samattaṇ karotī* ti attanā ūnabhāvaṇ mocetvā sammā attañ samattaṇ karoti *Paripunnā* ti atirekaṇ dosaṇ mocetvā sampunnaṇ *Anomaṇ* ti hīnadosaṇ mocetvā alāmaṇ *Aggaṇ* ti ādiṇ *Setthaṇ* ti padhānaṇ niddosaṇ *Vīsetthaṇ* ti

<sup>1</sup> H °yo

<sup>3</sup> H evaṇ

<sup>5</sup> H sakkāya

<sup>2</sup> H, D, B omat ti

<sup>4</sup> C sassata°

jetthakaṇ *Pāmoḁkhan* ti adhikaṇ *Uttaman* ti viśesena<sup>1</sup>  
setthaṇ<sup>2</sup> *Pavaraṇ karoti* ti atirekena uttamaṇ karoti

Atha vā āsayadosamocanena *aggaṇ*, sankilesadosamocanena  
*setthaṇ*, upakkilesadosamocanena *viśetthaṇ*, samattadosamo-  
canena<sup>3</sup> *pāmoḁkhaṇ*, majjhīmadadosamocanena *uttamaṇ*, uttama-  
majjhīma-dosamocanena *pavaraṇ*, *karoti* ti evaṁ eke van-  
nayaṇti

*Ayaṇ satthā sabbaññū* ti ayaṇ amhākaṇ satthā sabbaṇ-  
jānanaśasena sabbaññū *Ayaṇ dhammo svākkhāto* ti ayaṇ  
amhākaṇ dhammo sutthu akkhāto *Ayaṇ gano supatīpanno*  
ti ayaṇ amhākaṇ gano sutthu patīpanno *Ayaṇ dīthi bhadd-  
hikā* ti ayaṇ amhākaṇ laddhi suḁarā *Ayaṇ patīpadā supañ-  
ñattā* ti ayaṇ amhākaṇ pubbaḁbhāgā attantaḁpādīḁpādā<sup>4</sup>  
sutthu paññattā *Ayaṇ maggo nīyāṇiko* ti ayaṇ amhākaṇ  
nīyāṁokkanti<sup>5</sup> maggo nīyāṇiko ti sayāṇ samattaṇ karoti

*Katheyya*<sup>6</sup> sassato loko ti, *bhaṇeyya* idam eva saccaṇ mo-  
ghaṁ aññaṇ ti, *dīpeyya* antavā loko ti, *voḁareyya* nāṇāvi-  
dhena gaṇhāpeyya hoti ca na ca hoti ti

Atha rājā sattāhaccayaṇa taṇ kuṇapaṇ chaddāpetvā sā-  
yaṇhasamaṇaṇ viḁhāraṇ gaṇtvā Bhagaṇantaṇ abhivādetvā  
āha “Nanu, bhante, eḁse ayaṇe uppaṇṇe mayhaṁ pi āro-  
cetabbaṇ sīyā?” ti Evaṇ vutte Bhagaṇā “Na, Maḁhārāja,  
'ahaṇ sīlavā gūṇasaṁpaṇṇo' ti paṇesaṇ ārocetuṇ ariyaṇaṇ  
patīrūpaṇ” ti vatvā taṇṇā atthupattiyā *Yo attano sīlavatāṇi*  
ti avasaṇagāthāyo abhāsi

Tattha [66] *sīlavatāṇi* ti pāṁmokkaḁhādīṇi sīlāṇi, āraññaḁkā-  
dīṇi dhutāṇgaṇatāṇi ca *Anāṇaputtho* ti apucchito *Pāvā*<sup>7</sup>  
ti vadaṁti *Anariyaḁdhammaṇ kuṇalā taṁ āhu, yo ātumaṇaṇ*  
*sayam eva pāvā*<sup>8</sup> ti yo evaṇ attāṇaṇ sayam<sup>9</sup> eva vadaṁti, taṇṇa  
taṇ vāḁdaṇ “anariyaḁdhammo eso” ti kuṇalā evaṇ kaṁṁṁti

*Atthi sīlaṇ c' eva vataṇ cā* ti sīlaṇatthena sīlaṇ c' eva atthi,  
saṁāḁāṇatthena vataṇ ca *Atthi vataṇ na sīlaṇ* ti vuttatthena  
vataṇ atthi, taṇ sīlaṇ

<sup>1</sup> S, B, C viśesaṇ

<sup>2</sup> S, B, C na hetthīmaṇ, D setthataṁaṇ

<sup>3</sup> B paṁatta°, H, D sapatta°

<sup>5</sup> H nīyyā°

<sup>7</sup> H pāvādā

<sup>8</sup> B pāvādā

<sup>4</sup> S, C omī attantaḁpāḁi

<sup>6</sup> Most add itī

<sup>9</sup> C, S sassatam eva



*Kataman* ti kathetukamyatā va pucchā

*Idha bhikkhu sīlavā* ti ādayo vuttanayā eva

*Sanjvaratthenā* ti sanjvarakaranatthena, vitikkamadvāraṇ  
pidahanatthena *Samādānatthenā* ti taṇ taṇ sikkhāpadaṇ  
sammā ādānatthena.

*Āraññakangaṇ* ti araṇṇe nivāso assā ti āraññako,<sup>1</sup> tassa  
angaṇ āraññakangaṇ

*Pindapātīkangaṇ* ti bhikkhāsankhātānaṇ pana āmisapindā-  
naṇ pāto pindapāto, parehi dinnānaṇ pindānaṇ patte nīpata-  
nan ti vuttaṇ hoti Taṇ pindapātaṇ uñchatī, taṇ taṇ kulaṇ  
upasankamanto gavesatī ti pindapātiko Pindāya vā patitun  
vatam etassā ti pindapātī, patitun ti caritun Pindapātī  
eva pindapātiko, tassa angaṇ *pindapātīkangaṇ* Angan ti  
kāraṇaṇ vuccatī, tasmā yena samādānena so pindapātiko  
hoti, tass' etaṇ adhivacanan ti vedītabbaṇ

Eten' eva nayena rathikā-susāna-sankārakūtādīnaṇ yattha  
katthacī paṇsūnaṇ uparī thitattā abbhuggatattathena tesu  
paṇsusu<sup>2</sup> kūlam ivā ti paṇsukūlaṇ Atha vā paṇsu viya kuc-  
chitabhāvaṇ ulatīti paṇsukūlaṇ, kucchitābhāvaṇ gacchatīti  
vuttaṇ hoti Evaṇ laddhanābbacanassa paṇsukūlassa dhāra-  
naṇ paṇsukūlaṇ, paṇsukūlaṇ<sup>3</sup> sīlam assā ti paṇsukūlko  
paṇsukūlikassa angaṇ *paṇsukūlīkangaṇ*

Sanghātī-uttarāsanga-antaravāsakasankhātāṇ tīcīvaraṇ sī-  
lam assā ti tīcīvariko, tīcīvarikassa angaṇ *tīcīvarīkangaṇ*

*Sapadānacārīkangaṇ* ti dānaṇ vuccatī avakhandanaṇ,  
apetaṇ dānato apadānaṇ, anavakhandanan ti attho Saha  
apadānena sapadānaṇ, avakhandanavīrahitāṇ, anūgharan ti  
vuttaṇ hoti Sapadānaṇ caritun idam assa sīlan ti sapadāna-  
cārī, sapadānacārī eva sapadānacārīko, tassa angaṇ *sapadāna-  
cārīkangaṇ*

*Khalupacchābhattīkangaṇ* ti khalū ti patisedhattho<sup>4</sup> pāto  
Pavāritena<sup>4</sup> satā<sup>5</sup> pacchā laddhaṇ bhattaṇ pacchābhattaṇ  
nāma, tassa pacchābhattassa bhojanaṇ pacchābhattabhoja-  
naṇ, tasmīṇ pacchābhattabhojane pacchābhattasaññaṇ katvā  
pacchābhattaṇ sīlam assā ti pacchābhattiko, na pacchābhat-

<sup>1</sup> S, C °ñiko

<sup>3</sup> H omits

<sup>5</sup> H satī

<sup>2</sup> H omits, S, B, C, D paṇsu

<sup>4</sup> H °rite

tiko khalupacchābhattiko, samādānavasena patikkhittatīrit-tabhojanass' etaṇ nāmaṇ, tassa angaṇ *khalupacchābhattikangaṇ*

*Nesajjikangaṇ* ti sayanaṇ patikkhīpitvā nisaṇṇāya viharitun sīlam assā ti nesajjiko, tassa angaṇ *nesajjikangaṇ*

*Yathāsanthatikangaṇ* ti yad eva santhatāṇ yathāsanthatāṇ "idaṇ tuyhaṇ pāpunātī" ti evaṇ pathamaṇ udditthasena-sanass' etaṇ adhivacanaṇ Tasmīṇ yathāsanthatē viharitun sīlam assā ti yathāsanthatiko, tassa angaṇ *yathāsanthatikangaṇ*

Sabbān' eva paṇ' etāni tena tena samādānena dhutaklesattā dhutassa bhikkhuno angāni, kilesadhunanato vā dhutaṇ ti laddhāvohāraṇ ñānaṇ angaṇ etesaṇ ti *dhutangāni* Atha vā dhutaṇi ca tāni patipakkhānaṇ<sup>1</sup> dhunanato,<sup>2</sup> angāni ca patipattiyā ti pi *dhutangāni* Evaṇ tāv' ettha atthato<sup>3</sup> viññātabbo vīnicchayo

Sabbān' eva c' etāni samādānacetanālakḥhanāni Vuttam pi c' etaṇ *Yo samādvīyati, so puggalo, yena samādvīyati, citta-cetasikā ete dhammā, yā samādānacetanā taṇ dhutangaṇ, yaṇ patikkhīpanti, taṇ vatthun\** ti Sabbān' eva ca loluppavidhaṇsanarasāni, loluppābhāvapaccupatthānāni,<sup>4</sup> appicchatādiariyadhammapadatthānāni Evam ettha lakḥhanādīhi vīnicchayo veditabbo

*Vīriyasamādānam* pi ti vīriyagahanam pi *Kāman* ti ekaṇsatthe nīpāto *Taco* ca *nahārū* cā ti chavī nahāruvalliyo ca, *atthi* cā ti sabba<sup>5</sup>-atthi, *avasissatū* ti titthatu<sup>6</sup> *Upasussatu maṇṣalohitaṇ* ti sabbamaṇṣaṇ ca lohitaṇ ca sussatu<sup>7</sup> *Taco* ti ekaṇ angaṇ, *nahārū* ti ekaṇ, *atthi* ti ekaṇ, *upasussatu maṇṣalohitaṇ* ti ekaṇ angaṇ

*Yaṇ* taṇ ti uparivattabbapadena sambandho *Purisathāmenā* ti purisassa kāyikena balena<sup>8</sup> *Balenā*<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>8</sup> ñānabalena *Vīriyenā* ti cetasika-ñānavīriyatejēna *Parakkamenā* ti paraṇ paraṇ thānaṇ akkamanena ussāhappatta-vīriyena *Pattab-*

\* Vism 61 says Atthakathāyaṇ

<sup>1</sup> H, D, B °kha

<sup>3</sup> H attho

<sup>5</sup> *All MSS* sabbā

<sup>7</sup> H sukkhatu

<sup>2</sup> H, D, B niddhu°

<sup>4</sup> C nilloluppa°

<sup>6</sup> S, C, B sussatu

<sup>8</sup> H, D, B omī

ban ti yan taṇ pāpunitabbaṇ [67] Na taṇ apāpunitvā ti taṇ pattabbaṇ appatvā Viriyassa santhānaṇ<sup>1</sup> bhavissatī ti vuttappakārassa viriyassa sithilattaṇ osīdanaṇ na bhavissatī ti Santhānaṇ ti pi pātho, ayam evattho Cittaṇ pagganhātī ti cittaṇ ussāhaṇ ganhāpeti Padahatī ti patitthāpeti

Nāsissan ti na khādissāmī, na bhuñjissāmī Na pivissāmī ti yāgupānādiṇ<sup>2</sup> na pivissāmī Vihārato na nikkhame<sup>3</sup> ti senāsanato bahi na nikkhameyyaṇ Na pi passaṇ nippāte<sup>4</sup>ssan ti passaṇ<sup>4</sup> mañce vā pīthe vā bhūmiyaṇ vā katasārake<sup>5</sup> vā pātanaṇ<sup>6</sup> thapanaṇ na karissāmī Tanhāsalle anūhate ti tanhāsankhāte kande anuddhate, avigate ti attho

Imaṇ pallankaṇ ti samantato ābhujitaṇ ūrubaddhāsanaṇ Na bhindissāmī ti na vijahissāmī Yāva me na anupādāyā ti catūhi upādānehi gahanaṇ agahetvā, āsavehī ti kāmāsavādihi catūhi āsavehī, vimuccissatī ti samuccheda vimuttiyā na vimuccissatī

Na tāvāhaṇ imamhā āsanā vutthahissāmī ti ādiṇ katvā yāva rukkhamūlā nikkhamissāmī ti okāsavasena vuttā<sup>7</sup> Imasmiṇ<sup>8</sup> yeva pubbanhasamayaṇ ariyadhammam āharissāmī ti yāva gūmhe ti kālavasena vuttā<sup>7</sup> Purime vayo<sup>9</sup>khandhe ti ādayo vāyavasena<sup>9</sup> vuttā

Tattha āsanā na vutthahissāmī ti nisinnāsanaṇ na utthahissāmī

Addhayogā ti tikuddagehā<sup>10</sup> Pāsādā ti dīghapāsādā Hammyā ti mundacchadanagehā<sup>11</sup> Gūhāyā ti paṇsuguhāya Lenā ti mariyādacchinnā acchinnā<sup>12</sup> pabbatalenā Kutryā ti ullittādikutryā Kūtāgārā ti kannikaṇ āropetvā katagehato Attā ti dvārattālakā Mālā ti vattagehā Uddāṇdo nāma eko patissayaviseso,<sup>13</sup> tichadanageho<sup>14</sup> ti pi eke Upatthānasālā ti sannipātasālā, bhojanasālā vā Mandapādayo pakatā yeva

<sup>1</sup> C, D, T santhānaṇ

<sup>2</sup> T °miṇ

<sup>3</sup> H, D, S °santhārake

<sup>4</sup> H vuttaṇ

<sup>5</sup> B vassa °

<sup>6</sup> H, S, D, C nikunḍa°, B nikanda°

<sup>7</sup> H, D muddhac°

<sup>8</sup> H ekopaniṣaya viṣe°

<sup>9</sup> H, C °nādīni

<sup>10</sup> H, D omi, S sisāṇ

<sup>11</sup> H passa

<sup>12</sup> So all MSS

<sup>13</sup> D omi

*Āryadhamman* ti anavaṃjjadhammaṃ *āryānaṃ* vā Buddha-Pacceka-Buddha-Buddhasāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ [68] *Āharissāmī* ti mama cittasamīpaṃ ānāyissāmī sīlena *Samāharissāmī* ti viśesena ānāyissāmī samādhinā *Adhigacchissāmī* patilābhavasena gamissāmī dhutāgena<sup>1</sup> *Phassayissāmī*<sup>2</sup> ti phussissāmī maggena *Sacchikarissāmī* ti paccakkhaṃ karissāmī phalena

Atha vā sotāpattimaggena *āharissāmī* Sakadāgāmi-maggena *samāharissāmī* Anāgāmi-maggena *adhigacchissāmī* Arahattamaggena *phassayissāmī* Paccavekkhanena *sacchikarissāmī* Dvīsu pi nāyesu *phassayissāmī* ti nāmakāyena nibbānaṃ phussissāmī ti attho

*Aputtho* ti mūlapadaṃ, tassa apucchito ti attho *Apucchito* ti ajānāpito *Ayūcīto* ti anāyācīto *Anajjesīto* ti anānāpito, na icchito ti eke *Appasāditto* ti na pasādapito

*Pāvadaṭṭi* ti kathayati

*Aham asmī* ti ahaṃ asmi, bhavāmi

*Jātyā vā* ti khattiya-brāhmaṇajātīyā vā *Gottena vā*<sup>3</sup> ti Gotamādi-gottena vā<sup>4</sup> *Kolaputtīyena vā* ti kulaputtabhāvena vā *Vannapokkharatāyā vā* ti tanusīrīnaṃ<sup>5</sup> sundaratāyā vā *Dhanena vā* ti dhanasampattīyā vā *Ajehenena vā* ti sajjhāyakaranena<sup>6</sup> vā *Kammāyatanena vā* ti kammam eva kammāyatanaṃ, tena kammāyatanena, kasīgorakkhakammādinā vā<sup>3</sup> *Sippāyatanena vā* ti dhanusippādinā vā *Vijjātthānena vā* ti atthārasavijjātthānena vā *Sutena vā* ti bahusutagunena vā *Patibhānena vā* ti kāraṇākāraṇapatibhāna-sankhatāññāpēna vā *Aññātaraññātarena vatthunā* ti jātiādīnaṃ ekena vatthunā

*Uccā kulā* ti khattiya-brāhmaṇakulā, etena jāti-gottamahattaṃ dīpeti *Mahābhogakulā* ti gahapatimahāsālakulā, etena *Adhamahattaṃ* dīpeti *Ulārabhogakulā* ti avasesavessādīkulā, etena pahūta-jātarūpara-jatātādīṃ dīpeti, candālā pi hi ulārabhogā honti

*Ñāto* ti pākato *Yasassī* ti parivārasampanno

<sup>1</sup> H, S, D tadan°

<sup>3</sup> H omits

<sup>5</sup> C, B, S sarīra

<sup>2</sup> T Phusayis°

<sup>4</sup> S, B omī

<sup>6</sup> H, S, B ajjhāya°

*Suttantiko* ti suttante niyutto *Vinayadharo* ti vinayapitakadharo *Dhammakathiko* ti ābhiddhammiko<sup>1</sup>

*Ārañṇako*<sup>2</sup> *vā*<sup>3</sup> ti ādayo dhutanga-pubbangama-patipattidassanattāṇ vuttā

*Pathamassa jhānassa lābhī* ti ādayo rūpārūpa-atthasamāpattiyo dassetvā pativedhadassanavasena vuttā

*Pāvadaṭṭi* ti mūlapadaṇ *Katheti* ti “pitakācariyo ‘mhi” ti kathayati *Bhanati* ti “dhutangko ‘mhi” ti pākataṇ karoti *Dipayati* ti “rūpajjhānalābhī ‘mhi” ti paridipayati *Voharati* ti “arūpajjhānalābhī ‘mhi” ti vākyabhedaṇ karoti

[69] *Khandhakusalā* ti pañcasu khandhesu salakkhana<sup>4</sup>-sāmaññalakkhanesu chekā, nāta-tīraṇa-pahānavasena kusalā ti attho Dhātu-āyatana-paccasamuppādādisu pi es’ eva nayo *Nibbānakusalā* ti nibbāne chekā

*Ananyānan* ti na ariyānaṇ *Eso dhammo* ti eso sabhāvo *Bālānan* ti apanditānaṇ *Asappurissānan* ti na sobhanapurisānaṇ

*Attan*<sup>5</sup> ti attānaṇ

[70] *Santo* ti rāgādīkilesūpasamena santo Tathā abhinibbutatto *Itihan ti sīlesu akatthamāno* ti ‘aham asmi silasampanno’ ti ādinā nayena itī<sup>6</sup> sīlesu akatthamāno, silanumittāṇ attūpanāyikaṇ vācaṇ abhāsamāno<sup>7</sup> ti vuttaṇ hoti *Tam ariyadhammaṇ kusalā vadanti* ti tassa taṇ akatthanaṇ ‘ariyadhammo eso’ ti Buddhādayo khandhādīkusalā vadanti *Yass’ ussādā natthi kuhiñci loke* ti yassa khīnāsavassa rāgādayo sattussadā kuhiñci loke natthi, tassa taṇ<sup>8</sup> akatthanaṇ<sup>9</sup> ariyadhammo eso ti evaṇ kusalā vadanti ti sambandho

*Santo* ti mūlapadaṇ *Rāgassa santattā*<sup>10</sup> ti rañjanalakkhanassa rāgassa samitabhāvena *Dosādīsu pi es’ eva nayo Vijjhātattā* ti sabbaparilāhānaṇ jhāpitattā *Nibbutattā* ti sabbasantāpānaṇ nibbāpitabhāvena *Vigatattā* ti sabbākusalābhisankhārānaṇ vīgatabhāvena, dūrabhāvena *Patippasaddhattā* ti sabbākārena abhabbuppattikabhāvena<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> D abhidhammakathiko

<sup>2</sup> S, D °ñiko

<sup>3</sup> S, B, C omi

<sup>4</sup> H adds tā

<sup>5</sup> T attānaṇ

<sup>6</sup> B adhi

<sup>7</sup> H bhāsa°

<sup>8</sup> B vā

<sup>9</sup> B omits

<sup>10</sup> H samitattā

<sup>11</sup> S, C assaddhuppattika°

*Sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhū* ti upari vattab-  
bānaṃ satta-dhammānaṃ bhinditvā thitabhāvena bhikkhu  
Sakkāyaditthi vicikicchā silabbataparāmāso<sup>1</sup> ti ime tayo  
kilesā sotāpattimaggena bhinnā, kāmarāgo<sup>2</sup> doso ti ime dve  
kilesā olārikā sakadāgāmaggena bhinnā, te eva anusaha-  
gatā anāgāmaggena bhinnā, moho māno ti ime dve kilesā  
arahattamaggena bhinnā

Avasese<sup>3</sup> kilese dassetuṃ bhinnā 'ssa honṭi pāpakā akusalā  
dhammā ti āha *Sankilesikā* ti kilesapaccayā *Ponobhārikā*  
ti punabbhavadāyikā *Saddarā* ti kilesadarathā etesaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
santi ti saddarā, *sadarā* ti pi pātho, saha darathā ti attho  
*Dukkharipākā* ti phalakāle dukkhadāyikā *Āyatṇaṃ jātijarā-*  
*maranīyā* ti anāgate jātijarāmaranassa paccayā

[71] *Pajjena katena attanā* ti gāthāya ayaṃ pindattho Yo  
attanā bhāvitenā maggena *parimibbānagato* kilesaparinibbā-  
naṃ patto,<sup>5</sup> *parimibbānagatattā*<sup>6</sup> eva ca *vitunnakankho*, Vipatti-  
sāmpatti-hāni-vuddhi-uccheda-sassata-apuñña - puññappabhe-  
daṃ *vibhavaṃ ca bhavaṃ ca vipphāyā*, maggavāsaṃ *vusitavā*,  
*khīnapunabbhavo* ti ca etesaṃ thutivacanānaṃ araho<sup>7</sup> so bhik-  
khū ti

*Iti* ti *idahan* ti duvidho pātho Iti ti padasandhiādayo  
sandhāya *idahan* ti pāthaṃ na<sup>8</sup> rocenti<sup>9</sup> Tattha *itī* ti yaṃ  
vuttaṃ *Padasandhi* ti padānaṃ sandhi padasandhi pada-  
ghatanan ti attho *Padasaṃsaggo* ti padānaṃ ekibhāvo  
*Padapāripūrī* ti padānaṃ paripūranaṃ, dvinnāṃ padānaṃ ekī-  
bhāvo *Akkharasamavāyo* ti ekibhūto pi aparipunnō<sup>10</sup> hoti,  
ayaṃ na evaṃ akkharānaṃ samavāyena<sup>11</sup> sannipāto hoti ti  
dassanattāṃ akkharasamavāyo ti āha *Vyañjanasīluttatā*  
ti vyañjanasamuccaya<sup>12</sup>-pāripūriyatthaṃ<sup>13</sup> vuttānaṃ vyañja-  
nānaṃ, attha-vyañjanānaṃ vā atthavyattikāranānaṃ madhu-  
rabhāvattā<sup>14</sup> pāthassa<sup>15</sup> mudubhāvo, na visamabhāvo *Padā-*

<sup>1</sup> H, D, B °māsā

<sup>3</sup> H adds hi

<sup>5</sup> H omits

<sup>7</sup> H, D arahā

<sup>9</sup> S, C āropenti, B yojenti

<sup>11</sup> H, S, B, C °vāyo

<sup>13</sup> B padam itī, C pārami ti, D pāripūrī ti

<sup>14</sup> H °bhāvo

<sup>2</sup> H, D, B kāmō

<sup>4</sup> S, B, C, D ettha

<sup>6</sup> H omits parimibbāna

<sup>8</sup> D omits

<sup>10</sup> Most add pi

<sup>12</sup> B, C, D °cayo

<sup>15</sup> H gāthāthassa, D tassa

*nupubbatā-m-etan*<sup>1</sup> ti padānaṃ anupubbatā<sup>2</sup> padānupubbatā padapatipātibhāvo ti attho *Metan*<sup>3</sup> ti etaṃ kataman ti ce<sup>2</sup> *Iti* ti idaṃ *Metan* ti ettha makāro padasandhivasena vutto

*Katthi*<sup>4</sup> *hoti* ti “aham asmi silasampanno” ti attānaṃ ukkaṇṇsetvā kathanasilo hoti *Katthati* ti vuttanayena kathayati *Vikatthati* ti vividhaṃ kathayati

*Katthanā* ti kathanā *Ārato* ti dūrato<sup>5</sup> rato<sup>6</sup> *Vuato* ti thānasankantivasena vigatabhāvena rato *Pativurato* ti tato nivattitvā sabbākārena viyutto hutvā rato Tattha pisācaṃ<sup>7</sup> viya disvā palāto *ārato*, hatthimhi maddante viya paridhāvitvā gato *vrato*, yodhasampahāraṃ viya sādhetvā madditvā gato *pativurato*

[72] *Khīnāsavassā* ti khīnakilesāsavassa *Kammussado* ti puññābhīsankhāra - apuññābhīsankhāra - āneñjābhīsankhāra-sankhātānaṃ kammānaṃ ussado, ussannatā *Yass’ ime*<sup>8</sup> ti yassa<sup>8</sup> khīnāsavassa ime ussādā

Evaṃ khīnāsavapatipattiṃ dassetvā idāni ditthigatikānaṃ titthiyānaṃ patipattiṃ ca dassento āha *Pakappitā sankhatā* ti Tattha *pakappitā* ti parikappitā *Sankhatā* ti paccayābhīsankhatā *Yassā* ti yassa kassaci ditthigatikassa *Dhammā* ti ditthiyo *Purakkhatā* ti purato katā *Santī* ti saṃviṇṇanti *Avodātā* ti avodātā *Yad attani passati ānisaṃsaṃ, tan nissito kuppapaticca-santī* ti yass’ ete ditthidhammā purakkhatā avodātā santi, so evaṃ-vidho yasmā attani tassā ditthiyā ditthadhammikaṃ ca paccaya<sup>9</sup>-sakkārādiṃ samparāyikaṃ ca gativisesādi-ānisaṃsaṃ sampassati, tasmā taṃ ca ānisaṃsaṃ, taṃ ca kuppatāya<sup>10</sup> paticcasaṃmuppannatāya ca sammutisanti tāya ca kuppa-paticca-santisankhātāṃ ditthiṃ nissito ca hoti, so taṃ-nissitattā attānaṃ vā ukkaṇṇseyya, pare vā vambheyya abhūtehi<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> gunadosehi

*Sankhatā* ti mūlapadaṃ *Sankhatā* ti paccayehi samāgantvā katā Upasaggavasena padaṃ vaddhitaṃ *Abhisan-*

<sup>1</sup> H °p’ etaṃ

<sup>3</sup> H, C’etan

<sup>5</sup> H dūratarato

<sup>7</sup> B sihaṃ

<sup>9</sup> S, B omi

<sup>11</sup> H abhūtehi

<sup>2</sup> B, C °babbhāvo

<sup>4</sup> H Kathaṃ

<sup>6</sup> H, S, C omi

<sup>8</sup> H tas°

<sup>10</sup> H °taṃ ca

<sup>12</sup> H, B, D omi

*khatā* ti paccayehi abhisankhatā [73] *Santhapitā* ti paccayavasen' eva sammā thapitā *Anuccā* ti hutvā abhāvena *Patrecsamuppannā* ti vatthārammanāṇ paticca uppannā *Khayadhammā* ti kamena khayasabhāvē *Vayadhammā* ti pavattivasena parihāyanasabhāvē *Virāgadhammā* ti anivattitvā vigacchanasabhāvē<sup>1</sup> *Nirodhadhammā* ti nirujjhanasabhāvē, anuppattidhammā hutvā nirujjhanasabhāvē ti attho

*Ditthigatikkassā* ti dvāsatthiditthiyo gahetvā thita-puggalassa *Purakkhatā*<sup>2</sup> ti pure katā

*Tanhādhaḥo* ti ussāpitatthena tanhādhaḥo tanhāpatākā assa atthi ti tanhādhaḥo Purecārikatthena tanhā eva ketu assā ti *tanhāketu* *Tanhādhipateyyo* ti chandādhipativasena tanhā adhipatito āgatā<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> tanhādhipateyyo, tanhādhipatī vā etassa atthi ti tanhādhipateyyo *Ditthidhajādīsu* pi es' eva naḥo

*Avivādātā*<sup>5</sup> ti aparisuddhā *Sankilittā* ti sayāṇ kilittā *Sankilesikā* ti tapaniyā

*Dve ānisaṇse passatī* ti dve guṇe dakkhati *Dutthadhammikañ ca ānisaṇsaṇ* ti imasmiṇ yeva attabhāve paccakkhadhammānisaṇsaṇ ca<sup>6</sup> *Samparāyikan* ti paraloke pattabbaṇ ānisaṇsaṇ ca

*Yaṇ-ditthiko satthā hotī* ti satthā yathāladdhiko bhavati, *taṇ-ditthikā sāvakā hontī* ti tassa vacanaṇ sunantā sāvakā pi tathāladdhikā honti

*Sakkaronī* ti sakkārappattaṇ karontī *Garukaronī* ti garukārappattaṇ karontī *Mānenī* ti manasā piyāyanti *Pūjenī* ti catupaccayābhūhārapūjāya pūjenti *Apacitī*<sup>7</sup> *karontī* ti apacitappattaṇ karontī Tattha yassa cattāro paccaye sakkaritvā su-abhisankhate panīta-panīte katvā denti, so sakkato Yasmiṇ garubhāvaṇ patthapetvā denti, so garukato Yaṇ manasā<sup>8</sup> piyāyanti, so mānito Yassa sabbam p' etaṇ karontī, so pūjito Yassa abhivādana-paccu-

<sup>1</sup> H vīgamana°

<sup>2</sup> H Purekkhā, B Purekkhārā

<sup>3</sup> D, B, C āgato

<sup>4</sup> H avodātā

<sup>7</sup> B °taṇ

<sup>4</sup> H, S, B add vā

<sup>6</sup> H, D omī saṇsaṇ

<sup>8</sup> H, D manussā



patthāna<sup>1</sup>-añjalikammādivasena paramanipaccākāraṇaṃ karonti,  
so apacito Keci sakkaronti kāyena, garu karonti vācāya,  
mānenti cittaṇa, pūjenti lābhenā ti vannayanti

Alaṇ nāgattāya vā ti nāgabhāvāya, nāgarājabhāvāya alaṇ  
pariyattaṇa Supannattāya vā ti supannarājabhāvāya Yak-  
khattāya vā ti yakkhasenāpatibhāvāya Asunattāya vā ti  
asurabhāvāya Gandhabbattāya vā ti Gandhabbadevaghate  
nubbattabhāvāya Mahārāgattāya vā ti catunnaṇa mahā-  
rājānaṇa aññatarabhāvāya Indattāya vā ti Sakkabhāvāya  
Brahmattāya vā ti Brahmakāyikādīnaṇa aññatarabhāvāya  
Devattāya vā ti sammutidevānaṇa aññatarabhāvāya

[74] Suddhyā ti parisuddhabhāvāya, alaṇ pariyattaṇa  
<sup>2</sup>[Vissuddhyā ti sabbamalavirahita-accantaparisuddhabhāvā-  
ya]<sup>2</sup> Parisuddhyā ti sabbākārena parisuddhabhāvattāya  
Tattha tiracchānayoniyaṇa ādhipaccatthaṇa<sup>3</sup> suddhyā deva-  
loke ādhipaccatthaṇa<sup>3</sup> vissuddhyā, brahmaloke ādhipaccat-  
thaṇa<sup>3</sup> parisuddhyā, caturāsītikappasahassāni atikkamtvā  
muccanattaṇa muttiyā, antarāyābhāvena vimuccanattaṇa  
vmuttiyā, sabbākārena muttiyā parimuttiyā

Sujjhantī ti tasmīṇa samayantare pabbajitabhāvena sud-  
dhiṇa pāpunanti Visujjhantī ti pabbajjaṇa gahetvā patipattiya  
yuttabhāvena vividhena sujjhanti Parisujjhantī ti nip-  
phattiṇa pāpetvā sabbākārena sujjhanti Muccanti tesāṇa  
samayanantaradhammena Vimuccanti etassa satthuno ovā-  
dena Parimuccanti etassa satthuno anusāsanena Sujjhis-  
sāmī ti ādayo anāgatavasena vuttā

Āyatīṇa phalapātīhanā<sup>4</sup> ti anāgate vipākaphalam ākankha-  
māno Idaṇa ditthigatīkānaṇa icchāmattaṇa,<sup>4</sup> ditthigatāṇi hi  
ijjhamānaṇa<sup>5</sup> nirayaṇa vā tiracchānayoniṇa vā nipphādeti

Accantasanti ti atiantaṇa<sup>6</sup> nissaranasanti Tadangasanti ti  
pathamajjhānādigunangena<sup>7</sup> nīvaranādi-āgunangaṇa sameti ti  
jhānaṇa tadangasanti Sammutisanti ti samāhāra vasena dit-  
thisanti Tā pi vibhāgato dassetuṇa Katamā accantasanti ti  
ādāma āha

<sup>1</sup> °pacuttāhāna (?)

<sup>2</sup> H, S, B °paccaṇa

<sup>3</sup> H, S iccha°

<sup>4</sup> H jhānangena

<sup>2 2</sup> H, D, B omī

<sup>4</sup> H, S ajjhācinnāṇa

<sup>6</sup> H °antā

*Amataṃ nibbānaṃ* ti evaṃ ādayo hetthā vuttatthā yeva  
*Pathamajjhānaṃ samāpannassa nīvaraṇā santā honti* ti evaṃ  
 ādayo anto-appanāya atisayavasena<sup>1</sup> vuttā

*Api ca sammutisanti imasmīṃ atthe adhippetā santi* ti itarā<sup>2</sup>  
 dve santiyo patikkhipitvā sammutisantim eva dipeti

[75] *Kuppasanti* ti vipākajanakavasena<sup>3</sup> parivattanavasena  
 ca kuppasanti,<sup>4</sup> calasanti<sup>5</sup> *Pakuppasanti* ti visesena kup-  
 pasanti<sup>4</sup> *Eritasanti*<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup> kampanasanti<sup>8</sup> *Sameritasanti* ti  
 visesena kampitasanti<sup>9</sup> *Calitasanti* ti tass' eva vevacanaṃ  
*Ghattitasanti*<sup>10</sup> ti pīlitasanti *Santiṃ*<sup>7</sup> nissito ti ditthisankhā-  
 taṃ santiṃ<sup>11</sup> nissito<sup>11</sup> *Āsito*<sup>12</sup> ti āsito, visesena nissito *Allīno*  
 ti ekibhūto

Evaṃ nissitena<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>14</sup> *Ditthīnivesā* pe *ādyati* ca  
*dhamman* ti Tattha *ditthīnivesā* ti idaṃ-saccābhīnivesa-  
 sankhātāni ditthīnivesanāni *Na hi svātivattā*<sup>15</sup> sukhena  
 ativattatābāni<sup>16</sup> na honti *Dhammesu niccheyya samug-  
 gahītaṃ* ti dvāsattaditthidhammesu taṃ taṃ samuggahitaṃ  
 abhinivittadhammaṃ vinicchinitvā<sup>17</sup> pavattā ditthīnivesā  
 na hi svātivattā<sup>15</sup> ti vuttaṃ hoti *Tasmā naro tesu nivesanesu,*  
*nirassati ādyati*<sup>18</sup> *ca dhamman* ti yasmā na hi svātivattā,<sup>15</sup>  
 tasmā naro tesu yeva ditthīnivesanesu<sup>19</sup> ajasīla-gosīla-kuk-  
 kurasīla-paṇcatāpa-maruppapāta<sup>20</sup>-ukkuṭikappadhāna-kanta-  
 kāpassayādibhedaṃ satthāraṃ<sup>21</sup> dhammakkhānaṃ ganādi-  
 bhedaṃ ca taṃ taṃ dhammaṃ *nirassati* *ca ādyati* *ca* jahati  
 ca ganhāti ca, vanamakkato viya taṃ taṃ sākhaṇaṃ ti vuttaṃ  
 hoti

Evaṃ nirassanto<sup>22</sup> ādiyanto ca anavattitacittattā asantehi

<sup>1</sup> H, D atipassa

<sup>3</sup> B °javana°

<sup>5</sup> H<sup>5</sup> S, C omi

<sup>7</sup> H omi

<sup>9</sup> S kuppita°, D kampana°

<sup>11</sup> sannis°

<sup>13</sup> H, S nissite

<sup>15</sup> H samāti°

<sup>17</sup> B, C nicchunditvā

<sup>19</sup> H, D add attā

<sup>21</sup> H, B, S °ra

<sup>2</sup> H itare

<sup>4</sup> H santi

<sup>6</sup> H parita°

<sup>8</sup> H patikampita°

<sup>10</sup> H ghatita°

<sup>12</sup> H assito

<sup>14</sup> H, S tāva

<sup>16</sup> H, S, C, D °bbā

<sup>18</sup> H °tic

<sup>20</sup> B samanuppāta

<sup>22</sup> C, B nidas°, S °sento

pi gunadosehi attano vā parassa vā yasāyasaṇ sampādeyya<sup>1</sup>.

[76] *Durattvattā* ti atikkamituṇ dukkhā *Duttarā* ti duttarā<sup>2</sup> *Duppattarā* dussamatikkamā dubbittvattā ti upasaggena vaddhitaṇ

*Necchintvā* ti sassatavasena nicchayaṇ katvā *Vimicchintvā* ti attavasena<sup>3</sup> nānāvidhena vinicchayaṇ katvā *Vicintvā* ti pariyesitvā *Pavicintvā* ti attaniyavasena sabhākarena pariyesitvā *Nicintvā* *vinicchintvā*<sup>4</sup> ti pi pātho

*Odhaggāho* ti avadhīyitvā<sup>5</sup> gāho *Bilaggāho* ti kotthāsavasena gāho *bilaso pativibhaṇitvā*<sup>6\*</sup> ti ādisu viya *Varaggāho* ti uttamaggāho *Kotthāsgāho* ti avayavavasena<sup>7</sup> gāho *Uccayaggāho* ti rāsivasena gāho *Samuccayaggāho* ti vīsesena<sup>8</sup> rāsivasena<sup>9</sup> gāho

*Idaṇ saccaṇ* ti idam eva sabhāvaṇ *Taccaṇ* ti tathabhāvaṇ<sup>10</sup> aviparitasabhāvaṇ *Tathaṇ* ti viparināmarahitaṇ *Bhūtaṇ* ti vijjamānaṇ *Yāthāvaṇ* ti yathāsabhāvaṇ<sup>11</sup> *Aviparītaṇ* ti na viparītaṇ

*Nirassatī*<sup>12</sup> ti ni-assatī, vikkhipatī *Paraviccchindanāya* vā ti parehi viṣṣajjanena *Anabhīsamabhūnanto* vā ti asampāpūnanto vā asakkonto vā viṣṣajjeti

*Paro vicchindatī* ti añño viyogaṇ karotī *Nattī' etthā* ti natthī ettha

[77] *Sīlaṇ anabhīsamabhūnanto* ti sīlaṇ asampādentō *Sīlaṇ nirassatī*<sup>12</sup> ti sīlaṇ viṣṣajjeti Ito paresu pi es' eva nayo

Yo pañāyaṇ sabbaditthigatādi-dosadhonānāya<sup>13</sup> paññāya samannāgatattā dhono, tassa dhonassa hi pe anūpayo so Kiṇ vuttaṇ hoti? Dhonadhammasamannāgamā dhonassa dhutasabbapāpassa arahato katthacī loke tesu tesu

\* M 1, 58

<sup>1</sup> S, C, SA uppādeyya

<sup>3</sup> So all MSS

<sup>5</sup> S avīsesetvā

<sup>7</sup> H, D avassava°

<sup>9</sup> B omits, S, C kotthāsavasena ca

<sup>10</sup> H, S, D add tacchaṇ

<sup>12</sup> B, T nidas°

<sup>2</sup> C dukkhuttarā

<sup>4</sup> H vicchi°, D vimicchi°

<sup>6</sup> S, C saṇvi°

<sup>8</sup> S, C omī, H, D vīsesa

<sup>11</sup> B, C omī yathā

<sup>13</sup> C °dhonāya

bhavesu sankappanā *ditthi natthi*, so tassā ditthiyā abhāvā—yāya ca attanā katan pāpakammaṇ paticchādentā titthiyā māyāya vā mānena vā evaṇ agatiṇ gacchanti—tam pi *māyañ ca mānañ ca pahāya dhono* rāgādīnaṇ dosānaṇ kena *gaccheyya* <sup>2</sup> ditthadhamme sampāraye vā nīrayādisu gativisesesu sa kena sankhaṇ gaccheyya <sup>3</sup> *Anūpayo* so, so hi tanhādittthi-upayānaṇ <sup>4</sup> dvinnan abhāvena anupayo <sup>5</sup>

*Kiṇ kāranā* ti kena kāranena *Dhonā vuccati paññā* ti dhonā iti <sup>6</sup> kiṇ <sup>7</sup> kāranā paññā <sup>8</sup> kathiyati <sup>9</sup> *Tāya paññāya* [78] *kāyaduccaritan* ti tāya vuttappakārāya paññāya kāyato pavattaṇ dutthaṇ kilesapūtīkattā vā caritan ti duccharitaṇ *Dhutañ ca dhotañ cā* ti kampitañ ca dhovitañ ca *Sandhotañ cā* ti sammā dhovitañ ca *Niddhotañ ca* viśesena sutthu nid-dhotañ ca *Rāgo dhuto cā* ti ādayo catunnaṇ maggānaṇ va-sena yojetabbā

*Sammāditthiyā micchādittthi dhutā cā* ti maggasampayuttāya sammāditthiyā micchādittthi kampitā calitā dhovitā *Sam-māsankappādisu* pi es' eva nayo *Vuttañ h' etaṇ Sammā-dittthissa* <sup>10</sup> *bhikkhave micchādittthi nījinnā hoti* <sup>11</sup> ti suttaṇ vitthā-retabbaṇ *Sammāñānenā* ti maggasampayuttañānena, paccavekkhanañānena vā *Micchāñānan* ti viparitañānaṇ, ayā-thāvañānaṇ, pāpakariyāsu ca upāyacintāvasena <sup>12</sup> pāpaṇ katvā “sukataṇ mayā” ti paccavekkhanākārena ca uppanno moho *Sammāvimuttiya micchāvimutti* <sup>13</sup> ti samucchedavimuttiyā vi-paritā ayāthāvavimutti <sup>14</sup> yeva <sup>15</sup> ceto <sup>16</sup> vimuttisaññitā

*Arahā imehi dhoniyehi dhammehi* ti rāgādīhi kilesehi dūre thito arahā imehi vuttappakārehi kilesadhonēhi dhammehi upeto hoti *Dhono* ti dhono puggalo Ten' eva so *dhutarāgo* ti ādayo āha

[79] *Māyā vuccati vañcanikā cariyā* ti vañcanakariyā vañcanakaraṇaṇ assā atthi ti vañcanikā cariyā *Tappaticchā-*

\* M III, 76

<sup>1</sup> H upā°, B ussādānaṇ

<sup>3</sup> H, D iti ti

<sup>5</sup> H adda ti

<sup>7</sup> H, D omī upāya

<sup>9</sup> H, D sato

<sup>2</sup> H anupāyo

<sup>4</sup> H, D omī

<sup>6</sup> B °thiyā

<sup>8</sup> H, D °ttass' eva

*danahetū* ti tesañ duccarītānaṃ appakāsanakāraṇā *Pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇḍahatī* ti pāpikaṃ patthanaṃ patitthāpeti *Māmaṃ jaññū<sup>1</sup>* ti *icchatī* ti mayhaṃ kataṃ pāpaṃ pare mā jāniṃsū ti paccāsiṃsatī *Sanlappetī* ti vitakkaṃ uppādeti *Vācaṃ bhāsati* ti “jānaṃ yeva pañnattīṃ vitikkamanto bhikkhu bhāriyaṃ karoti, amhākaṃ vitikkamatthānaṃ nāma natthi” ti upasanto viya bhāsati *Kāyena parakkamatī* ti ‘mayā kataṃ idaṃ pāpakammaṃ mā keci jāniṃsū’ ti kāyena vattaṃ karoti

Vijjamānadosapaticchādanato cakkhumohanā māyā assā ti māyāvi, māyāvino bhāvo māyāvitā Katvā pāpaṃ puna paticchādanato aticca saratī<sup>2</sup> etāya satto ti *accasarā<sup>3</sup>* Kāya-vācā-kiriyāhi aññathā<sup>4</sup> dassanato vañceti ti *vañcanā* Etāya sattā nīkaronti ti *nikatī*, micchā karonti ti attho “Nāhaṃ evaṃ karomī” ti pāpānaṃ<sup>5</sup> vikkhipanato *nikāraṇā* “Nāhaṃ evaṃ karomī” ti parivaḷḷanato *parikharanā* Kāyādīhi saṃvaranato *gūhanā<sup>6</sup>* Samantabhāgena<sup>7</sup> gūhanā *parigūhanā* Tinapannehi viya gūthaṃ kāyavacīkammehi pāpaṃ chādeti ti *chādanā* Sabbato bhāgena ca chādanā *paricchādanā* Na uttānaṃ<sup>8</sup> katvā dasseti ti *anuttānīkammaṃ* Na pākataṃ<sup>9</sup> katvā dasseti ti *anāvīkammaṃ* Sutthu chādanā *vocchādanā* Katapaticchādanavasena puna pi pāpassa karanato *pāpākiriyā* *Ayaṃ vuccatī* ti ayaṃ katapaticchādanalakkanā māyā nāma vuccatī, yāya samannāgato puggalo bhasmapaticchanno viya angāro, udakapaticchanno viya khānu, pilotika palivethitaṃ viya ca satthaṃ hoti

*Ekavādhena māno* ti ekaparicchedena ekakotthāsenā māno *Yā cittassa unnatī* ti yā cittassa abbhussāpanā, ayaṃ māno ti attho Ettha puggalaṃ anāmasitvā nibbattitamāno va vutto

*Attukkaṃsanamāno* ti attānaṃ uparitthapana-māno *Paravambhanamāno* ti paresaṃ<sup>10</sup> lāmakakaranamāno *Ime dve mānā* yebhuyyena tathā pavattākāravasena vuttā

*Seyyo* ‘ham asmī ti māno ti jātiādīni nissāya aham asmī

<sup>1</sup> H, T jaññā

<sup>3</sup> H accayā

<sup>5</sup> C vācānaṃ

<sup>7</sup> H, D, B samabhā°

<sup>9</sup> H, D pāpakaṃ

<sup>2</sup> H ayatī, S, C assaratī, D āsavatī

<sup>4</sup> H aññatarā

<sup>6</sup> T kuhanā

<sup>8</sup> H, D, S °tānī

<sup>10</sup> C, D paraṃ

seyyo ti uppannamāno Asadisamāna-sadisamānādīsu pi es' eva nayo Evam ete pi tayo mānā puggalavisesaṇ, anissāya tathā pavattākāravasena vuttā Tesu ekeko tinnam pi seyya-sadisa-hīnaṇaṇ uppajjati Tattha *seyyo 'ham asmī'* ti māno seyyass' eva yāthāvamāno, sesānaṇ ayāthāvamāno, *Sadiso 'ham* [80] *asmī'* ti māno sadisass' eva yāthāvamāno, sesānaṇ ayāthāvamāno *Hīno 'ham asmī'* ti māno hīnass' eva yāthāvamāno, sesānaṇ ayāthāvamāno

Catubbidhena māno lokadhammavasena vutto

Pañcavidhena māno pañcakāmagunavasena vutto

Chabbidhena māno cakkhādīsampattivasena vutto Tattha *mānaṇ janeti* ti mānaṇ uppādeti

Sattavidhena mānaniddese *māno* ti unnamo

*Atimāno* ti “jātiādīhi mayā sadiso natthi” ti atikkamivā maññaṇavasena uppanno māno

*Mānātmāno* ti “ayaṇ pubbe mayā sadiso, idāni ahaṇ settho, ayaṇ hīnataro<sup>1</sup>” ti uppanno māno Ayaṇ bhārāti-bhāro viya purimaṇ sadisamānaṇ upādāya mānātmāno nāmā ti dassetuṇ mānātmāno ti āha

*Omāno* ti hīnamāno Yo ‘hīno ‘ham asmī’ ti māno nāma vutto, ayaṇ omāno nāma Api c’ ettha “Tvaṇ jātimā, kākajāti viya te jāti Tvaṇ gottavā, candālagottaṇ viya te gottaṇ Tuyhaṇ saro atthi, kākasaro viya te saro” ti evaṇ attānaṇ hetthā katvā pavattanavasena ayaṇ omāno ti vedītabbo

*Adhmāno* ti cattāri saccāni appatvā pattasaññissa,<sup>2</sup> catūhi maggehi kattabbakicce akate yeva katasaññissa,<sup>2</sup> catusaccadhamme añadhigate adhigatasaññissa,<sup>2</sup> arahatte asacchikate sacchikatasaññissa,<sup>2</sup> uppanno adhigatamāno *adhmāno* nāma Ayam pana kassa uppajjati, kassa na uppajjati ti ? Ariyasāvakassa tāva na uppajjati so hi magga-phala-nībbāna-pahīnakilesāvasatthakilesa - paccavekkhanena sañjātasomanasso, ariyagunapativedhe nikkankho, tasmā sotāpannādīnaṇ ‘ahaṇ sakadāgāmī’ ti ādivasena māno na uppajjati Dussīlassa na uppajjati, so hi ariyagunādhigame nīrāso va Sīlavato pi pariccattakammatthānassa niddārāmatādim anuyuttassa na

<sup>1</sup> H hīnatamo

<sup>2</sup> H °ñassa

uppañjati Parisuddhasīlassa pana kammattthāne appamat-tassa nāmarūpaṇ vavattthāpetvā paccayapariggahena vitinna-kankhassa tilakkhanaṇ āropetvā sankhāre sammasantassa āradhavi-passakassa uppañjati Uppanne ca suddhasamathalābhī suddhavi-passanālābhī vā antarā thapeti so hi dasa pi vīsatiṃ pi tiṇṣam pi vassāni kilesasamudācāraṇ apassanto “ahaṇ sotāpanno” ti vā, “sakadāgāmi” ti vā “anāgāmi” ti vā maññati Samathavi-passanālābhī pana arahatte yeva thapeti tassa hi samādhibalena kilesā vikkhambhitā vipas-sanābalena sankhārā supariggahitā, tasmā satthiṃ pi vassāni asītiṃ pi vassāni,<sup>1</sup> vassasatam pi kilesā na samudācaranti khināsavass’ eva cīttācāro<sup>2</sup> hoti, so evaṇ digharattaṇ kilesa-samudācāraṇ apassanto antarā athatvā va arahā ahan<sup>3</sup> ti maññati

*Asammāno* ti rūpe ‘aham asmī’ ti ādinā nayena pañcasu khandhesu ahaṇ rūpādayo ti uppanno māno

*Micchāmāno* ti pāpakehi kammāyatana-sippāyatana-vijjātthāna-suta-patibhāna-sīlabbatehi pāpikāya ca dīthiyā uppanno māno Tattha pāpakaṇ kammāyatanaṇ nāma kevattamacchabandha-nesādānaṇ kammaṇ Pāpakaṇ sippāyatanaṇ nāma macchajāla-khīpa-kuminakaranesu c’ eva pāsaoddana-sūlāropanādīsu ca chekatā Pāpakaṇ vijjātthānaṇ nāma yā kāci parūpaghātakavijjā Pāpakaṇ sutaṇ nāma Bhāratayuddha-Sītāharanādi-patisaññuttaṇ Pāpakaṇ patibhānaṇ nāma dubbhāsītayuttaṇ kabbanātaka-vilambanādi<sup>4</sup>-patibhānaṇ Pāpakaṇ sīlaṇ nāma ajasīlaṇ gosīlaṇ, vatam pi ajavatagovatam eva Pāpakā dīthi pana dvāsattthiyā<sup>5</sup> dīthigatesu yā kāci dīthi

Atthaviḍhamāno uttānattho yeva

Navaviḍhamānaniddese *seyyassa seyyo* ‘ham asmī’ ti ādayo nava mānā puggalaṇ nissāya vuttā Ettha pana *seyyassa seyyo* ‘ham asmī’ ti māno rājūnañ<sup>6</sup> c’ eva pabbajitānañ ca ppañjati, rājā hi “ratthena vā dhanena<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> vāhanehi vā

<sup>1</sup> H, D *omī*

<sup>3</sup> H arahān

<sup>4</sup> H °banātakādi, S °vīndumba°

<sup>6</sup> H; D rājānaṇ

<sup>8</sup> S, B, C *omī*

<sup>2</sup> H cīttavāro

<sup>5</sup> S, C, D *omī* yā

<sup>7</sup> S, B, C dhana

ko mayā sadiso atthī” ti etaṇ mānaṇ karoti, pabbajito pi “sīla-dhutangādīhi ko mayā sadiso atthī” ti etaṇ mānaṇ karoti *Seyyassa sadiso ‘ham asmī ti māno* pi etesaṇ yeva uppajjati Rājā hi “ratthena vā dhana-vāhanehi vā aññarājūhi saddhiṇ mayhaṇ kiṇ nānākaranan” ti etaṇ mānaṇ karoti, pabbajito pi “sīla-dhutangādīhi aññena bhikkhunā mayhaṇ kiṇ nānākaranan” ti etaṇ mānaṇ karoti <sup>1</sup> *Seyyassa hīno ‘ham asmī ti māno* pi etesaṇ yeva uppajjati yassa hi rañño ratthaṇ vā dhana-vāhanādīni vā nātisampannāni honti, so “mayhaṇ rājā ti vohāramukhamattam<sup>2</sup> eva, kiṇ-rājā nāmāhan<sup>2</sup>” ti etaṇ mānaṇ karoti Pabbajito pi appalābhasakkāro “ahaṇ dhammakathiko, bahussuto, mahāthero ti kathāmattam eva, kiṇ-dhammakathiko nāmāhaṇ<sup>2</sup> kiṇ-bahussuto nāmāhaṇ<sup>2</sup> kiṇ-mahāthero nāmāhaṇ, yassa me lābhasakkāro natthī<sup>2</sup>” ti etaṇ mānaṇ karoti

*Sadīsassa seyyo ‘ham asmī ti, mānādayo amaccādīnaṇ* uppajjanti Amacco hi “ratthiyā vā bhoga-yāna-vāhanādīhi vā ko mayā sadiso añño rājapuriso atthī” ti vā, “mayhaṇ aññehi saddhiṇ kiṇ nānākaranan” ti vā, “amacco ti nāmam eva mayhaṇ, ghāsacchādanamattam pi me natthi, kiṇ-amacco nāmāhan” ti ete māne karoti

*Hīnassa seyyo ‘ham asmī ti mānādayo dāsādīnaṇ* uppajjanti Dāso hi “mātito vā pitito vā ko mayā sadiso añño dāso nāma atthi<sup>2</sup> Aññe jīvitun asakkontā kucchihetu dāsā nāma jātā, aham pana paveni-āgatattā seyyo” ti vā, paveni-āgatabbhāvena ubhato-suddhikadāsattena “asukadāsena nāma saddhiṇ kiṇ mayhaṇ nānākaranan” ti vā, “kucchivasenāhaṇ dāsavyaṇ upagato, mātāpitukotiyā pana me dāsathānaṇ natthi, kiṇ-dāso nāma ahan” ti vā ete māne karoti Yathā ca dāso evaṇ pukkusa-candālādayo pi ete māne karonti yeva

Ettha ca seyyassa ‘seyyo ‘ham asmī’ ti uppannamāno va yāthāvamāno, itare dve ayāthāvamānā Tathā sadīsassa ‘sadiso ‘ham asmī’ ti, hīnassa ‘hīno ‘ham asmī’ ti uppannamāno va yāthāvamāno, itare dve ayāthāvamānā Tattha yāthāvamānā arahattamaggavajjhā, ayāthāvamānā sotāpattimaggavajjhā

<sup>1</sup> H adds appalābhasakkāro

<sup>2</sup> S, B, C °rasukha°



Ettha seyyassa 'seyyo 'ham asmī' ti māno uttamassa uttamattena<sup>1</sup> 'ahaṇ seyyo' ti evaṇ uppannamāno Seyyassa 'sadiso 'ham asmī' ti māno uttamassa samattena<sup>1</sup> 'ahaṇ sadiso' ti evaṇ uppannamāno Seyyassa 'hīno 'ham asmī' ti māno uttamassa lāmakattena<sup>1</sup> 'ahaṇ hīno' ti evaṇ<sup>2</sup> uppannamāno<sup>3</sup> Evaṇ seyyamāno sadisamāno hīnamāno ti ime tayo mānā seyyassa uppajjanti Sadisassā pi 'ahaṇ seyyo, sadiso, hīno' ti tayo mānā uppajjanti Hīnassā pi 'ahaṇ hīno, sadiso, seyyo' ti tayo mānā uppajjanti

Dasavidhamānaniddese *Idh' ekacco mānaṇ janetī* ti ekacco puggalo mānaṇ janayati *Jātyā vā* ti khattiyabhāvādi-jāṭisampattiya vā *Gottena vā* ti Gotamagottādinā ukkatthagottena vā *Kolaputtīyena vā* ti mahākulabhāvena vā *Vannapokkharatāya vā* ti vannasampannasarīratāya vā, sarīraṇ hī pokkharan ti vuccati, tassa vannasampattiya abhirūpabhāvenā ti attho *Dhanena vā* ti dhanasampannabhāvena vā, mayhaṇ nidhānatassa dhanassa ca<sup>4</sup> pamānaṇ natthi ti attho *Ajḍhenena<sup>5</sup> vā* ti ajḍhayanavasena<sup>6</sup> vā *Kammāyatanena vā* ti "avasesā sattā, chinṇapakkha-lākasadisā, aham pana mahiddhiko, mahānubhāvo" ti vā, "ahaṇ yaṇ yaṇ kammaṇ karomi, taṇ taṇ ijjhatī" ti vā evamādinayappavattena kammāyatanena vā *Sippāyatanena vā* ti "avasesā sattā nissippā, ahaṇ sippavā" ti evamādinayappavattena sippāyatanena vā *Vijjāthānena vā* ti idaṇ hetthā vuttanayam eva *Sutena vā* ti "avasesā sattā appassutā, aham pana bahussuto" ti evamādisutena vā *Patibhānena vā* ti "avasesā sattā appatibhānā, mayham pana patibhānappamānaṇ natthi" ti evamāḍipatibhānena vā *Aññataraññatarena vā<sup>7</sup> vatthunā* ti avuttena aññena vatthunā

*Yo evarūpo māno* ti mānakaranavasena māno *Maññanā maññitattan* ti ākārabhāvaniddeso Ussitatthena *unnati* Yass' uppajjati, taṇ puggalaṇ unnāmeti, ukkhipitvā thapeti ti *unnamo* Samussitatthena *dhajo* Ukkhipanatthena cittaṇ sampagganhāti ti *sampaggāho* Ketu vuccati bahusu dhajesu

<sup>1</sup> *All MSS* °thena

<sup>3</sup> H, D māno

<sup>4</sup> H ajḍhaya°

<sup>7</sup> H omits

<sup>2</sup> H, D omits

<sup>4</sup> S, B, C omits

<sup>6</sup> S, B, C ajḍhā°

accuggatadhajo, māno pi punappunaṇ uppajjamāno aparāpare upādāya accuggatatthena ketu viyā ti ketu, taṇ ketuṇ icchatī ti ketukamyāṇ, tassa bhāvo *ketukamyatā* Sā pana cūttassa, na attano, tena vuttaṇ *ketukamyatā cūttassā* ti Mānasampayuttañ hi cittaṇ ketuṇ icchatī, tassabhāvo ketusankhāto māno ti

*Dhono māyañ ca mānañ ca pahāya* pajahitvā, yo so dhono arahā hetthā vuttanayena vinodana-vyantikaranādivasena kilese pajahitvā thito, so *kena* rāgādīnā kilesena<sup>1</sup> *gaccheyya* ?

[81] *Nerayko vā* ti nraye nibbattanakasatto ti vā Tiracchānayonikādisu pi es' eva nayo *So hetu natthī* ti yena janakahetunā gatiādisu nibbatteyya, so hetu natthī *Paccayo* ti tass' eva vevacanaṇ *Kāranan* ti thānaṇ, kāranañ hi tadāyattavuttitāya attano phalassa thānan ti vuccatī, tasmā yena hetunā yena paccayena gatiādisu nibbatteyya, taṇ kāranaṇ natthī

Yo pana tesā dvinnāṇ upayānaṇ<sup>2</sup> bhāvena upayo hoti,<sup>3</sup> so *upayo hi pe ditthim idh' eva sabbān* ti, tattha *upayo* ti tanhādittṭhinissito *Dhammesu upeti vādan* ti 'ratto' ti vā 'dutto' ti vā evaṇ tesu tesu dhammesu upeti vādaṇ *Anūpayāṇ kena kathaṇ vadeyyā* ti tanhādittṭhippahānena pana anūpayāṇ khīnāsavaṇ kena rāgena vā dosena vā, kathaṇ 'ratto' ti vā 'dutto' ti vā vadeyya<sup>4</sup> Evaṇ anūpavajjo so<sup>4</sup> hi<sup>5</sup> titthiyā viya katapatīcchādako na<sup>6</sup> bhavissatī ti adhīppāyo

*Attāṇ nratīyaṇ na hi tassa attā* ti tassa hi attadittṭhi vā ucchedadittṭhi vā natthī, gahanamuñcanaṇ vā pi attanurattasāññītaṇ<sup>7</sup> natthī Kiṇ-kāranā natthī ti ce<sup>8</sup> *Adhosi*<sup>8</sup> so *ditthim idh' eva sabbān*<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> yasmā so idh' eva attabhāve ñānam-bunā<sup>10</sup> sabbāṇ ditthigataṇ adhosi,<sup>8</sup> pajahī, vinodesīti arahatta-nikūtena desanaṇ nitthapesi Taṇ sutvā rājā attamano Bhagavantaṇ abhivādetvā pakkāmi ti

*Ratto ti vā* ti rāgena ratto vā *Dutto ti vā* ti ādisu pi es'

<sup>1</sup> H, D, S *add* pana

<sup>2</sup> H *omats*

<sup>3</sup> S, B, SnA kiṇ

<sup>4</sup> H °tā

<sup>5</sup> H sabbā

<sup>6</sup> H upā°

<sup>7</sup> C ca hoti, B, D va so

<sup>8</sup> B, D, SnA *omut*

<sup>9</sup> B adhosi

<sup>10</sup> SA ñānavātena

eva nayo [82] *Te abhisankhārā appahīnā* tī ye puññā-  
puñña -āneñjābhisankhārā, te appahīnā *Abhisankhārānaṃ*  
*appahīnattā* tī tesaṃ vuttappakārānaṃ kammābhisankhāraṇaṃ  
appahīnabhāvena *Gatīyā vādaṃ upeti* tī pañcanna<sup>1</sup> gatīnaṃ  
aññatarāya kathanāṃ upagacchatī Ten' ev' āha *nerayiko* tī  
*vā pe vādaṃ upeti upagacchatī* tī

*Vaddeyyā* tī katheyya

*Gahitaṃ natthi* tī gahetabbaṃ natthi *Muñcitabbaṃ natthi*  
tī muñcitvā thitattā mocetabbaṃ natthi *Yass' atthi gahitaṃ*  
tī yassa puggalassa 'ahaṃ, mamā' tī gahitaṃ atthi *Tass'*  
*atthi muñcitabbaṃ* tī tassa puggalassa mocetabbaṃ atthi  
Upaṃ padāni parivattetvā yojetabbāni

*Gahanamuñcanaṃ*<sup>2</sup> *samatikkanto* tī gahanamocanā arahā  
atikkanto *Vuddhi-parihāṇaṃ vītvatto* tī vaddhiṃ ca pari-  
hāṇiṃ ca atikkamtvā pavatto

*So vutthavāso* tī ādiṃ katvā *ñānagginā daddhāni* tī pariyo-  
sānaṃ hetthā vuttanayam eva

[83] *Adhosi*<sup>3</sup> tī kampesi,<sup>4</sup> *dhunī, saṇḍhunī, niddhunī* tī  
upasaggena padaṃ vaddhitaṃ tī

*Dutthatthakasuttamiddesavannanā nītihitā*

*Tatīyaṃ*

<sup>1</sup> H, D ca naṃ

<sup>3</sup> H, S, B adhopī

<sup>2</sup> H, D gāha°

<sup>4</sup> S, B, D kantesi

#### IV SUDDHATTHAKASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ

[84] Catutthe Suddhatthake pathamagāthāya tāv' attho na bhikkhave evarūpena dassanena suddhi hoti, api ca kho kilesamalinattā asuddhaṇ, kilesarogānaṇ avigamā sarogaṃ<sup>1</sup> eva ca, Candābhaṇ<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇaṇ,<sup>3</sup> aññaṇ vā erarūpaṇ disvā ditthigatiko bālo abhiṇānāti *passāmi suddhaṇ paramaṇ arogaṇ*,<sup>4</sup> tena ca ditthasankhātena<sup>5</sup> dassanena *saṃsuddhi naṃssa hoti* ti So evaṇ abhiṇānanto taṇ dassanaṇ *paramaṇ ti* *ñatvā* tasmiṇ dassane *suddhānupassī* samāno taṇ dassanaṇ<sup>6</sup> *maggañānaṇ*<sup>7</sup> *ti pacceṭi*, tam pana maggañānaṇ na hoti

*Paramaṇ ārogyappattaṇ* ti uttamanibbādhīṇ pāpunitvā tthitaṇ *Tānappattaṇ* ti tathā pālanappattaṇ *Lenappattaṇ* ti nīliyanappattaṇ *Saranappattaṇ* ti patitthāppattaṇ, dukkha-nāsaṇaṇ vā pattaṇ *Abhayaṇ* ti nibbhayaḥāvappattaṇ *Accutaṇ* ti niccābhāvappattaṇ<sup>8</sup> *Amataṇ* ti amatamahānibbānappattaṇ *Nibbānappattaṇ* ti vānaviraḥitappattaṇ

*Abhiṇānanto* ti viśesena jānanto *Ājānanto* ti atthaṇ<sup>9</sup> jānamāno *Vijānanto* ti anekaviḍhena jānamāno *Pativijānanto* ti taṇ taṇ paticca vijānamāno *Pativijjhanto* ti hadaye kurumāno

[85] *Cakkhuvīññānena rūpadassanaṇ*<sup>10</sup> ti cakkhuvīññānena rūpassa dassanaṇ<sup>11</sup> *Ñānaṇ ti pacceṭi* ti<sup>12</sup> paññā<sup>13</sup> iti<sup>13</sup> sadda-hatī *Maggo ti pacceṭi* ti upāyo ti sadda-hatī *Patho* ti sañ-cāro *Nīyānaṇ* ti gaheṭvā<sup>14</sup> yānaṇ<sup>15</sup> *Nīyanaṇ*<sup>16</sup> ti pi<sup>17</sup> pātho

<sup>1</sup> H rogam

<sup>2</sup> H āthabbanikaṇ

<sup>3</sup> H, SnA ditthi°

<sup>4</sup> H omits magga

<sup>5</sup> H, D addhā, B omits

<sup>6</sup> D adds taṇ

<sup>7</sup> H paññāyati

<sup>8</sup> B yātaṇ, H nīyānaṇ

<sup>9</sup> D, C vā

<sup>10</sup> H candaṇ

<sup>11</sup> H ārogyaṇ

<sup>12</sup> H °namattaṇ

<sup>13</sup> H, D, B niccala°

<sup>14</sup> H °ne

<sup>15</sup> H omits ti

<sup>16</sup> H, D add yātīti

<sup>17</sup> H, D, S nīyānaṇ

*Nā tē patākkhepo tī na itī patisedho*

<sup>11</sup> H, D, S vuttan

saṅsārahetusamatikkamena *saṅsāram aticca* parinittitakiccatāya *levaṭi* ti ca, tanhādittthi-anissitattā *amissito*<sup>1</sup> ti ca lokadhammehi nibbikārattā *tādi* ti ca pavuccatī, evaṇ thutiraho *sa brahmā* so brāhmaṇo ti

*Aññatra satipatthānehi* ti cattāro satipatthāne muñcitvā Sammappadhānādisu pi es' eva nayo

*Sant' eke samanabrāhmaṇā* ti ekacce lokasanketena samana-brāhmaṇā ti laddhavohārā saṅvījanti *Ditthasuddhikā*<sup>2</sup> ti ditthena suddhiṇ icchamānā *Te ekaccānaṇ rūpānaṇ dassanaṇ* ti ete ditthasuddhikā ekesaṇ rūpārammanānaṇ olokanaṇ, *mangalaṇ paccenti* ti iddhikāraṇaṇ<sup>3</sup> vuddhikāraṇaṇ<sup>4</sup> sabbasampattikāraṇaṇ patitthāpentī<sup>5</sup> *Amangalaṇ paccenti* ti aniddhikāraṇaṇ<sup>6</sup> na<sup>4</sup> vuddhikāraṇaṇ<sup>4</sup> na sabbasampattikāraṇaṇ patitthāpentī<sup>5</sup>

*Te kālato utthahitvā* ti te ditthādīmangalikā puretaram eva utthahitvā *Abhīmangalagatāni* ti visesena vuddhikāraṇaṇ gatāni *Rūpāni passanti* ti nānāvidhāni rūpārammanāni dakkhanti<sup>7</sup>

*Catakasakunā*<sup>8</sup> ti evannāmaṇaṇ

*Phussabeluvalatthiṇ* ti phussanakkhattena uppannaṇ taru-nabeluvalatthiṇ

*Gabbhūntthiṇ* ti sagabbhaṇ itthiṇ

*Kumārakaṇ khandhe āropetvā gacchantan* ti tarunadārakaṇ aṇṇe ussāpetvā<sup>9</sup> gacchamānaṇ

*Punnaghatan* ti udakapunnaghatan

*Rohitamacchan* ti rattarohitamacchan

*Ājaññaṇṇathan* ti sindhavayuttarathan

[88] *Usabhan* ti mangala-usabhan

*Gokaṇṇan* ti kapilagāviṇ

*Palālapuñjan* ti thusarāsīṇ<sup>10</sup>

*Takkaghatan* ti gotakkādīpūritacātīṇ

<sup>1</sup> H asito

<sup>2</sup> H, B ittha°

<sup>3</sup> H paticchā°

<sup>4</sup> H, D, B dakkhanti

<sup>5</sup> D bhāsa°, B cāpa°, T, C, S vāta°

<sup>6</sup> S, B, C uccā°

<sup>7</sup> H ditthi°

<sup>8</sup> H, D omī

<sup>9</sup> W, B amittha°

<sup>10</sup> H busa°, D, B bhusa°

<sup>1</sup>[*Rittaghatan* ti tucchaghatan] <sup>1</sup>  
*Natan* ti natanātikādiṇ, dhuttakiriyaṇ ti eke  
*Naggasamanalan* ti niccolasamanan  
*Kharan* ti gadrabhan *Kharayānan* ti gadrabhayuttan  
 vayhādikaṇ  
*Elayuttayānan* ti ekena vāhena saññuttan yānan  
*Kānan* ti ekakkhi-ubhayakkhikānan  
*Kunin* ti hatthakuniṇ  
*Khañjan* ti khañjapādan, tiriyaṇ<sup>2</sup> gatapādan  
*Pakkhahatan* ti pīthasappiṇ  
*Jinnakan* ti jarājinnan  
*Byādhitan*<sup>3</sup> ti vyādhipītan  
*Matan* ti kālakatan  
*Sutasuddhikā* ti sotaviññānena sutena suddhiṇ icchanānā  
*Saddānan* *savanan* ti saddārammanānan savanan  
*Vaddhā* ti vā ti ādayo loke pavattasaddamattāni gahetvā  
 vuttā Avamangalam pana 'kāno' ti ādinā tena tena  
 nāmena vuttasaddā yeva  
*Chinnan* ti vā ti hatthapādacchinnaṇ ti vā  
*Bhinnan* ti vā ti sīsādibhinnaṇ ti vā  
*Daddhan* ti vā ti agginā jhāpitan ti vā  
*Natthan* ti vā ti corādīhi vināsitan ti vā  
*Natthi* ti vā ti na vijjati ti vā  
*Sīlasuddhikā* ti sīlena visuddhiṇ icchanakā *Sīlamattena*  
 vā ti saṇṇavanamattena *Saññamamattenā* ti uparamamattena  
*Saṇṇamamattenā* ti dvāratthakanamattena *Avitikkamamat-*  
*tenā* ti na atikkamitamattena  
 [89] *Samanamundikāputto*<sup>4</sup> ti mātito laddhanāman  
*Sampannakusalan* ti paripunnakusalan *Paramakusalan* ti  
 uttamakusalan *Uttamapattipattan* ti uttaman arahattan  
 pāpunitabban patvā thitan *Ayyjhan* ti parājetun asakku-  
 neyyan saman  
*Vatasuddhikā* ti samādānena vatena suddhiṇ icchanakā  
*Hatthvatikā* vā ti samādinnaṇ hatthivatana etesaṇ atthi ti  
 hatthivatikā, sabbahatthakiriyaṇ karonti ti attho *Kathan*<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> H, D, B omst

<sup>3</sup> T °kaṇ

<sup>2</sup> H, S tiriya

<sup>4</sup> H, T samano Mandikā°

“Ajjato<sup>1</sup> patthāya hatthiḥi katabbaṇ karissāmi” ti evaṇ uppannacittā hatthinaṇ gamanākāraṇ, tittanākāraṇ, nīdanākāraṇ, sayanākāraṇ, uccārapassāvakanākāraṇ, aññe hatthi dīsvā sondaṇ ussāpetvā gamanākāraṇ ca sabbaṇ karonti ti hatthivatikā *Assavatikā*disu pi labbhamānavasena yathāyogaṇ yojetabbaṇ Tesu avasāne *dīsāvatikā* vā ti puratthimādīdisānaṇ namassanavasena samādinna-dīsāvatikā

Etesaṇ vuttappakārānaṇ samanabrāhmanānaṇ vatasamādānaṇ sampajjamānaṇ<sup>2</sup> hatthiādīnaṇ saḥavyataṇ upaneti Sace kho pan' assa micchādītthi hoti “imnā 'haṇ sīla<sup>3</sup>-vatasamādāna<sup>4</sup>-brahmacariyena devo vā devaññataro vā homi” ti, dvinnā<sup>5</sup> tassa nīraya-tīracchānāyonīnaṇ aññatarā hoti ti ñātabbaṇ Vuttañ h' etaṇ Bhagavatā *Idha Punna, ekacco kukkuravataṇ bhāveti paripunnāṇ abbokinnāṇ, kukkurāsīlaṇ bhāveti paripunnāṇ abbokinnāṇ, kukkurācinnāṇ<sup>6</sup> bhāveti paripunnāṇ abbokinnāṇ, kukkurākappaṇ bhāveti paripunnāṇ abbokinnāṇ, so kukkuravataṇ bhāvetvā paripunnāṇ abbokinnāṇ, kukkurāsīlaṇ bhāvetvā paripunnāṇ abbokinnāṇ, kukkurācinnāṇ<sup>6</sup> bhāvetvā paripunnāṇ abbokinnāṇ, kukkurākappaṇ bhāvetvā paripunnāṇ abbokinnāṇ, kāyassa bhedaṇ parammaranā kukkurānaṇ saḥavyataṇ uppajjati Sace kho pan' assa evaṇ dītthi hoti “imnā 'haṇ sīlena vā vatena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi, devaññataro vā” ti, sū 'ssa<sup>7</sup> hoti micchādītthi, micchādītthissa kho ahaṇ Punna, dvinnāṇ gatīnaṇ aññatarāṇ gatīṇ vadāmi nīrayo vā tīracchānāyonī vā Iti kho Punna, sampajjamānaṇ kukkuravataṇ kukkurānaṇ saḥavyataṇ upaneti, vipajjamānaṇ nīrayan\* ti*

*Gandhabbavatīkā*daṇ *Gandhabbādīnaṇ* saḥavyataṇ upagacchanti ti attho na gaḥetabbo, micchādītthiyā gaḥitattā nīrayatīracchānāyonim eva upagacchanti ti gaḥetabbo

---

\* M 1, 387

<sup>1</sup> H, D, B ajja

<sup>3</sup> H, D, B sīlena

<sup>5</sup> S, D, B cintayan

<sup>7</sup> H, D, B, C sāyaṇ

<sup>2</sup> B, D nīpphaja°

<sup>4</sup> H vatatapasaṃmā°

<sup>6</sup> H, S, D, C °racittaṇ°



*Mutasuddhikā* tī phusitena suddhikā *Pathaviṃ āmasanti*  
tī sasambhārika-mahāpathaviṃ kāyena phusanti

*Haritan* tī allāṇ<sup>1</sup> nilāṇ<sup>1</sup> saddalaṇ

[90 ] *Gomayan* tī gavādigomayan

*Kacchapan* tī atthikacchapādi-anekavidhaṇ

*Phālaṇ*<sup>2</sup> akkamanti tī ayaphālaṇ<sup>2</sup> maddanti

*Tilavāhan* tī tilasakataṇ, tilarāsiṇ vā

*Phussatilaṇ*<sup>3</sup> *khādanti* tī mangalapatisaṇyuttaṇ tilaṇ khā-danti

*Phussatelaṇ*<sup>3</sup> *makkhenti* tī tathārūpaṇ tilatelaṇ sarīrab-bhañjanaṇ karonti

*Dantaḷatthan* tī dantaponaṇ

*Mattikāya nahāyanti* tī kuṇṇutthādikāya sanhamattikāya sarīraṇ ubbattetvā nahāyanti

*Sātakaṇ nvaṣenti* tī mangalapatisaṇyuttaṇ vatthaṇ pari-dahanti

*Vethanaṇ vethenti* tī sīsavethanaṇ Pattunnādīpataṇ sīse thapenti, patimuṇcanti

*Tedhātukaṇ kusalābhīsaṅkhāraṇ* tī kāmādhātu-rūpadhātu-arūpadhātusu patisaṇḍhidāyakaṇ kosallasambhūtaṇ paccayābhīsaṅkhāraṇ

*Sabbaṇ akusalan* tī dvādasavidhaṇ akosallasambhūtaṇ akusalaṇ

*Yato* tī yadā, terasavidho *puññābhīsaṅkhāro ca* dvāda-savidho *apuññābhīsaṅkhāro ca*, catubbidho *āneñjābhīsaṅkhāro ca* yathānurūpaṇ samucchēdappahānena *pañhā honti*

*Attaditthijaḥo* tī “eso me attā” tī gahita-ditthiṇ jaḥo *Gāhaṇ jaḥo* tī “eso ’ham asmī” tī mānasampayūttagahanaṇ jaḥo *Puna attajaḥo* tī “etaṇ mamā” tī tanhāgahanavasena ca ditthigahanavasena ca parāmasitvā gahitaṇ, parato āmatthañ ca, tasmīṇ *abhinnavitthañ* ca, balavatanhāvasena glitvā *ajjhositañ* ca, balavamucchitañ ca

*Sabbaṇ*<sup>4</sup> *taṇ cattāṇ hoti* tī ādayo vuttanayā yeva

*Evaṇ na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āhā* tī vatvā idāni ye ditthigatikā aññato suddhiṇ bruvanti, tesāṇ tassā ditthiyā

\* H, D, S °la

<sup>3</sup> T, C pussa°

<sup>2</sup> T, C, S jālaṇ

<sup>4</sup> H, D, S, C sabbassa

anibbāhakabhāvaṇ dassento [91] *Purimaṇ pahāyā* ti gātham āha

Tassā 'ttho *Te* hi aññato suddhivādā samānā pi tassā ditthiyā appahinattā gahana-muñcanābhūhūtātāya<sup>1</sup> purima-satthārādīṇ *pahāyā aparāṇ* nissitā, ejāsankhātāya tanhāya anugatā abhūhūtā rāgādibhedāṇ<sup>2</sup> *sangaṇ*<sup>3</sup> *na taranti*, sangaṇ tañ<sup>4</sup> ca atarantā taṇ taṇ dhammaṇ *ugganhan*<sup>5</sup> ca *mrassa-janti*<sup>6</sup> ca, makkato *va sākhan* ti

*Purimaṇ satthāraṇ pahāyā* ti purimagahitaṇ<sup>7</sup> satthupatiñ-ñaṇ pajahitvā, *aparāṇ satthāraṇ nissitā* ti aññaṇ satthupatiñ-ñaṇ nissitā, allinā *Purimaṇ dhammakkhānaṇ pahāyā* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo

*Ejānugā* ti tanhāya anugā *Ejānugatā* ti tanhāya anugatā *Ejānusatā* ti tanhāya anusatā, pakkhantā<sup>8</sup> vā *Ejāya pannā patitā* ti tanhāya nimuggā ca nikkhipitā ca

[92] *Makkato* ti vānaro *Araññe* ti vipine<sup>9</sup> *Pavane* ti mahāvane *Caramāno* ti gacchamāno *Evam evā* ti opam-masaṇsandanaṇ *Putthū* ti nānā *Putthuditthigatān* ti nānā-vidhāni ditthigatāṇ *Ganhanti ca muñcant* cā ti gahanava-sena ganhanti, cajanavasena muñcantī ca *Ādyaṇ* ca *mrassaṇanti*<sup>10</sup> cā ti palibodhaṇ karonti ca vissajjenti ca khi-panti ca

Pañcamagāthāya sambandho yo ca so *ditthi hi naṇ pāva tathā vadānaṇ* ti vutto, so *sayan samādāyā* ti Tattha *sayan* ti sāmaṇ *Samādāyā* ti gahetvā *Vatān* ti hatthivatādini [93] *Uccāvacaṇ* ti aparāparaṇ, hinappanītaṇ vā, satthārato satthārādīṇ, *Saññasatto* ti kāmasaññādisu vilaggo *Vidvā ca vedehi samecca dhamman* ti paramatthavidvā ca arahā catūhi maggañānavedehi catusaccadhammaṇ abhisameccā ti Sesāṇ pākatam eva

*Sāmaṇ*<sup>11</sup> *samādāyā* ti sayam eva gahetvā *Ādāyā* ti ādiyitvā gahitvā *Samādāyā* ti sammā ādāya *Ādiyitvā* ti

<sup>1</sup> B, C, D, SA °canaṇ hoti, tāya

<sup>2</sup> D °didosāṇ

<sup>3</sup> B, C, D omī

<sup>4</sup> H, S, C omī

<sup>5</sup> T uggahāyanti, C gan°

<sup>6</sup> B, C nissa°

<sup>7</sup> H °maṇ

<sup>8</sup> H pakkantā, C, B, S °khannā

<sup>9</sup> B arane, S, C, D irīne

<sup>10</sup> B, C, D nissa°

<sup>11</sup> C, S sayan

palibodhaṇ katvā *Samādivytvā* ti sammā<sup>1</sup> palibodhaṇ katvā *Ganhvā* ti avissaṇṇetvā *Parāmasivā* ti dasivā *Abhinivisivā* ti patitthahitvā Kāmasaññādayo vuttanayā eva

[93] *Vidvā* ti medhāvī *Vijjāgato* ti vijjānanabhāvaṇ<sup>2</sup> gato *Ñānī* ti paññāsampanno *Vibhāvī* ti ñānena vīmaṇsako *Medhāvī* ti aniccādīhi tūlitañāno

*Paññā* ti ādayo hetthā vuttanayā yeva Catusaccadhammaṇ vicināti ti *dharmavīcayasambojjhango*, bojjhangattho hetthā vutto va *Vīmaṇsā* ti catusaccadhammavicinā paññā va, “vīmaṇsā dhammacintanā” ti hi<sup>3</sup> vuttaṇ<sup>4</sup> *Vipassanā* ti maggasampayuttā vividhākārena passanā paññā va *Sammāditthī* ti sobhanā pasatthā sundarā maggasampayuttā sammāditthi

*Tehr vedehī* ti teh’ eva catūhi maggañānehi *Antagato* ti jāti-jarāmaranassa pariyosānaṇ gato *Kotigato* ti ādayo hetthā vuttanayā va *Vedānaṇ vā antagato* ti jānītabhānaṇ avasānappatto *Vedehī vā antagato* catūhi maggañānavedehi vattadukkhassa pariyantabhāvena antasankhātāṇ nibbānaṇ gato *Viditattā* ti viditabhāvena, jānītabhāvena

*Vedānī viceyya kevalānī* ti gāthāya ayam<sup>5</sup> attho yo catūhi maggañānavedehi kilesakkhayaṇ karonto gato, so paramatthato vedagū nāma hoti, so<sup>6</sup> ca sabbānī<sup>7</sup> samanabrāhmaṇānaṇ satthasaññitāni *vedāni* tāy’ eva maggabhāvanāya kiccato aniccādivasena *viceyya*, tattha chandarāgappahānena tam eva *sabbaṇ vedam aticca*, yā pi vedapaccayā aññathā vā uppajjanti vedanā, tāsu *sabbavedanāsu vītarāgo* hoti Tasmā tam atthaṇ dassento *Kiṇ-pattinam*<sup>8</sup> āhu *vedagū*<sup>2</sup> ti puttho “idaṇ pattinan”<sup>8</sup> ti avatvā *vedāni viceyya* pe *vedagū* so ti āha

Yasmā vā yo pavīcayapaññāya vedāni viceyya tattha chandarāgappahānena sabbaṇ vedaṇ aticca vattati, so satthasaññitāni vedāni gato ñāto atikkanto ca<sup>9</sup> hoti Yo veda nāsu vītarāgo so pi vedanāsaññitāni vedāni apagato<sup>10</sup> atik-

<sup>1</sup> H sutthū

<sup>3</sup> H, B omī

<sup>5</sup> H, S, D, C omī

<sup>7</sup> S, B, D sabba, C sabbavedam aticca

<sup>8</sup> H pattitām . <sup>9</sup> S, B va

<sup>2</sup> H, D °bhāva

<sup>4</sup> H, D, B vuttā

<sup>6</sup> H, S, D, C yo

<sup>10</sup> S, B, C gato

kanto ativedanaṃ<sup>1</sup> gato ti pi vedagū Tasmā tam pi atthaṇ  
dassento “idaṇ pattinan”<sup>2</sup> ti avatvā *vedāni viceyya* pe  
*vedagū so ti āha*

[94] *Sameccā* ti ñānena samāgantvā *Abhīsameccā* ti  
ñānena pativijjhivā *Dhamman* ti catusaccadhammaṇ

*Sabbe sankhārā* ti sabbe sappaccayā dhammā Te hi  
sankhatasankhārā nāma paccayehi sangamma kariyanti ti  
sankhārā, te evaṇ paccayehi sangamma katattā sankhatā ti  
visesetvā vuttā Kammanibbattā<sup>3</sup> tebhūmakarūpādīdhammā  
abhisankhatasankhārā ti atthakathāsu vuttā, te pi *Anuccā*  
*vatta sankhārā*\* ti ādisu sankhatasankhāresu sangahaṇ gac-  
chanti *Avijjāgato ayaṇ bhikkave, purisapuggalo puññaṇ ce*  
*sankhāraṇ abhisankharoti*† ti ādisu avijjāpaccayā sankhārā va  
āgatā Tebhūmakakusalacetanā abhisankharanakasankhārā  
nāma *Yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati, tāvatikaṇ gantvā alkkhā-*  
*hataṇ maññe atthāsī*‡ ti ādisu āgataṇ kāyīkacetasīkavīriyaṇ  
payogābhisankhāro nāma *Saññāvedayatanaṃ odhaṇ samāpan-*  
*nassa kho āvuso Visākha, bhikkhuno pathamaṇ nrujjhata vacī-*  
*sankhāro, tato kāyasankhāro, tato cittasankhāro*§ ti ādisu āgatā  
vitakkavicārā vācaṇ sankharonti ti vacī-sankhārā, assāsapas-  
sāsā kāyena sankharīyanti ti kāyasankhārā, saññā ca vedanā  
ca cittaena sankharīyanti ti cittasankhārā Idha pana sankha-  
tasankhārā adhippetā

*Anuccā* ti hutvā abhāvatthena *Dukkā* ti patipīlanat-  
thena *Sabbe dhammā* ti nibbānam pi antokarītvā vuttā  
*Anattā* ti avasavattanatthena

*Avijjāpaccayā sankhārā* ti ettha yaṇ paticca phalam eti,  
so paccayo<sup>4</sup> Paticcā ti na vinā, apaccakkhītvā<sup>5</sup> ti attho  
Eti ti uppajjati c’ eva pavattati cā ti attho Api ca upakāra-  
kattho paccayattho Avijjā ca sā paccayo ca avijjāpaccayo,  
tasmā avijjāpaccayā Sankhārā *sambhavanti* ti abhinibbat-  
tanti<sup>5</sup> Evaṇ sambhavanti-saddassa sesapadehi pi yojanā  
kātabbā

\* D 11, 157, S 1, 158

† A 1, 112

‡ S 11, 82

§ M 1, 302

<sup>1</sup> D ativedāni, C vedāni

<sup>2</sup> H, D omī (cf Vism 527)

<sup>3</sup> B, C, D omī

<sup>4</sup> H patitātam

<sup>5</sup> H, S apatikkhītvā<sup>6</sup>

<sup>6</sup> c

Tattha katamā avijjā<sup>2</sup> Dukkhe aññānaṃ, dukkhasamudaye aññānaṃ, dukkhanīrodhe aññānaṃ, dukkhanīrodhagāminiyā patipadāya aññānaṃ, pubbante aññānaṃ, aparante aññānaṃ, pubbantāparante aññānaṃ, idappaccayatā-paticcasamuppannesu dhammesu aññānaṃ<sup>1</sup>

Katame sankhārā<sup>2</sup> Puññābhīsaṅkhāro, apuññābhīsaṅkhāro, āneñjābhīsaṅkhāro, kāyasankhāro, vacīsaṅkhāro, citta-sankhāro Attha kāmāvacara-kusalacetanā, pañca rūpāvacarakusalacetanā puññābhīsaṅkhāro Dvādasa akusala-cetanā apuññābhīsaṅkhāro Catasso arūpāvacarakusalacetanā āneñjābhīsaṅkhāro Kāyasañcetanā kāyasankhāro Vacīsañcetanā vacīsaṅkhāro Manosañcetanā citta-sankhāro

<sup>2</sup>Tattha siyā Katham pan' etaṃ jānitabbaṃ ime sankhārā avijjāpaccayā hontī ti<sup>2</sup> Avijjābhāve bhāvato Yassa hi dukkhādisu avijjāsankhātāṃ aññānaṃ appahīnaṃ hoti, so dukkhe tāva pubbantādisu ca aññānena saṃsāradukkhāṃ sukhasaññāya gahetvā tass' eva hetubhūte ti vidhe pi sankhāre ārabhati, samudaye aññānena dukkhahetubhūte pi tanhāparikkhāre sankhāre sukhahetuto maññamāno ārabhati, nīrodhe pana magge ca aññānena dukkhassa anīrodhabhūte pi gataviśese dukkhanīrodhasaññī hutvā nīrodhassa amagga-bhūtesu pi yaññāmaratapādisu nīrodhamaggasaññī hutvā dukkhanīrodhaṃ patthayamāno yaññāmaratapādimukhena ti vidhe pi sankhāre ārabhati

Api ca so tāya catusu saccesu appahīnāvijjatāya viśesato jāti-jarā<sup>3</sup>-maranādi-anekādinavokinnam pi puññaphalasankhātāṃ dukkhāṃ dukkhato ajānanto tassa adhigamāya kāyavacī-citta-sankhārabhedāṃ puññābhīsaṅkhāraṃ ārabhati devaccharākāmakō vīya marupapātāṃ Sukhasammatassā pi tassa puññaphalassa ante mahāparilāhaṇakaṃ viparīṇāmadukkhataṃ appassādataṃ ca apassanto pi tappaccayaṃ vuttappakāram eva puññābhīsaṅkhāraṃ ārabhati salabho vīya dīpasikkhābhīṇapātāṃ madhubindugiddho vīya ca madhulitta-satthadhārālehaṇaṃ Kāmūpasevanādisu ca savipākesu ādinavaṃ apassanto sukhasaññāya c' eva kilesābhībhūtatāya ca dvārattayappavattam pi apuññābhīsaṅkhāraṃ ārabhati

<sup>1</sup> See Vbh 362

<sup>2</sup> Cf Vism 531

<sup>3</sup> B, Vism add roga

bālo viya gūthakīlanāṇ, maritukāmo viya ca visakhādanāṇ  
 Āruppavipākesu cā pi sankhāra-viparināmadukkhataṇ ana-  
 vabujjhamāno sassatādi-vipallāsavasena cittasankhārābhū-  
 taṇ āneñjābhīsanankhāraṇ ārabhatī disāmūlho viya piṣācana-  
 garābhīmukhamaggagamanāṇ Evaṇ yasmā avijjābhāvato  
 va sankhārābhāvo, na abhāvato, tasmā jānītabbam etaṇ ime  
 sankhārā avijjāpaccayā hontī ti <sup>1</sup>

Etth' āha gāhāma tāva etaṇ avijjā sankhārānaṇ paccayo  
 ti, <sup>2</sup>kim panāyam ekā va avijjā sankhārānaṇ paccayo,  
 udāhu aññe pi paccayā santi ti? Kim pan' ettha yaḍi  
 tāva ekā va, ekakāranavādo āpajjati, atha aññe pi santi,  
 "avijjāpaccayā sankhārā" ti ekakārananiddeso n' upapaj-  
 jati ti? Na n' upapajjati Kasmā? Yasmā

Ekaṇ na ekato idha, nānekam, anekato pi no ekaṇ  
 Phalam atthī, atthī pana ekahetuphaladīpane attho

Bhagavā hi katthaci padhānattā, katthaci pākatattā,  
 katthaci asādhāranattā, desanāvīlāsassa ca veneyyānañ ca  
 anurūpato ekam eva hetuṇ vā phalaṇ vā dīpeti, tasmā ayam  
 idha avijjā vijjamānesu pi aññesu vatthārammana-sahajā-  
 tadhammādisu sankhārakāraṇesu *assādānupassino tanhā pa-  
 vaddhatī*\* ti ca, *avijjāsamudayā āsavasamudayo*† ti ca vaca-  
 nato aññesam pi tanhādīnaṇ sankhārahetūnaṇ hetū ti pa-  
 dhānattā, *Avīdvā bhikkhave, avijjāgato puññābhīsanankhāram  
 pi abhīsanankharoti*‡ ti pākatattā asādhāranattā ca sankhārā-  
 naṇ hetubhāvena dīpitā ti vedītabbā

Eten' eva ca ekekaḥetu-phala-dīpana-parihāravacanena  
 sabbattha ekekaḥetuphaladīpane payojanaṇ vedītabban ti

Etth' āha evaṇ sante pi ekantānīttaphalāya sāvaṇṇāya  
 avijjāya kathaṇ puññāneñjābhīsanankhārapaccayattaṇ yujjati?  
 Na hi nimbabījato ucchu uppajjati ti? Kathaṇ na yujjati?  
 Lokasmiñ hi

Viruddho cāvīruddho ca sadīsāsadiṣo tathā  
 Dhammānaṇ paccayo siddho, vipākā eva te ca na §

\* S II, 84

† M I, 55

‡ S II, 82

§ Vism 543

<sup>1</sup> B, Vism *add another passage* vuttam pi c' etaṇ, etc (see Vism p 532)

<sup>2</sup> Cf Vism 542

Iti ayaṇ avijjā vipākavasena ekantānuttaphalā sabhā-  
vavasena ca sāvajjā pi samānā sabbesam pi etesaṇ puññā-  
bhisankhārādīnaṇ yathānurūpaṇ thāna-kicca-sabhāvavirud-  
dhāviruddha - paccayavasena sadisāsadisapaccayavasena ca  
paccayo hoti ti vedittabbā

Api ca <sup>1</sup>[ayaṇ añño pi pariyāyo] <sup>1</sup>  
Cutūpapāte saṅsāre sankhārānaṇ ca lakkhane  
Yo paticcasaṃsuppannadhammesu ca vimuṇḍatī  
Abhisankharoti so ete sankhāre tividhe yato  
Avijjā paccayo tesā tividhānam p' ayaṇ tato  
Yathā pi nāma jaccandho naro aparināyako  
Ekadā yāti maggena ummaggenā pi ekadā  
Saṅsāre saṅsaraṇ bālo tathā aparināyako  
Karoti ekadā puññaṇ apuññaṇ api ekadā  
Yadā ca ñatvā so dhammaṇ saccāni abhisamessatī  
Tadā avijjūpasamā upasanto carissatī ti \*

*Sankhārapaccayā viññānaṇ* ti cha viññānakāyā cakkhu-  
viññānaṇ sotaviññānaṇ ghānaviññānaṇ jivhāviññānaṇ kā-  
yaviññānaṇ manoviññānaṇ Tattha cakkhuviññānaṇ ku-  
salavipākaṇ akusalavipākaṇ ti duvidhaṇ Tathā sota-ghāna-  
jivhā-kāya<sup>2</sup>-viññānaṇ Manoviññānaṇ pana dve kusalā-  
kusalavipākā<sup>3</sup> manodhātuyo, tisso ahetukavipāka-manoviñ-  
ñānadhātuyo, attha sahetuka<sup>4</sup>-kāma-vacaravipākacittāni, pañ-  
ca rūpāvacaravipākacittāni, cattāri arūpāvacaravipākacit-  
tāni ti dvāvisatividhaṇ Iti sabbāni dvattiṇṇsa lokiyavi-  
pākaviññānaṇ

Tattha siyā Katham pan' etaṇ jānitabbaṇ idaṇ vuttap-  
pakāraṇ viññānaṇ sankhārapaccayā hoti ti <sup>2</sup> Upacitakam-  
mābhāve vipākābhāvato Vipākaṇ h' etaṇ, vipākaṇ ca na  
upacitakammābhāve uppajjati, yadi uppajjeyya, sabbesaṇ  
sabbavipākāni uppajjeyyūṇ, na ca uppajjanti ti jānitabbaṇ  
etaṇ sankhārapaccayā idaṇ viññānaṇ hoti ti

Sabbam eva hi idaṇ pavatti-patisandhivasena dvedhā

\* Vism 543, 544

<sup>1</sup> B, C, D omī

<sup>2</sup> H, D add mano

<sup>3</sup> S, B, C, D omī kusalākusala

<sup>4</sup> H °kāni

pavattati tattha dvipañcaviññānāni, dve manodhātuyo somanassa-sahagatāhetuka-manoviññānadhatū ti imāni terasa pañcavokārabhave pavattiyaṇ yeva pavattanti, sesāni ekūnavīsati tīsu bhavesu yathānurūpaṇ pavattiyaṃ pi patīsandhiyaṃ pi pavattanti

Laddhappaccayaṃ itī dhammamattam etaṇ bhavanta-  
ram upeti,

Nāssa tato sankanti, na tato hetuṇ vinā hoti <sup>1</sup>

Itī h' etaṇ laddhappaccayaṇ rūpārūpadhammattaṇ uppajjamāṇaṇ bhavantaram upeti ti vuccati, na satto, na jīvo, tassa nā pi atītabhavato idha sankanti atthi, nā pi tato hetuṇ vinā idha pātubhāvo Ettha ca purimaṇ cavanato cuti, pacchimaṇ bhavantarādīpatīsandhānato patīsandhī ti vuccati

Etth' āha Nanu evaṇ asankanti pātubhāve satī ye imasmīṇ manussattabhāve khandhā, tesaṇ niruddhattā phalapaccayassa ca kammassa tattha agamanato aññassa aññato<sup>2</sup> ca taṇ phalaṇ siyā<sup>2</sup>. Upabhuñjake ca asatī kassa taṇ phalaṇ siyā<sup>2</sup> Tasmā na sundaram idaṇ vidhānan ti Tatī idaṇ vuccati —

Santāne yaṇ phalaṇ etaṇ nāññassa na ca aññato,  
Bijānaṇ abhisankhāro etass' atthassa sādha-  
kassa' upattiya eva siddhā bhuñjakasammutī,  
Phaluppādena rukkhassa yathā phalati sammutī \*

Yo pi vadeyya Evaṇ sante pi ete sankhārā vijjamānā vā phalassa paccayā siyuṇ, avijjamānā vā, ya-  
di ca vijjamānā, pavattakkhane yeva tesaṇ vipākena bhavita-  
bbaṇ, atha vā avijjamānā, pavattito pubbe pacchā ca nīcaphalā-  
vahā<sup>3</sup> siyuntī So evaṇ vattabbo

Katattā paccayā ete, na ca nīcaphalāvahā,<sup>3</sup>  
Pātubhogādikaṇ tattha vedita-  
bbaṇ nīdassanan ti \*

\* Vism 555

<sup>1</sup> Vism 553

<sup>2</sup> B aññabhāvatc

<sup>3</sup> H nīcay



*Viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan* ti idha vedanā-saññā-san khāra-kkhandhā nāmaṇ, cattāri mahābhūtāni catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṇ upādāya-rūpaṇ rūpaṇ

Abhāvaka-gabbhaseyyakānaṇ andajānañ ca patisandhikkhane vatthudasakaṇ kāyadasakan ti vīsati-rūpāni, tayo ca arūpino khandhā ti ete tevīsati-dhammā *viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan* ti veditabbā Sabhāvakaṇ bhāvadasakaṇ pak-khīpitvā tettiṇsa, opapātikasattesu brahmakāyikānaṇ patisandhikkhane cakkhu-sota-vatthudasakāni jīvitindriyanavakañ cā ti ekūnacattālisa rūparūpāni, tayo ca arūpino khandhā ti ete dvācattālisadhammā<sup>1</sup> *viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan* ti veditabbā

Kāma-bhave pana sesaopapātikānaṇ saṇsedajānaṇ vā sa-bhāvaka-paripunnāyatanānaṇ patisandhikkhane cakkhu-sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāya-vatthu-bhāvadasakāni ti sattati<sup>2</sup> rūpāni<sup>2</sup> tayo ca arūpino khandhā ti ete tesattati-dhammā *viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan* ti veditabbā Evaṇ ukkaṇso Aṭṭakaṇso pana taṇ-taṇ-dasakavikalānaṇ tassa tassa vasena hāpetvā patisandhiyaṇ viññānapaccayā nāmarūpasankhā veditabbā

Arūpīnam pana tayo va arūpino khandhā, asaṇṇīnaṇ rū-pato jīvitindriyanavakam evā ti esa tāva patisandhiyaṇ nayo

Pavatte pana sabbattha rūpappavattidese patisandhicittassa thitikkhane patisandhicitteṇ saha pavatta-tututo utu-samutthānaṇ suddhatthakaṇ pātubhavati Pathamabhavan-gato pabhūti cittasamutthānaṇ suddhatthakaṇ, saddapātu-bhāvakāle ututo c' eva cittato ca saddanavakaṇ, kabalī-kārāhārūpajīvināṇ āhārasamutthānaṇ suddhatthakāni ti evaṇ āhārasamutthānassa suddhatthakassa utu-cittasamutthāna-ñ ca dvīnaṇ navakānaṇ vasena chabbīsatividhaṇ, ekeka-citte tikkatuṇ uppajjamānaṇ<sup>3</sup> vutta-kammasamutthānaṇ<sup>4</sup> ca sattatividhaṇ ti channavutividhaṇ rūpaṇ, tayo ca arūpino khandhā ti navanavutī-dhammā yathāsambhavaṇ *viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan* ti veditabbā

Tattha siyā Katham pan' etaṇ jāntabbaṇ patisandhinā-marūpaṇ viññānapaccayā hoti ti<sup>2</sup> Suttato, yuttito ca sut-

<sup>1</sup> D chacat°, B ticat°

<sup>3</sup> H °mānānaṇ

<sup>2</sup> H, S, C, D omī

<sup>4</sup> H °thānānañ

tato hi *cittānuparivattino dhammā\** tī ādinā nayena bahudhā vedanādīnaṃ viññānapaccayatā siddhā Yuttito pana —

Cittajena hi rūpena idha ditthena sījhatī

Aditthassā pi rūpassa viññānaṃ paccayo itī<sup>1</sup> tī

*Nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanaṃ* tī nāmaṃ vuttam eva  
Idha pana rūpaṃ niyamato cattāri mahābhūtāni, cha vatthūni,  
jīvitindriyaṃ tī ekādasavidhaṃ Salāyatanaṃ pana cakkhā-  
yatana-sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāya-manāyatanaṃ

Tattha sīyā Katham pan' etaṃ jānitabbaṃ nāmarūpaṃ  
salāyatanaṃ paccayo tī<sup>2</sup> Nāmarūpabhāve bhāvato tassa  
tassa hi nāmassa rūpassa ca bhāve taṃ taṃ āyatanaṃ hotī,  
na aññathā tī

*Salāyatanaṃ paccayā phasso* tī —

Chal' eva phassā sankhepā cakkhusamphassa-ādayo,

Viññānaṃ iva battiṇsa<sup>2</sup> vitthārena bhavanti te<sup>3</sup>

*Phassapaccayā vedanā* tī —

Dvārato vedanā vuttā cakkhusamphassajādikā,

Chal' eva tā pābhedenā idha dvattiṇsa vedanā<sup>4</sup>

*Vedanāpaccayā tanhā* tī —

Rūpatanhādibhedena cha tanhā idha dīpitā,

Ekekā tividhā tattha pavattākārato matā<sup>5</sup>

Dukkhi sukhaṃ patthayati, sukhi bhīyo pi icchati

Upekkhā pana santattā sukham icc' eva bhāsītā<sup>6</sup>

Tanhāya paccayā tasmā honti tisso pi vedanā,

Vedanāpaccayā tanhā itī vuttā Mahesinā tī<sup>6</sup>

*Tanhāpaccayā upādānaṃ* tī cattāri upādānāni kāmupādā-  
naṃ, ditthupādānaṃ, silabbatupādānaṃ, attavādūpādānaṃ

*Upādānaṃ paccayā bhavo* tī idha kammabhavo adhippeto,  
upapattibhavo pana paduddhāravasena vutto

*Bhavapaccayā jātī* tī kammabhavapaccayā jāti, patisan-  
dhikkhandhānaṃ pātubhāvo

\* Dhs , § 1522

<sup>1</sup> H hotī, Vism 562

<sup>2</sup> Vism 565

<sup>3</sup> Vism 567

<sup>2</sup> C, D chat°

<sup>4</sup> Vism 566 °

m 568

Tattha siyā Katham pan' etaṇ jānitabbaṇ bhavo jātiyā paccayo ti ce ? Bāhīrapaccayasamatte pi hīnapanītādī<sup>1</sup>-vīsesadassanato Bāhīrānaṇ hī janaka-janani-sukka-sonitā-hārādīnaṇ paccāyānaṇ samatte pi sattānaṇ yamakānam pi sataṇ hīna-panītādivīseso dissati, so ca na ahetuko, sabbadā ca sabbesaṇ ca abhāvato, na kammabhavato aññahetuko, tadabhinibbattakasattānaṇ ajjhattasantāne aññassa kāranassa abhāvato ti kammabhavaahetuko va Kammaṇ hī sattānaṇ hīnapanītādivīsesassa hetu, ten' āha Bhagavā Kammaṇ satte vibhajati yad idaṇ hīnappanītātāyā<sup>2</sup> ti Tasmā jānitabbaṇ etaṇ bhavo jātiyā paccayo ti

Jātipaccayā jarāmaranaṇ ti ādisu yasmā asati jātiyā jarāmaranaṇ c' eva sokādayo ca dhammā na honti, jātiyā pana sati jarāmaranaṇ c' eva jarāmaranasankhāta-dukkhadhammaphutthassa bālassa jarāmaranābhīsambandhā<sup>2</sup> vā tena tena dukkhadhammena phutthassa anābhīsambandhā vā sokādayo ca dhammā honti, tasmā jātipaccayā jarāmaranaṇ ti

Samecca abhīsamecca dhammaṇ ti ñānena samāgantvā catusaccadhammaṇ pativijjhivā

Evaṇ dvādasapadikaṇ paccayākārappavattiṇ dassetvā idāni vivattavasena avijjādīnaṇ nirodhadassanattāṇ avijjānīrodhā<sup>3</sup> sankhāranīrodho ti samecca abhīsamecca dhammaṇ ti ādim āha Ettha avijjānīrodhā ti avijjāya anuppādanīrodhena,<sup>3</sup> puna appavattinīrodhena Sankhāranīrodho ti sankhārānaṇ anuppādanīrodho hoti Evan sesapadesu pi

Idaṇ dukkhaṇ ti ādayo pubbe vuttanayā eva •

Ime dhammā abhīññeyyā ti ime tebhūmakā dhammā sabhāvalakkhanāvabodhavasena sobhanaṇ' ākārena adhikena ñānena vā sabhāvato jānitabbā Parīññeyyā ti sāmāññalakkhanāvabodhavasena kīccasamāpanavasena ca byāpītvā jānitabbā Ime dhammā pahātābbā ti ime samudaya-pakkhikā dhammā tena tena gunangena pahātābbā

•<sup>1</sup> °panītādī (?)

<sup>2</sup> H, D °ranādī°

<sup>3</sup> S, B, C, D °nīrodhā

*Bhāvetabbā* ti vaddhetabbā *Sacchikātabbā* ti paccakkhaṇ  
kātabbā Duvidhā sacchikiriya patilābhasacchikiriya, āram-  
manasacchikiriya ca

*Channaṇ phassāyatanānan* ti cakkhādīnaṇ channaṇ āya-  
tanānaṇ *Samudayaṇ ca* atthagamaṇ cā ti uppādaṇ ca  
nirodhaṇ ca

[95] *Bhūripaṇṇo* ti bhūri viyā ti bhūri, tāya bhūripaṇ-  
ṇāya samannāgato bhūripaṇṇo *Mahāpaṇṇo* ti ādisu mahā-  
paṇṇādīhi samannāgato ti attho 'Tatr' idaṇ mahāpaṇṇā-  
dīnaṇ nānattaṇ

Katamā mahāpaṇṇā? Mahante atthe pariganhāti ti ma-  
hāpaṇṇā, mahante dhamme, mahantā niruttiyo, mahantāni  
patibhānaṇ pariganhāti ti mahāpaṇṇā, mahante silakkhandhe  
pariganhāti ti mahāpaṇṇā, mahante samādhikkhandhe, paṇ-  
ṇākkhandhe, vimuttikkhandhe vimuttiṇānadassanakkhan-  
dhe pariganhāti ti mahāpaṇṇā mahantāni thānāthānāni<sup>1</sup>  
mahantā<sup>2</sup> vihārasamāpattiyo, mahantāni ariyasaccāni, ma-  
hante satipatthāne, sammappadhāne iddhipāde, mahantāni  
indriyāni, balāni, bojjhangāni, mahante ariyamagge, mahan-  
tāni sāmāññaphalāni mahantā<sup>2</sup> abhiññāyo, mahantaṇ  
paramatthanibbānaṇ pariganhāti ti mahāpaṇṇā \*

Katamā puthupaṇṇā? Puthu nānākhandhesu ṇānaṇ pavat-  
tatī ti puthupaṇṇā, puthu nānādhātusu, puthu nānā-āya-  
tanesu, puthu nānāpatīccasamuppādesu, puthu nānāsuñña-  
tamanupalabbhesu,<sup>3</sup> puthu nānā-atthesu dhammesu nirut-  
tisu patibhānesu, puthu nānāsilakkhandhesu, puthu nānā-  
samādhī-paṇṇā-vimutti-vimuttiṇānadassanakkhandhesu, pu-  
thu nānāthānāthānesu,<sup>4</sup> puthu nānāvihārasamāpattisu, puthu  
nānā-ariyasaccesu, puthu nānāsatipatthānesu, sammappadhā-  
nesu, iddhipādesu, indriyesu, balesu, bojjhangesu, puthu  
nānā-ariyamaggesu, sāmāññaphalesu, abhiññāsu, puthu nā-  
nājanasādhārane<sup>5</sup> dhamme samatikkamma paramatthe nib-  
bāne ṇānaṇ pavattatī ti puthupaṇṇā †

\* Cf Pts II, 190

† Cf Pts II, 191

<sup>1</sup> B thānāni

<sup>2</sup> H mahā

<sup>3</sup> B, C °lambesu

<sup>4</sup> B omits thānā

<sup>5</sup> H adds (nānā-)vihārasamāpatti°

Katamā *hāsapaññā*<sup>1</sup> Idh' ekacco hāsabahulo<sup>1</sup> vedabahulo tūthibahulo pāmojjabahulo silaṇ paripūreti, indriyasāṇvaraṇ paripūreti bhojane mattaññutaṇ jāgariyānuyogaṇ silakkhandhaṇ, samādhikkhandhaṇ, paññākkhandhaṇ vimuttikkhandhaṇ, vimuttiñānadassanakkhandhaṇ paripūreti ti hāsapaññā Hāsabahulo pāmojjabahulo thānāthānaṇ pativijjhatī ti hāsapaññā Hāsabahulo<sup>1</sup> vihārasamāpattiyo paripūreti ti hāsapaññā Hāsabahulo<sup>1</sup> ariyasaccāni pativijjhatī ti, satipatthāne bhāvetī ti sammappadhāne, iddhipāde indriyāni, balāni, bojjhangāni, ariyamaggaṇ bhāvetī ti hāsapaññā Hāsabahulo<sup>1</sup> sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotī abhiññāyo pativijjhatī ti hāsapaññā Hāsabahulo<sup>1</sup> veda-tutthipāmojjabahulo<sup>2</sup> paramatthaṇ nibbānaṇ sacchikarotī ti hāsapaññā \*

Katamā *javanapaññā*<sup>2</sup> Yaṇ kiñci rūpaṇ atītānāgata-paccuppannaṇ ajjhattaṇ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṇ vā sukhumāṇ vā hīnaṇ vā paṇītaṇ vā, yaṇ dūre santike vā sabbaṇ rūpaṇ aniccato khippaṇ javatī ti javanapaññā Dukkhatō anattato khippaṇ javatī ti javanapaññā Yā kāci vedanā, yā kāci saññā, ye keci sankhārā, yaṇ kiñci viññānaṇ atītānāgata-paccuppannaṇ pe yaṇ dūre santike vā, sabbaṇ viññānaṇ aniccato dukkhato anattato khippaṇ javatī ti javanapaññā Cakkhuṇ pe jarāmaranaṇ atītānāgata-paccuppannaṇ aniccato dukkhato anattato khippaṇ javatī ti javanapaññā Rūpaṇ atītānāgata-paccuppannaṇ aniccaṇ khayatthena, dukkhaṇ bhayatthena, anattā asāra-katthenā ti tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṇ katvā rūpanirodhe nibbāne khippaṇ javatī ti javanapaññā Vedanā saññā sankhārā viññānaṇ cakkhuṇ pe jarāmaranaṇ atītānāgata-paccuppannaṇ aniccaṇ khayatthena dukkhaṇ bhayatthena, anattā asāra-katthenā ti tulayitvā pe vibhūtaṇ katvā jarāmarananirodhe nibbāne khippaṇ javatī ti javanapaññā Rūpaṇ atītānāgata-paccuppannaṇ aniccaṇ sankhataṇ paticca-samuppannaṇ khayadhammaṇ vayadhammaṇ virāga-dhammaṇ nirodha-dhammaṇ ti tulayitvā

Cf Pts 11, 199

<sup>1</sup> H hāsu°

<sup>2</sup> H, D, B omī

pe vibhūtaṃ katvā <sup>1</sup>rūpanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatī ti javanapaññā Vedanā saññā sankhārā viññānaṃ, cakkhuṃ pe jarāmaranaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ pe nirodhadhamman ti tulayitvā pe vibhūtaṃ katvā jarāmarananirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatī ti javanapaññā \*

Katamā *tikkhapaññā* ? Khippaṃ kilese chindatī ti tikkhapaññā Uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti, uppannaṃ vyāpādivitakkaṃ, uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ, uppannuppanne<sup>2</sup> pāpake akusale dhamme uppannaṃ rāgaṃ, uppannaṃ dosaṃ, mohāṃ, kodhaṃ, upanāhaṃ, makkhaṃ, palāsaṃ, issaṃ macchariyaṃ, māyaṃ, sātheyyaṃ, thambhaṃ, sārambaṃ, mānaṃ, atimānaṃ, maḍaṃ, pamādaṃ, sabbe kilese, sabbe duccharite, sabbe abhisankhāre, sabbe bhavagāmikamme nādhivāseti, pajahatī, vinodetī, vyantīkarotī, anabhāvaṃ gametī ti tikkhapaññā Ekamhi āsane cattāro ariyamaggā, cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni, catasso ca patisambhūdā, cha ca abhiññāyo adhigatā honti, sacchikatā phussitā paññāyā ti tikkhapaññā †

Katamā *nibbedhikāpaññā* ? Idh' ekacco sabbasankhāresu ubbegabahuḷo hoti uttāsabahuḷo ukkanthābahuḷo<sup>3</sup> aratībahuḷo anabhīratībahuḷo bahumukho, na ramatī sabbasankhāresu, anibbiddhapubbaṃ appadālitapubbaṃ lobhakkhandaṃ nibbijjhatī padāletī ti nibbedhikāpaññā Anibbiddhapubbaṃ appadālitapubbaṃ dosakkhandaṃ mohakkhandaṃ kodhaṃ upanāhaṃ pe sabbe bhavagāmikamme nibbijjhatī padāletī ti nibbedhikāpaññā †

*Sa sabbadhammesu vīsenibhūto yaṃ kiñci ditthaṃ va suttaṃ mutaṃ vā* ti so bhūripaṇño khīnāsavo yaṃ kiñci ditthaṃ vā suttaṃ vā mutaṃ vā, tesu sabbadhammesu mārasenaṃ vināsetvā thitabhāvena *vīsenibhūto* <sup>4</sup> *Tam eva dassin ti taṃ evaṃ vīsuḍḍhidassin, vīvataṃ carantaṃ* ti tanhāchadanādivigamena vīvataṃ hutvā carantaṃ *Ken' idha lokasmaṃ vīkappa-*

---

\* Cf Pts 11, 200

† Cf Pts 11, 201

<sup>1</sup> H adds jarāmarana

<sup>2</sup> B, C uppanne

<sup>3</sup> B, C, D °thanaba°

<sup>4</sup> H adds yaṃ kiñci ditthaṃ vā

yeyyā tī kena idha loke tanhākappena vā dīthīkappena vā koci vīkappeyya, tesañ vā pahīnattā rāgādīnā pubbe vuttenā tī ?

[96] *Kāmā te pathamā senā* tī ādisu catusu gāthāsu ayam attho Yasmā ādito va agāriyabhūte satte vatthukāmesu kilesakāmā mohayanti, te abhūbhuyya anagāriyabhāvaṇ upagatānaṇ, pantesu<sup>1</sup> vā senāsanesu, aññataraññataresu vā adhikusalesu dhammesu aratī uppajjati,—vuttañ h' etaṇ *Pabbajutena kho āvuso abhūratī dukkarā\** tī,—tato te parapatibaddhajīvikattā *khuppiṇā* bādheti, tāya bādhitāya pariyesanatanhā cittaṇ kilamayati,<sup>2</sup> atha nesañ kilantacittānaṇ *ikānamiddhaṇ* okkamati, tato visesam anadhigacchantānaṇ durabhisambhavesu arañña-vanapatthesu<sup>3</sup> senāsanesu viharataṇ utrāsasaññitā *bhūrutā* jāyati, tesañ ussankita-parisankitānaṇ digharattaṇ vivekarasam anassādayamānānaṇ viharataṇ “siyā nu kho esa maggo” tī pariyattīyaṇ *vicikicchā* uppajjati, taṇ vinodetvā viharataṇ appamattakena visesādhigamena māna-makkha-thambhā jāyanti, te pi vinodetvā viharataṇ tato adhikātara-visesādhigamaṇ nissāya lābhasakkāra-sīlōkā uppajjanti, lābhādimucchitā<sup>4</sup> dhammapatirūpakāni pakāsenti micchāyasaṇ adhigantvā tattha nivṛttā<sup>5</sup> jātīādhihi attānaṇ ukkaṇsenti, paraṇ vambhenti Tasmā kāmādīnaṇ pathamasenādībhāvo vedītabbo

Evam etaṇ dasavidhaṇ senaṇ uddisītvā yathā sā kanha-dhammasamannāgatattā kanhassa namucino upakārāya saṇvattati, tasmā<sup>6</sup> ‘tava senā’ tī niddisanto āha *esā namuci te senā, kanhassābhīppahārīnī* tī Tattha *abhīppahārīnī* tī samānabrāhmaṇānaṇ ghātīnī,<sup>7</sup> nīppothīnī,<sup>8</sup> antarāyakārī tī attho *Na taṇ asūro jīnāti, jetvā ca labhate sukhaṇ* tī evaṇ tava<sup>9</sup> senaṇ *asūro* kāye ca jīvīte ca sāpekkho puriso na jīnāti, sūro pana jīnāti, jetvā ca maggaphalasukhaṇ adhigacchati

\* S IV, 260

<sup>1</sup> H panthesu

<sup>2</sup> H °panthesu

<sup>3</sup> B, S, C thitā

<sup>4</sup> H, D, B ghātānī

<sup>5</sup> H nīpphotānī, B nīppothīnī

<sup>6</sup> H, B kilamessati

<sup>7</sup> H, S, B lābhādhī°

<sup>8</sup> B taṇ māraṇ

<sup>9</sup> S, C māra

*Yato catūhi ariyamaggehi* ti yadā catūhi niddosa-nibbānamaggasankhātehi maggehi *Mārasenā* ti mārassa senā, vacanakarā kilesā *Patisenkarā* ti patipakkhakarā *Jitā cā* ti parājayam<sup>1</sup> āpāditā<sup>2</sup> ca *Parājūtā cā* ti niggaḥitā ca *Bhaggā* ti bhinnā *Vippaluggā* ti cunnavicunnā *Param-mukhā* ti vimukhabhāvaṇ pāpitā *Vīsenbhūto* ti nikkuleso hutvā thito

*Vodānadassī* ti vyavadānadassī *Tān-c-chadanānī* ti etāni tanhādikulesachadanāni *Vivatānī* ti pākatikatāni *Vuddhaṇ-sitānī* ti thitattānato apagatāni *Uggāhātānī*<sup>3</sup> ti uppātītāni *Samugghātītānī* ti vīsesena uppātītāni

[97] *Na kappayanti* ti gāthāya sambandho, attho ca Kiñca bhīyo? Te hi tādisā santo dvīnaṇ kappānaṇ purekkhārānaṇ ca kenaci *na kappayanti*, *na purakkharonti* Paramatthaṇ<sup>4</sup> accantasuddhiṇ<sup>5</sup> adhigatattā accantasuddhā<sup>6</sup> yeva akiriya-sassataditthiṇ<sup>7</sup> *accantasuddhī* ti *na te vadanti* *Ādānaganthaṇ gathitaṇ vīsaṇjā* ti catubbidham pi rūpādīnaṇ ādāyakattā ādānaganthaṇ attano cittasantāne gathitaganthaṇ<sup>8</sup> ariyamaggasatthena, vīsaṇja chinditvā Sesaṇ pākatam eva

[98] *Accantasuddhin* ti accanta-paramasuddhiṇ *Saṇsārasuddhin* ti saṇsārato suddhiṇ *Akiriya-suddhin*<sup>9</sup> ti “karoto na kariyati pāpan” ti akiriya-ditthiṇ *Sassatavādan*<sup>10</sup> ti ‘nicco, dhuvo, sassato’ ti vacanaṇ na vadanti, na kathenti

*Ganthā* ti nāmakāyaṇ ganthenti, cuti-patisandhivasena vattasmiṇ ghatenti ganthenti ti *ganthā* Abhiṇṇhā ca sā nāmakāyagathanavasena<sup>11</sup> gantho cā ti *abhiṇṇhākāyagantho* Hitasukhaṇ vyāpādayati ti vyāpādo, vyāpādo ca so vuttanayena gantho cā ti *vyāpādo kāyagantho* *Sīlabbataparāmāso* ti ito bahiddhā samanabrāhmanānaṇ sīlena suddhi, vatena suddhi ti parato āmāso *Idaṇ-saccābhīniveso* ti sabbaññubhāsitaṇ pi patikkhipitvā “sassato loko, idaṇ eva saccaṇ,

<sup>1</sup> H, B parājayamānā

<sup>3</sup> T upagātītāni

<sup>5</sup> H, D °dhi

<sup>7</sup> H, D, B °thi

<sup>8</sup> B, S, C, SnA gadhitaṇ baddhaṇ

<sup>9</sup> H, D, S °yaditthiṇ

<sup>11</sup> H °ganthanavasena

<sup>2</sup> H, B hanitā

<sup>4</sup> H, D °tha

<sup>6</sup> S, B, C, D °dhiṇ

<sup>10</sup> H, D asas°



mogham aññān ” ti iminā ākārena abhiniveso *idaṃsaccābhinivesa*.

*Attano ditthiyā rūgo* ti attanā ’bhinivisitvā gahitāya ditthivā chandarāgo

*Paravādesu āghāto* ti parassa vacanesu kopō

*Appaccayo* ti atutthākāro

*Attano sīlaṇ vā* ti attanā samādinna-gosilādisīlaṇ vā

*Attano ditthī* ti attanā gahitā parāmatthā ditthī

*Tehr ganthehī* ti etehi vuttehi nāmākāyaghatanehī <sup>1</sup>

*Rūpaṇ ādriyanti* ti catusamutthānikaṇ rūpārammanaṇ ādriyanti, ganhanti *Upādriyanti* ti upagantvā ganhanti *Ganhanti* tanhāgahanena, *parāmasanti* ditthigahanena *abhinivisanti* mānagahanena *Vattan*<sup>2</sup> ti tebhūmakavattaṇ

*Ganthe* ti bandhane *Vossajjtvā vā* ti sammā vissajjtvā vā [99] *Gathite* ti bandhane *Ganthite* ti bandhanena<sup>3</sup> bandhite<sup>4</sup> *Vibandhe* ti visesena baddhe<sup>5</sup> *Ābandhe* ti anekavidhena baddhe<sup>6</sup> *Palibuddhe* ti amuñcite bandhane

*Pothayitvā*<sup>7</sup> ti tanhā-māna-ditthibandhanāni pappothayitvā *Vissajjā* ti caḍḍitvā

Ime pana cattāro ganthe kilesapatipātiyā pi āharitvā vattati, maggapatipātiyā pi kilesapatipātiyā abhiḥhākāyagantho arahattamaggena pahiyati, vyāpādo kāyagantho anāgāmmaggena, silabbataparāmāso kāyagantho idaṃsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho sotāpattimaggena Maggapatipātiyā silabbataparāmāso kāyagantho idaṃsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho sotāpattimaggena, vyāpādo kāyagantho anāgāmmaggena, abhiḥhākāyagantho arahattamaggenā ti.

Ete cattāro ganthā yassa saṇḍivijanti, taṇ cutipatisandhivasena vattasmiṇ ganthenti, ghatenti ti<sup>8</sup> ganthā Te catup-pabbhedā Abhiḥhāyanti etāya, sayā vā abhiḥhāyati, abhiḥhāyanamattam eva vā esā ti *abhiḥhā*, lobho yeva Nāmākāyaṇ gantheti, cutipatisandhivasena vattasmiṇ ghateti ti *kāyagantho* Vyāpajjati tena cittaṇ, pūtibhāvaṇ gacchati,

<sup>1</sup> H, S ° ganthanehi

<sup>3</sup> H, D, B ganthanena

• H, S, D, C bandhe

<sup>7</sup> T, S, B, D phota°

<sup>2</sup> T omits

<sup>4</sup> H, D, B ganthite

<sup>6</sup> H bandhane

<sup>8</sup> H ghatten°

vyāpādayatī vā vinayācāra-rūpasampatti-hitasukkhādīnī tī  
*vyāpādo* Ito bahiddhā samana-brāhmanānaṃ sīlena suḍḍhi-  
 vatena suḍḍhi tī parāmasanaṃ *silabbataparāmāso* Sabbañ-  
 ñubhāsītam pi patikkhipitvā “sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ,  
 mogham aññaṃ” tī ādinā ākārena abhinivīsati tī *idan-*  
*saccābhinniveso*

*Yathā vayhaṇ vā* tī ādiṇ<sup>1</sup> vayhādivīsankharanaṃ, ganthānaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
 viyogakarane upamaṇ<sup>3</sup> dassento āha

*Na janentī* tī na uppādentī *Na sañjanentī* tī na nibbattenti  
*Nābhinnibbattenti* tī upasaggavasena padaṃ vaddhitaṃ *Na*  
*sañjanentī* tī uppādalakkhanaṃ na nibbattenti *Nābhinnib-*  
*battenti* tī pavattilakkhanaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ

Catunnaṃ kilesasīmānaṃ atitattā *sīmāngo* Bāhitapāpattā  
*brāhmano* Itthambhūtaṃ ca *tassa natthi* paracitta-pub-  
 benivāsañānehi *ñatvā vā* maṃsa-dibbacakkhūhi *drsvā vā*  
 kiñci samuggahitaṃ, abhinivittan tī vuttaṃ hoti So ca  
 kāmārāgābhāvato *na rūgarāgī*, rūpārūparāgābhāvato<sup>4</sup> *na*  
*virāgaratto* Yato evaṃ-vidhassa *tassa idaṃ paramaṃ* tī  
 kiñci *idha uggahitaṃ natthi* tī arahattanikūtena desanaṃ nī-  
 thapesi

*Catasso sīmāyo* tī cattāro pariccheda

*Ditthānusayo* tī ditthi ca sā appahīnatthēna anusayo cā  
 tī ditthānusayo Vicikicchānusayādīsu pi es’ eva nayo  
 Ken’ atthēna anusayo<sup>5</sup> Anusayanatthēna Ko esa anu-  
 sayanattho nāmā tī<sup>6</sup> Appahīnattho, ete hi appahīnatthēna  
 tassa tassa santāne anusenti nāma, tasmā anusayā tī vuccanti  
 Anusenti tī anurūpakāraṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> labhivā uppajjanti tī attho

Athā pi siyā anusayanattho nāma appahīnākāro, appahī-  
 nākāro ca<sup>8</sup> uppajjati tī vattuṃ na yujjati, tasmā<sup>9</sup> na anusayā  
 uppajjanti tī<sup>2</sup> Tatr’ idaṃ pativacanaṃ na appahīnākāro  
 anusayo, anusayo tī pana appahīnatthēna thāmagatā kilesā  
 vuccanti So<sup>8</sup> cīttasampayutto, sārammano, sappaccayat-  
 thena sahetuko, ekantākusalo, atīto pi hoti anāgato pi pac-  
 cuppanno pi, tasmā uppajjati tī vattuṃ yujjati

<sup>1</sup> H ādi

<sup>3</sup> D uppattiṃ, C upamatthan

<sup>5</sup> H “karaṇaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> H yasmā

<sup>2</sup> B khandhānaṃ

<sup>4</sup> B “pachandarāgā”

<sup>6</sup> H, D va

<sup>9</sup> *All MSS* yo

Tatr' idañ pamānañ Patisambhidāyañ tāva Abhisamaya-kathāya<sup>\*</sup> *Kathaṃ paccuppanne kilese pajahatī* ? ti pucchāñ<sup>1</sup> katvā<sup>2</sup> anusayānañ paccuppannabhāvassa atthitāya *thāmagato anusayañ pajahatī* ti vuttañ Dhammasaṅganiyañ mohassa padabhājane<sup>†</sup> *avijjānusayo avijjāpariyutthānañ avijjālaṅgī moho akusalamūlañ, ayañ tasmīñ samaye moho hotī* ti akusalacittena saddhiñ mohassa uppannabhāvo vutto Kathāvattthusmiñ<sup>‡</sup> *Anusayā avyākatā, anusayā ahetukā anusayā cittavippayuttā* ti sabbe vādā patisedhitā<sup>3</sup> Anusaya-yamake sattannañ mahāvārānañ aññatarasmiñ uppajjanavāre *Yassa kāmarāgānusayo uppajjati, tassa patighānusayo uppajjati*<sup>2</sup> § ti ādi vuttañ Tasmā “anuseñti ti anurūpakārañ labhivā uppajjanti” ti yañ vuttañ, tañ iminā tantippamānena suvuttan ti veditabbañ<sup>4</sup>

Yam pi “cittasampayutto sarammano” ti ādi vuttañ, tam pi suvuttam eva, anusayo hi nām' esa parinipphanho cittasampayutto akusaladhammo ti nittham ettha gantabbañ

Tattha *ditthānusayo* catusu ditthisampayuttesu, *vicikicchānusayo* vicikicchāsahagata, *avijjānusayo* dvādasasu akusalacittesu, saha-jātavasena ārammanavasena ca, tayo pi avasesa<sup>4</sup>-tebhūmakadhammesu ārammanavasena ditthi-vicikicchā-mohā

*Kāmarāgānusayo* c' ettha lobhasahagatacittesu saha-jātavasena ārammanavasena ca, manāpesu avasesakāmāvacaradhammesu ārammanavasena<sup>1</sup> eva uppajjamāno lobho

*Patighānusayo* domanassa-sahagatacittesu saha-jātavasena ārammanavasena ca, amanāpesu avasesa-kāmāvacaradhammesu ārammanavasena<sup>1</sup> eva uppajjamāno doso

*Mānānusayo* ditthivippayutta-lobhasahagatacittesu saha-jātavasena ārammanavasena ca, dukkhavedanāvajjesu avasesa-kāmāvacaradhammesu rūpārūpāvacaradhammesu ca ārammanavasena<sup>1</sup> eva uppajjamāno māno

*Bhavarāgānusayo* catusu ditthivippayuttesu uppajjamāno

\* Pts II, 215

† Kvu XI, 1

† Dhs, § 1061

§ Yam I, 373

• <sup>1</sup> S, C pucchivā

<sup>3</sup> H, D, B add ti .

<sup>2</sup> S, C omit

<sup>4</sup> H avi°

pi saha-jātavasena vutto Ārammanavasena' eva<sup>1</sup> pana rūpā-rūpāvacaradhammesu uppajjamāno lobho vutto .

Tattha *ditthānusayo* ti dvāsatthivīdhā ditthi *Vicikicchā-nusayo* ti atthavattukā vicikicchā *Tadekatthā ca kilesā* ti<sup>2</sup> ditthiyā vicikicchāya saha-jekattavasena ekato thitā [100] *Mānānusayo* ti navavidhamāno

*Paracittañānena vā ñatvā* ti paresaṇ cittācārajānana-pañ-ñāya jānitvā, cetopariyañānena jānitvā ti vuttaṇ hoti *Pubbenivāsānussatiñānena vā* ti atīte nivuttha-khandhānus-sarañānena jānitvā *Maṇsacakkhunā vā* ti pakaticak-khunā *Dibbacakkhunā vā* ti dibbasadīsena dibbavihārasan-nissitena vā dibbena cakkhunā passitvā

*Rāgarattā* ti rāgena rañjitā *Ye pañcasu kāmāgunesū* ti ye pañcasu rūpādi-vatthukāmakotthāsesu *Virāgarattā* ti virāgasankhātāsu rūpārūpasamāpattīsu atirattā allinā *Yato kāmarāgo cā* ti yadā kāmabhava<sup>3</sup> rāgo ca, rūpārūparāgesu<sup>4</sup> pi es' eva nayo

*Suddhatthakāsuttaniruddesavannanā nitthitā*

^ *Catutthaṇ*

<sup>1</sup> H, S °na ca

<sup>2</sup> H *adda* saha-jekattavasena

<sup>3</sup> H, S, D, C kāma

<sup>4</sup> H, S, D, C °pabhavesu

## V PARAMATTHAKASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ

[102] Pañcame Paramatthakasutte *Paraman ti dīthīsu paribbasāno* ti idaṃ paraman ti gahetvā sakāya sakāya dīthiyā vasamāno *Yad uttarāṃ kurute* ti yaṃ attano satthārādīṃ setthaṃ karoti *Hīnā ti aññe tato sabbam āhā* ti taṃ attano satthārādīṃ thapetvā tato aññe sabbe 'hīnā ime' ti āha *Tasmā vivādāni avītivatto* ti tena kāranena tāni<sup>1</sup> dīthikalahanī<sup>2</sup> avītivatto va hoti

*Vasanti* ti pathamuppannadīthivasena vasanti *Sayvasanti*<sup>3</sup> ti pavāsitvā vasanti *Āvasanti* ti viśesena vasanti *Parivasanti* ti sabbabhāvena vasanti

Taṃ upamāya sādiento *yathā agārikā vā* ti ādīm āha *Agārikā vā* ti gharasāmikā *Gharesu vasanti* ti attano gharesu āsankāvirahitā hutvā nivasanti *Sāpatikā vā* ti āpatibahulā *Sakilesā* ti rāgādīkilesabahulā

*Uttarāṃ karoti* ti atirekaṃ karoti

[103] *Ayaṃ satthā sabbaññū* ti 'ayaṃ amhākaṃ satthā sabbaṃ jānāti'

*Sabbe parappavāde*<sup>4</sup> *khīpaṭi*<sup>4</sup> ti sabba paraladdhiyo chaddeti *Ukkhīpaṭi* ti nīharati *Parikkhīpaṭi* ti parammukhe karoti

*Dīthimedhagāni* ti dīthiviśesakāni

[104] *Dutiyagāthāy'* attho evaṃ avītivatto ca<sup>5</sup> *yaṃ dīthe sute sīlabbate mute* ti etesu catūsu vatthusu uppanna-dīthi-sankhāte *attani* pubbe vuttappakāraṃ *āmsaṃsaṃ passati*, *tad eva so tattha sakāya*<sup>6</sup> dīthiyā āmsaṃsaṃ idaṃ<sup>7</sup> setthan ti abhinivāsitvā *aññaṃ sabbaṃ parasatthārādikaṃ mhinato passati*

*Dve āmsaṃse passati* ti dve guṇe oloketi *Dīthadham*

<sup>1</sup> B, C, D, SnA so

<sup>3</sup> B pava°

<sup>5</sup> H, S omī

<sup>6</sup> H, D sakkāya°

<sup>2</sup> B, D, SnA °kalahe

<sup>4</sup> H paravāde vikkhi°

<sup>7</sup> H, D, SnA omī

*mikañ cā* ti ditthe paccakkhe attabhāve vipaccanakagunaṇ  
*Samparāyikañ cā* ti paraloke patilabhitabba-gunañ ca .

*Yaṇ-ditthiko satthā* ti yaṇ-laddhiko titthāyatanaśāṃko

*Alaṇ nāgattāya vā* ti<sup>1</sup> nāgarājabhāvāya<sup>2</sup> vā pariyattaṇ  
*Supannattādisu pi es' eva nayo Devattāya vā* ti sammūti-  
devāḍibhāvāya

*Āyatṇ phalapātrikankhī hoti* ti anāgate vipākaphalaṇ<sup>3</sup>  
patthayāno<sup>4</sup> hoti

*Dotthasuddhiyā pi dve āmisaṇse passatī* ti cakkhuviññānena  
dittha-rūpāyatanaśaśa vasena suddhiyā hetuttā pi attano  
gaḥitaḡahanena dve guṇe oloketi *Sutasuddhiyādisu pi es'*  
eva nayo

[105] *Tatīyagāthāy' attho evaṇ passanto pi<sup>5</sup> yaṇ* attano  
satthārāḍiṇ *nissito aññaṇ* parasatthārāḍiṇ *hīnaṇ passatī, tam*  
pana dassanaṇ *gantham* eva *kusalā vadanti*, bandhanaṇ<sup>6</sup> ti  
vuttaṇ hoti *Yasmā etad eva, tasmā hi ditthaṇ va sutaraṇ*  
*mutaṇ vā sīlabbaṇaṇ bhikkhu na nissayeyya*, nābhīniviseyyā ti  
vuttaṇ hoti.

*Kusalā* ti khaṇḍhāḍiṇānane chekā *Khandhakusalā* ti  
rūpāḍisu pañcasu khandhesu *kusalā Dhātu-āyatana-*  
*patīccasamuppāda - satīpatthāna - sammappadhāna - iddhi-*  
*pāda-indriya-bala-bojjhanga-magga-phala-nībbānesu pi es'*  
eva nāyo *Tattha maggakusalā* ti catusu maggesu,  
*Phalakusalā* ti catusu phalesu, *Nībbānakusalā* ti duvidhe  
nībbāne chekā

*Te kusalā* ti te etesu vuttappakāresu chekā, *evaṇ vadanti* ti  
evaṇ kathaṇti *Ganīho eso* ti passato ca attano satthārāḍiṇis-  
sitatañ<sup>7</sup> ca aññaṇ parasatthārāḍiṇ hīnato passanañ<sup>8</sup> ca  
gantho bandhanaṇ eso ti vadanti *Lagganaṇ etan* ti etaṇ  
vuttappakāraṇ<sup>9</sup> nāgadante laggitaraṇ vīya adho lagganaṇ<sup>10</sup>  
*Bandhanaṇ etan* ti chinditaraṇ<sup>11</sup> dukkhatthena saṅkhaḥkāḍi-

<sup>1</sup> H adds ditthe paccakkhe attabhāve vipaccanaka

<sup>2</sup> H, S, D, C omī rāja

<sup>4</sup> H, D, B patthano

<sup>6</sup> B gantha°

<sup>8</sup> H, B °atañ

<sup>10</sup> S bandhanaṇ, C lambanaṇ

<sup>3</sup> H, D, B °la

<sup>5</sup> S, C, D, SnA passato p' assa

<sup>7</sup> H °rāḍiṇ° takañ

<sup>9</sup> H, D, B °kāraṇaṇ

<sup>11</sup> Most mōchin°

bandhanaṇ viya bandhanaṇ<sup>1</sup> [106] *Palibodho eso* ti saṇṣā-rato nikkhamituṇ appadānatthena eso palibodho

Catutthagāthāy' attho Na kevalaṇ dīttha-sutādiṇ na<sup>2</sup> nissayeyya, api ca kho pana asaṇṇjātaṇ uparūpaṇ *dīthim pi lokasmiṇ na kappayeyya*, na janayeyyā ti vuttaṇ hoti Kīd-saṇ<sup>3</sup> *Ñānena vā silavatena vā* pi ti samāpattiñānādiñā-nena vā silabbatena vā yaṇ<sup>4</sup> kappayissatī,<sup>4</sup> etaṇ *dīthiṇ na kappayeyya* Na kevalaṇ ca dītthiṇ na kappayeyya, api ca kho pana mānena pi jātiādihi vatthūhi *samo ti vā attānaṇ anūpaneyya hīno na maññetha vīsesi vā* pi ti

*Atthasamāpattiñānena*<sup>5</sup> vā ti pathamajjhānādiṇaṇ atthan-naṇ samāpattiṇaṇ sampayuttapaññāya vā *Pañcābhū-ñāñānena vā* ti lokikānaṇ pañcannaṇ abhiññānaṇ sampa-yuttapaññāya vā *Micchāñānena vā* ti viparītasabhāvena pavattāya paññāya amutte muttaṇ mayā<sup>6</sup> ti evaṇ uppannena micchāñānena vā

[107] Pañcamagāthāy' attho evaṇ hi dītthiṇ akappento amaññamāno ca *attaṇ pahāya anupādīyāno* yaṇ pubbe gahitaṇ, taṇ pahāya aparāṇ aganhanto tasmīn pi vuttappakāre *ñāne*<sup>7</sup> duvidhaṇ *nissayaṇ na karoti*, akaronto ca *sa ve*<sup>8</sup> *vīyattesu nānādītthivasena bhīnnesu sattesu*<sup>9</sup> *na vaggasāri chandādiva-sena agacchanadhammo hutvā dvāsattiyā*<sup>10</sup> dītthīsu kiñci *dītthiṇ, na pacceti na paccāgacchatī* ti vuttaṇ hoti

[108] *Catūhi upādānehi* ti kāmūpādānādīhi catūhi bhusaṇ-gahanehi<sup>11</sup>

*Sa ve vīyattesu* ti so puggalo nicchitesu *Bhīnnesu* ti dvidhā bhīnnesu

Idāni yo so imāya gāthāya vutto khīnāsavo, tassa vanna-bhananatthaṇ *yassūbhayante* ti ādikā tisso gāthāyo āha

Tāsu<sup>12</sup> pathamagāthāya [109] *yassūbhayante* ti pubbe vutte phassādibhede, *panidhī* ti tanhā, *bhavābhavāyā* ti punappu-

<sup>1</sup> H, D, B *omī*

<sup>2</sup> H *omits*

<sup>3</sup> H *na*, D *yā na*, B, SnA *yā*

<sup>4</sup> B, SnA *kappīyati*

<sup>5</sup> H *ñāne*

<sup>6</sup> H, B *passatī*

<sup>7</sup> H, S *add pi*

<sup>8</sup> B, D *ce*

<sup>9</sup> H, D *tesu*

<sup>10</sup> H, D *°thi*

<sup>11</sup> H *°gahitehi*

<sup>12</sup> H *tesu*

na<sup>1</sup> bhavāya *Idha vā huraṇ vā* ti sakattabhāvādibhede idha vā, parattabhāvādibhede parattha vā

*Phasso eko anto* ti cakkhusamphassādiko eko kotthāso *Phassasamudayo* ti vatthārammano yato samudeti uppajjati, so samudayo *Dutiyo anto* ti dutiyo kotthāso

*Atītan* ti atī<sup>2</sup> itaṇ<sup>2</sup> atītaṇ, atikkantaṇ ti vuttaṇ hoti *Anāgatan* ti na āgataṇ anāgataṇ, anuppannaṇ ti vuttaṇ hoti Sukhavedanādayo visabhāgavasena, nāmarūpadukaṇ namana-ruppanavasena, ajjhattikādayo ajjhatta<sup>3</sup>-bāhīrasena, sak-kāyādayo khandhapañcakāṇaṇ pavatti<sup>4</sup>-samudayaavasena vut-tā ti veditabbā

*Sakattabhāvo* ti attano attabhāvo *Parattabhāvo* ti parass' attabhāvo

[110] *Dutiya-gāthāya dutthe vā* ti ditthasuddhiyā<sup>5</sup> vā Esa nayo sutādisu

*Saññā* ti saññāsamutthāpikā<sup>6</sup> ditthi

[111] *Aparāmasantaṇ* ti tanhā-mānaditthīhi na parāmasantaṇ *Anabhinnvīsantaṇ* ti teh' eva anabhinnvīsantaṇ

*Vinibaddho ti vā* ti mānena vinibaddho ti vā *Parāmattho ti vā* ti parato nicca-sukha-subhādīhi parāmattho ti vā *Vikkhepagato* ti uddhaccavasena *Anutthangato* ti vicikicchāvasena *Thāmagato* ti anusayavasena *Gatiyā* ti gantabbavasena

[112] *Tatiya-gāthāya Dhammā pi tesāṇ na paticchitāse* ti dvāsattuditthigatadhammā pi tesāṇ 'idam eva saccaṇ mogham aññan' ti evaṇ na paticchitā

*Pārangato na pacceti tādā* ti nibbānapāraṇ gato tena tena maggena pāhīne kilese puna n' āgacchatī, pañcahi ca ākārehi tādā hotī ti Sesāṇ pākataṃ eva

*Visativatthukā sakkāyaditthī* ti rūpaṇ attato samanupassatī\* ti ādinā nayena ekekasmīṇ khandhe catūhi catūhi ākārehi pañcakkhandhe patitthaṇ katvā pavattā vijjamāne kāye ditthi

\* M 111, 17, etc, S 111, 3, etc

<sup>1</sup> H, S, B °na

<sup>3</sup> B °ttika

<sup>5</sup> H, D ditthi°

<sup>2</sup> H, D omī

<sup>4</sup> H, D asampatti

<sup>6</sup> H °pitā



[113] *Dasavattukā micchādittihī* ti *nattihī dinnan\** ti ādinayappavattā ditthi

*Antaggāhikā dīttihī* ti *sassato loko, idam eva saccaṇ, mogham aññan†* ti ādinayappavattā ekekaṇ antaṇ atthī ti gahetvā pavattā ditthi

*Yā evarūpā dīttihī* ti idāni vuccamānānaṇ ekūnavīsati-pādanāṇ sādharanaṇ mūlapadaṇ Yā ditthi, tad eva *dīttihgataṇ*, yā ditthi, tad eva *dīttihgahanan* ti sabbesaṇ<sup>1</sup> sambandho kātabbo

Yā ayāthāvadassanatthena ditthi, tad eva ditthisu<sup>2</sup> gataṇ dassanaṇ, dvāsattaditthiyā antogatattā<sup>3</sup> ti *dīttihgataṇ* Hetthā pi 'ssa attho vutto yeva Dvīnaṇ antānaṇ ekantaṇ gatattā pi *dīttihgataṇ*

Tattha *sassato* ti nicco, *loko* ti attā, "Idha sarīraṇ yeva nassatī, attā pana idha parattha ca so yevā" ti maññanti So hi sāmāññi eva āloketi ti katvā loko ti maññati *Asassato* ti anicco, attā sarīren' eva saha nassatī ti maññanti

*Antavā* ti paritte kasine jhānaṇ uppādetvā taṇ parittakasinārammanaṇ<sup>4</sup> cetanaṇ 'sāpariyanto attā' ti maññanti *Anantavā* ti na antavā Appamāne kasine jhānaṇ uppādetvā taṇ appamānakasinārammanacetanaṇ 'apariyanto attā' ti maññanti

*Taṇ jīvaṇ taṇ sarīran* ti jīvo ca sarīrañ ca taṇ yeva Jīvo ti attā, lingavipallāsena napaṇsakavacanaṇ kataṇ *Sarīran* ti rāsattathena khandhapañcakaṇ *Aññaṇ jīvaṇ aññaṇ sarīran* ti<sup>5</sup> añño jīvo, aññaṇ khandhapañcakaṇ

*Hoti tathāgato param maranā* ti khandhā idh' eva vinassanti, satto maranato paraṇ hoti, vijjati, na nassatī *Tathāgato* ti c' etaṇ<sup>6</sup> sattādhivacanaṇ<sup>7</sup> Keci pana tathāgato ti arahā ti vadanti, ime "na hoti" ti pakkhe dosaṇ disvā evaṇ gahanti *Na hoti tathāgato param maranā* ti khandhā pi idh eva nas-

\* M iii, 71, etc

† M i, 484

<sup>1</sup> B, S, C, D sabbo pi

<sup>2</sup> H ditthi

<sup>3</sup> H, D °gataṇ vā

<sup>4</sup> S, B, C, D °na

<sup>5</sup> H adds sarīran ti rāsattathena khandhapañcakaṇ

• <sup>6</sup> H omits

<sup>7</sup> H sattam eva vadati, S, C add bhavati

santi, tathāgato ca maranato paraṇ na hoti, ucchiṇṇatī, ime “hoti” ti pakkhe dosaṇ disvā evaṇ gāhanti *Hoti ca na ca hoti* ti ime ekekapakkhapariggahe dosaṇ disvā ubhayapak-khaṇ gāhanti *N’ eva hoti, na na hoti* ti ime ubhayapak-khapariggahe ubhayadosāpattiṇ disvā ‘hoti ca na ca hoti’ ti amarāvikkhepapakkhaṇ gāhanti Ayam pan’ ettha attha-kathānayo

*Sassato loko ti vā* ti ādīhi dasah’ ākārehi ditthippabhedo va vutto Tattha *sassato loko* ti khandhapañcakaṇ loko ti ga-hetvā ‘ayaṇ loko nicco dhuvo sabbakāhiko’ ti gāhantassa sassatan ti gahanākārappavattā ditthi *Asassato* ti tam eva lokaṇ ‘ucchiṇṇatī vinassatī’ ti gāhantassa ucchedagahanā-kārappavattā ditthi

*Antavā* ti parittakasinalābhino supparamatte vā sarāvamatte vā kasine samāpannassa anto-samāpattiyaṇ pavattita<sup>1</sup>-rūpā-rūpadhamme ‘loko’ ti ca, kasinaparicchedantena ‘antavā’ ti ca gāhantassa *antavā loko* ti gahanākārappavattā ditthi Sā sassataditthi pi hoti, ucchedaditthi pi Vipulakasinalābhino pana tasmiṇ kasine samāpannassa antosamāpattiyaṇ pavattita<sup>1</sup>-rūpārūpadhamme ‘loko’ ti ca, kasinaparicchedānantena ca ‘ananto’ ti gāhantassa *anantavā loko* ti gahanā-kārappavattā ditthi Sā sassataditthi pi hoti, ucchedaditthi pi

*Taṇ jīvaṇ taṇ sarīraṇ* ti bhedanadhammass’ eva sarīrassa jīvaṇ ti gahitattā sarīre ucchiṇṇamāne jīvaṇ pi ucchiṇṇatī ti ucchedagahanākārappavattā ditthi Dutiyapadena sarīrato aññassa jīvaṇ gahitattā sarīre ucchiṇṇamāne pi jīvaṇ na ucchiṇṇatī ti sassatagahanākārappavattā ditthi

*Hoti tathāgato* ti ādisu satto tathāgato nāma, so param maranā hoti ti gāhato pathamā sassataditthi *Na hoti* ti gāhato dutiyā ucchedaditthi *Hoti ca na ca hoti* ti gāhato tatiyā ekaccasassataditthi *N’ eva hoti, na na hoti* ti gāhato catutthā amarāvikkhepaditthi ti vuttappakārā dasavidhā ditthi yathāyogaṇ bhavaditthi ca vibhavaditthi cā ti duvidhā hoti Tāsu ekā pi tesā khīnāsavānaṇ na *paticchitā* ti attho

[114] *Ye kilesā* ti ye kilesā sotāpattimaggena pahinā, *te*

*kilese na puna pacceti* puna nibbattetvā patisandhiṃ<sup>1</sup> na eti  
*Na paccāgacchatī*<sup>2</sup> ti na pacchābhāven' āgacchatī<sup>3</sup>

*Pañcah' ākārehi tādi* ti pañcahi kāraṇehi kothhāsehi vā  
 sadiso *Itthānattihe tādi* ti itthārammane ca anitthārammane  
 ca anumaya-patighaṃ muñcitvā thitattā dvīsu sadiso *Cattāri*  
 ti kilese cajitavā *Tinnāvi* ti saṃsāraṃ atikkamītavā<sup>4</sup> *Mut-*  
*tāvi* ti rāgādito muttavā *Tanmiddesā tādi* ti tena tena sīla-  
 saddhādinā niddisītvā niddisītvā kathetabbato sadiso<sup>5</sup>

Taṃ pañcavidhaṃ vatthāretvā kathetukāmo *Kathaṃ arahā*  
*itthānattihe tādi* ti ādīm āha Tattha *lābhe pi* ti catunnaṃ  
 paccayānaṃ lābhe pi *Alābhe pi* ti tesaṃ alābhe pi *Yase pi*  
 ti parivāre pi *Ayase pi* ti parivāravipattiyā pi *Pasaṃsāya*  
*pi* ti vannabhananāya pi *Nindāya pi* ti garahāya pi *Sukhe*  
*pi* ti kāyikasukhe pi *Dukkhe pi* ti kāyikadukkhe pi

*Ekaṃ ce bāhaṃ gandhena līpeyyun* ti sace ekaṃ bāhaṃ  
 catujātiya-gandhena lepaṃ uparūpari dadeyyuṃ *Vāsiyā tac-*  
*cheyyun* ti yadi ekaṃ bāhaṃ vaddhakī vāsiyā tacchītvā tac-  
 chītvā tanuṃ kareyyuṃ *Amusmāṃ natthi rāgo* ti amusmāṃ  
 gandhālepane sineho natthi, na saṃvijjati *Amusmāṃ natthi*  
*patighaṃ* ti amusmāṃ vāsiyā tacchāne patihananasankhātāṃ  
 patighaṃ kopaṃ natthi, na saṃvijjati *Anumaya-patigha-vip-*  
*paḥiṇo* ti sinehaṃ kopaṃ ca pajahītvā thito *Ugghātri-mgghātri*<sup>6</sup>  
*vītvatto* ti anumayavasena anuggahaṃ ca patighavasena nig-  
 gahaṃ ca atikkamītvā thito *Anurodha-virodhasamatikkanto*<sup>7</sup>  
 anumayaṃ ca patighaṃ ca sammā atikkanto

[115] *Sīle satī* ti sīle saṃvijjamāne *Sīlavā* ti sīlasampanno  
 itī tena niddesaṃ<sup>8</sup> kathanaṃ labhatī ti tādi *Saddhāya satī*  
*saddho* ti evam ādisu pi es' eva nayo

*Paramatthakasuttamiddesa-vannanā nīttitā*

*Pañcamāṃ*

<sup>1</sup> B, C pati

<sup>3</sup> B °bhāgen'°

<sup>5</sup> H taṃsadiso

<sup>7</sup> H, D °dhaṃ sa°

<sup>2</sup> H pacchā°

<sup>4</sup> H, S °mitā

<sup>6</sup> H nighāti

<sup>8</sup> H, D, C add vā

PPINTED IN GREAT BPITAIN BY  
BILLING AND SONS LIMITED  
GUILDFORD AND ESHER